



HISTORY'S STRONGEST SENIOR BROTHER

BOOK 07

August Eagle

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

History's Strongest Senior Brother

(史上最强师兄)

by

August Eagle

(八月飞鹰)

Synopsis

The first time Yan Zhaoge crossed worlds, he landed in a martial warrior civilization that was at the peak of prosperity. He ended up in the book storage building of the the Divine Palace, which collected and preserved the classics of the entire world from all fields of knowledge. However, a world class calamity struck soon after and even the Divine Palace was destroyed.

Yan Zhaoge's soul once again crossed over, but this time he arrived in the same world, except countless years have passed.

With his brain full of rare books and classics from the era of peak prosperity, Yan Zhaoge's second crossing over to the present era was like a gamer who was used to playing hell mode suddenly finding himself playing the game on easy.

That was just way too awesome.

But before that, he needs to fix a certain problem.

“I'm not a main character? In fact, I'm actually the main character's love rival and the antagonistic Mr. Perfect senior martial brother? This script is wrong!”

Copyright by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by incarneous @ [Incarneous Wordpress](#), Meh
@ [Volare Novels](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

HSSB 601: Treasure Of Light And Darkness

Old Man Mo's origins were extremely mysterious as no one of the Eight Extremities World knew of his true background even after so many years having passed.

However, not only was he the oldest and most qualified Martial Saint of the Eight Extremities World, his martial arts were also one of the most supreme legacies in the Eight Extremities World.

His martial arts lineage was not inferior to those of the six great Sacred Grounds in the least.

Also, what caught the attention of many Eight Extremities World martial practitioners was that Old Man Mo seldom appeared in the outside world and entered battle. Thus, no one knew whether all that he had demonstrated thus far encompassed all of his capabilities.

While Yan Zhaoge could more or less identify the various martial arts that Old Man Mo was proficient in, seldom coming into contact with them, he could not easily distinguish his foundations.

He felt rather taken aback by Old Man Mo having revealed his identity on his own accord this day.

Yet, carefully considering Old Man Mo's earlier performances, including Old Man Mo having seemed to know about the existence of the World beyond Worlds a year ago despite having been taken aback by the Sacred Sun Clan's association with it, this was not

unbelievable.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Old Man Mo. Perhaps Old Man Mo saw him in a different light now that he had slain experts of the Radiant Light Sect, or perhaps there were other reasons for this. Regardless, the old man had actually revealed his identity now, even having done so on his own accord.

“Do you have any plans of returning now?” Yan Zhaoge asked.

Old Man Mo shook his head, “The treasure that assisted this old man in traversing the wounds of the sky back then has long since been depleted. If this old man does not cultivate to the third level of the Martial Saint realm and beyond, I will not be able to return to the World beyond Worlds.”

He paused for a moment before continuing, “Also, this old man currently also has no intention of returning to the World beyond Worlds.”

“From the looks of it, the Radiant Light Sect is still powerful. This old man does not want to go under the protection of other powers. Being able to avoid them, this old man is already very satisfied living in these heavens and earth.”

As Old Man Mo said this, he made a ‘please’ gesture towards Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di, inviting them as guests at his Verdant Pill Island.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both agreed, getting someone of their clan to transmit the news back before following Old Man Mo back to Verdant Pill Island where he lived.

Having arrived at Verdant Pill Island, they were welcomed by Old Man Mo's disciples.

At his return, Old Man Mo's disciples were all rather happy.

These people reported what they had heard and seen to Old Man Mo. Hearing that the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall had indeed been destroyed and also hearing about the heaven-shocking battle that had once erupted in front of Broad Creed Mountain, Old Man Mo knew that Yan Zhaoge's words had not been false.

As they got seated, Old Man Mo pondered for a while before asking, "How much does your clan know about the World beyond Worlds and the Radiant Light Sect?"

Yan Zhaoge said, "The Eight Extremities Worlds are not the sole heavens and earth. While we do not know how many similar worlds there are, there must be quite a few of them. The World beyond Worlds seems to be on a higher plane of existence than them all."

"It feels a little like the relationship between the pre-Great Calamity world and the Heavenly Court of the Immortal Realm above the nine heavens. Perhaps the gap is not so large, but it is still similar."

Old Man Mo nodded upon hearing his words, “It is indeed similar. The spiritual qi in the World beyond Worlds is abundant, far surpassing that in the Eight Extremities World. Martial practitioners can circulate their qi more easily there, cultivating more easily.”

“Still, it is not that the World beyond Worlds completely presides above the Eight Extremities World. While those of the Eight Extremities World would normally have to surpass the third level of the Martial Saint realm in order to ascend into the World beyond Worlds, the World beyond Worlds does not only have martial practitioners who are above the third level of the Martial Saint realm.”

“There are also Martial Grandmasters, Master Scholars and Martial Artists in the World beyond Worlds. There are a great many of them, their numbers uncountable.”

“This old man was born in the World beyond Worlds. It was in order to avoid calamity that I came to the Eight Extremities World by a stroke of chance.”

“There is certainly not only a single world like the Eight Extremities World,” Old Man Mo smiled, “According to this old man’s knowledge, such worlds number into the thousands.”

The expressions of Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di did not change as they nodded slightly.

Old Man Mo continued, “In terms of size, the World beyond Worlds is really much greater than the Eight Extremities World by who knows how many times. The place where this old man lived that year is known as the Royal Reed Sea. It was already even bigger than the Eight Extremities World.”

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di exchanged glances.

The name ‘Royal Reed Sea’ easily caused them to think of the Zhuluo Royal Reed Heaven of the 36 Heavens.

Yan Zhaoge could not help but smile, “Then, are there Hall Dazzling Mountain and End Soothing Valley?”

Old Man Mo smiled as well, “I have not heard of these before. The Royal Reed Sea must have been named after the Zhuluo Royal Reed Heaven by those who lived after the Great Calamity.”

After smiling, Old Man Mo asked, “What about your understanding of the Radiant Light Sect?”

Yan Zhaoge asked slowly, “Is it related to the Dim Radiant Sect of the past? I know that in the World beyond Worlds, apart from the Radiant Light Sect, there is also the Dim Darkness Sect.”

Old Man Mo clasped his palms in agreement, “Right, it is precisely so.”

“The Dim Radiant Sect once flourished mightily under the

leadership of their Chief, the Dim Radiant Emperor. However, after their Chief, Yin Tianxia, died, the Dim Radiant Sect deteriorated as well, internal conflicts occurring within as this mighty entity finally split apart, turning into the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect and continuing with their conflict.”

Hearing Old Man Mo’s narration, Yan Zhaoge’s gaze flickered, “Wait a moment. Just now, I heard you saying the Dim Radiant Emperor, Yin Tianxia?”

Old Man Mo nodded, Yan Zhaoge saying, “The Dim Radiant Sect already existed before pre-Great Calamity times. I checked the ancient texts and have some understanding of it. Before the Great Calamity, the Dim Radiant Sect shouldn’t have produced any figures worthy of calling themselves ‘Emperor’.”

“That’s right. Yin Tianxia was a figure of post-Great Calamity times, surpassing those before him and continuing to progress,” Old Man Mo replied, “As this old man knows, he did not randomly give himself the ‘Emperor’ title, thus being mocked and scorned. Instead, he was indeed worthy of being called ‘Emperor’ with his power.”

“It is a pity that such a figure deteriorated at his peak like a grand shooting star. This old man has no intention of being offensive, but when looking at your clan’s Exalted Heaven Shaker that year, this old man would often think of the Dim Radiant Emperor.”

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di did not take offence, instead nodding, “This Chief Yin was indeed a rare figure.”

Old Man Mo clapped his palms together, a pillar of light rising in the great hall that the three of them were in, ripples of light emanating outwards from within.

Within the pillar of light, there seemed to be something like a metallic fragment quietly hovering within the air.

The metallic fragment was half-black and half-white, displaying the changes between light and darkness in its entirety.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Old Man Mo, who sighed, “That year, it was because of this thing that those of my family virtually all met danger and died tragic deaths.”

“This old man has perused this for many years, but I have still yet to understand it. I only know that this object seems to be related to the late Yin Tianxia. Thus, the Radiant Light Sect places quite a bit of emphasis on it.”

“This old man wanted to get rid of this source of misfortune. Yet, with the enmity from the deaths of my kinsmen, I can’t let the Radiant Light Sect have it so easy.”

Old Man Mo did not have the intention of staying out of it. He had killed quite a number of Radiant Light Sect disciples that year. If Broad Creed Mountain was exterminated by the Radiant Light Sect and he discovered, it would probably end terribly for him as well.

Yan Di asked, “Why didn’t senior look for the Dim Darkness Sect?”

Old Man Mo smiled bitterly, “It was already a fortune from heaven that I managed to escape with my life from those circles of encirclement back then.”

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both nodded slightly.

Old Man Mo looked sincerely at Yan Zhaoge, “This thing might be of great use, yet may also bring harm to the two of you.”

Looking at that metallic fragment, Yan Zhaoge began to ponder.

HSSB 602: There's A Girl Who's Caught My Eye

While it was an artifact that had once belonged to the Dim Radiant Emperor, Yin Tianxia, the Dim Radiant Sect having been split apart for so many years, the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect similarly having been in conflict all this while, it was impossible to think that one side would willingly submit to the other with them having obtained that past symbol of his.

If both sides could reach an agreement, that might be a different story. Still, the possibility of this was not high.

Still, the object before them might still possess considerable value, some secrets perhaps actually being concealed within.

After all, Yin Tianxia was an expert who had surpassed all his predecessors of the Dim Radiant Sect, a hegemon of his times as he had brought his sect to truly unprecedented heights even in post-Great Calamity times.

Following the Great Calamity, the dao tradition of the Dim Radiant Sect would definitely have been immensely affected as well. Still, it was luckier than many other sects in that its legacy had not been discontinued. Having been able to lead the Dim Radiant Sect out into the light under such circumstances, attaining unprecedented heights, even Yan Zhaoge felt rather admiring of this.

Taking a step back, even if the Dim Radiant Sect had not taken

any losses at all from the Great Calamity, having been able to surpass their predecessors would still not have been an easy thing.

The Radiant Light Sect having gone to such lengths with Old Man Mo's kinsmen also went to show that this metallic fragment must not be simple.

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment and turned to look at his father. Then, he saw Yan Di looking over as well, nodding slowly.

Yan Di shared the same sentiments as Yan Zhaoge.

Their Broad Creed Mountain was already irrevocable enemies with the Radiant Light Sect. They naturally wouldn't fear just this one thing being added into the mix.

Increasing their chips in hand and sending their enemy flying was really what they needed to ponder on.

The sole problem was that the Dim Darkness Sect might also have designs on this treasure. However, as Old Man Mo had said, while this treasure might bring harm, it might also end up being significant.

Yan Di said, "You are proficient in various unorthodox studies. You should keep it and carefully analyse it later."

Yan Zhaoge nodded in agreement, cupping his hands towards Old Man Mo, "Since that is so, thank you, senior."

Old Man Mo shook his head, “Why do you say this? It should be this old man thanking you, thanking your clan for mightily dealing the Radiant Light Sect a setback, causing the rage in this old man’s heart to be sated somewhat.”

“Speaking of this, this old man’s sharpness has already faded as I only dare to shrink back like a tortoise, not having the confidence to face the Radiant Light Sect head-on and take my revenge.”

“Looking at you esteemed father and son, this old man truly feels guilty towards my dead kinsmen.”

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di consoled Old Man Mo a little, his mental state also quickly recovering.

The two sides chatted for a while, mainly to hear Old Man Mo narrate matters of the World beyond Worlds.

At the end of it all, Old Man Mo sighed, “At the end of the day, this old man has already been away from that place for over a hundred years. With the fickle and unpredictable nature of things, there hopefully have been no major changes, lest I accidentally mislead you esteemed father and son.”

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both said, “You’re polite. We should be the ones thanking you.”

After taking their leave from Old Man Mo, Yan Zhaoge and Yan

Di left Verdant Pill Island, finally heading back towards Broad Creed Mountain.

As they passed through the Earth Domain, thinking about the many Broad Creed Mountain experts who had perished here in battle as well as Yuan Zhengfeng who had been lost within chaotic spacetime, Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both had rather heavy hearts.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge narrate the sequence of events of that day, a cold light flashed through Yan Di's eyes from time to time.

Thinking of how Shen Li had already been killed by Yan Zhaoge, Yan Di's gaze gradually turned warm, his expression filled with approval as he looked at his son.

After a long time, he sighed, "I hope that Master, bless his old soul, has been blessed by fortune."

Yan Zhaoge nodded silently in response, Yan Di continuing, "Is there a method to find Master with like how you found Xu Fei and Shi Jun?"

"The hope is slim," Yan Zhaoge released a rare bitter laugh, "There are no clues at all. As opposed to blindly searching, there would be greater hope of Grand Master finding his way back himself."

Yan Di thought, "If it is like how you say, either Master returns himself, or the possibility of us meeting in the World beyond

Worlds in the future would be greater.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “While that is true, I will not give up in my efforts. So long as hope still remains, I will persist in the search.”

Yan Di nodded slowly, looking at the vast territory of the Earth Domain beneath his feet as he was silent for a long time.

His Master Yuan Zhengfeng was one of the people who had influenced his life the most greatly. Sometimes, the words ‘one of’ could even be excluded entirely from this.

Just like Shi Tie, Fu Enshu and the others, Yan DI had entered the clan since young, with Yuan Zhengfeng being both like a Master and a father to him.

After a while, Yan Di retracted his gaze, resuming his footsteps as he asked, “That Sacred Artifact, the Fish Dragon Spear, was newly forged by you?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded in agreement, smiling, “Entering the dragon tomb, I had great gains. It would be more than sufficient for the forging of another Sacred Artifact. Still, you should best do it personally so as to merge your martial true intent within for it to become even more compatible with yourself.”

Yan Di nodded, “This is only natural.”

Yan Zhaoge then said, “In the dragon tomb this time, I also

received something that can enable us to head to the World beyond Worlds even not yet having reached the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.”

He handed that paper fan belonging to the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioner over to Yan Di.

Fingering the fan, Yan Di appeared slightly out of sorts.

Hearing that Yan Zhaoge intended to head to the World beyond Worlds prematurely, Yan Di did not find it unexpected.

The two of them both had tough and forceful styles, liking to seize the initiative in their actions. Yan Zhaoge’s intentions fit precisely with his.

“Can you use that Extreme Yang Seal again now?” Yan Di asked after pondering for a moment.

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, “Not for the moment. This old thing is very difficult to serve. It is different from the Extreme Yin Crown. When a Maiden of Extreme Yin wields the Extreme Yin Crown, the power increases progressively, increasing with her improvements in cultivation base.”

“However, this Extreme Yang Seal is extremely violent just having been used, precisely being at the final bearable limit of power possible for the Eight Extremities World. It cannot be lowered even if I want to. The final result can only be it descending

into slumber after a one-time use, not being able to awaken for a long time.”

Yan Di pondered before saying, “It has already been the greater part of a year since you last used it. With such a long cooldown in between, it would be very easy for people to make use of this chance.”

“If the Radiant Light Sect descends again, the Extreme Yang Seal may not be in time for it. Even if it is in time, if it falls into slumber once more, our enemy’s third descent may still come during the period of slumber of the Extreme Yang Seal.”

Yan Di shook his head, “Following this battle with the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation, and with the oceanic amount of true dragon essence qi that you speak of, I have confidence in achieving a breakthrough within a short period of time.”

“It is just that the matter of heading to the World beyond Worlds seems like it will have to fall on your shoulders. I have to remain in the Eight Extremities World, stabilising the situation and guarding against our enemies again descending and finding trouble for us.”

“Fortunately, you are incomparable to the past. Your cultivation base having soared by leaps and bounds aside, you have even refined a Martial Saint clone. So long as you remain alert, it would be hard for most people to do anything to you.”

Yan Di was feeling regretful somewhat. He hoped so greatly that he could head to the World beyond Worlds. Not only were the

heavens and earth broader there with greater opportunities and challenges awaiting him, the true reason for his desire was that he had always hoped that he would be able to reunite with that person in the World beyond Worlds.

Yet, a person had to bear the responsibilities that he carried. Yan Di could only suppress these emotions of his for now.

Yan Zhaoge also sighed slightly, knowing that his father's decision was actually most appropriate.

The father and son journeyed together, Broad Creed Mountain soon appearing before their eyes.

Seeing Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Zhaoge blinked, "Oh, there's still something that I've got to tell you."

Yan Di glanced rather curiously at him, "What?"

Yan Zhaoge chortled, "There's a girl who's caught my eye."

HSSB 603: The Abnormal Yan Wudi

“There’s a girl who’s caught your eye?” Yan Di was momentarily taken aback by Yan Zhaoge’s words before he appraised his son with his gaze, “Who is it?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “You know her as well. She’s junior apprentice-aunt Fu’s disciple, Feng Yunsheng.”

Yan Di could not help but smile. Not only did he know her, as Broad Creed Mountain’s Chief, he was deeply familiar with every one of their direct disciples. Moreover, he had even been the First Seat Elder of the Martial Inheritance Hall before he had become Chief.

Feng Yunsheng being a Maiden of Extreme Yin and her situation being unique, Yan Di naturally couldn’t be any more familiar with her.

“Yes, it’s a decent girl, her quality and disposition both being of the highest grade, possessing both looks and talent,” Yan Di nodded, but his words then shifted, “Still, while she’s caught your eye, has she fallen for you too?”

Yan Zhaoge stared, “Are you serious, father? If I, your son, were to yell loudly for marriage-finding in the Eight Extremities World now, the number of hot chicks who would want to birth little monkeys for me would line up all the way from the Great Western Desert to the East Sea, next going an entire round and lining back into the Great Western Desert.”

“What’re you saying? Sire a monkey for me to see?” Yan Di stared.

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, finding that he had been a little uninhibited with his words earlier.

Still, while he smiled ingratiatingly, that arrogant, show-offish look of his just couldn’t be concealed.

Yan Di was amused whilst also exasperated as he just continuously shook his head, “You, really...”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, he asked, “Explain properly. What’s the situation?”

Retracting his smile, Yan Zhaoge said very earnestly, “It is not a moment’s rashness or lust. I had already clearly sorted out my thoughts before having returned from the Vast Ocean World.”

He pulled back the corners of his mouth, “While the two of us had never communicated this before, in the Vast Ocean World when I confirmed my feelings, I vaguely had that sort of feeling and yearning that transcended spacetime, seeming somewhat with grounding rather than being empty.”

“While I had constantly been worried about Yunsheng’s safety after having been attacked before, at that moment, while I was still worried, there seemed to be some grounding within my heart.”

“This feeling is extremely mysterious such that I even had some difficulty identifying its veracity, often wondering whether it was caused by my subconsciously hinting it to myself.”

At this point, Yan Zhaoge smiled again, “But when I returned and finally got to see Yunsheng again, it took me just one look at her eyes to know that that feeling is real.”

“And she can understand me as well.”

As Yan Di quietly listened, his usually sharp, domineering gaze was exceptionally gentle.

He looked at Yan Zhaoge for a moment before smiling, “Have you been able to pass senior apprentice-sister Fu’s trial then? I’ll first say that I have no way around that. If I try to help you convince her, it would only serve a negative effect. Still, senior apprentice-sister Fu probably won’t make things difficult for you on this matter. Back then, she herself resented the seniors of the clan for worrying about her marriage.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge instantly bragged confidently again, “You can rest easy, father. I took care of senior apprentice-aunt Fu long ago.”

Yan Di nodded, looking at Yan Zhaoge for another moment before suddenly saying in a slow and leisurely manner, “Yes, but there is someone you haven’t taken care of yet.”

Yan Zhaoge's hackles slightly stood on end. His father was usually swift and domineering in his actions. It truly was rare to see him speaking slowly and steadily in an intentional manner like this.

"Yunsheng is an orphan. She hasn't any relatives," He probed, "It can't be that you won't agree, right?"

Yan Di shook his head, "Of course I agree. Junior apprentice-niece Feng is great. The two of you being mutually in love, I am naturally very happy for you."

Yan Zhaoge had just managed to calm himself when he heard Yan Di continue neither hurriedly nor slowly, "Yet, this matter ultimately still requires your mother's opinion, isn't that so?"

Yan Zhaoge was momentarily dazed before he immediately smiled bitterly, "But mother's not here now..."

Yan Di said leisurely, "She's only out touring, not being in the Eight Extremities World."

"Right, out touring, that's what I meant," Yan Zhaoge held his head.

He really had been too swept up in his triumph. Clearly knowing that his mother wasn't here, he had still played loving in front of his father. Wasn't this asking for trouble?

It was just that he really had not thought that his usually domineering father would actually play with him like this.

There was probably only him under the heavens who could see a Yan Wudi such as this?

Yan Zhaoge's expression was as if his teeth hurt, "While the two of us father and son are competing on who is more world-shocking and more cool, you and mother broadly invited guests and married in an official setting back then. It was a grand event without any regrets to remedy. You don't have to accompany me on this, right?"

Yan Di was set off by his lazy look, the extent of his shamelessness truly being great.

He raised his hand threateningly, "Your mouth really doesn't have any limits now!"

Yan Zhaoge hurriedly said that he dared not, Yan Di retracting his hand, "At the end of the day, your mother's will is my will. Go to the World beyond Worlds and work hard on it."

"Definitely, definitely," Yan Zhaoge could only force a smile, "For your happiness, and for my own."

Yan Di nodded, his hands behind his back as he leisurely strode towards the clan.

While his words just now had merely been a joke, he had indeed being drawn to thoughts of his wife whom he missed dearly. Still, looking at Yan Zhaoge who was getting more and more mature and was walking closer and closer towards attaining great heights and starting a family, Yan Di felt incomparably reassured as even his footsteps appeared somewhat lighter.

These abnormalities in him just exhibited his exceptionally happy mood.

Having returned to the Mountain, Yan Di had already regained his usual self. Still, having found Feng Yunsheng, his gaze was warmer somewhat.

“As the Chief of a clan, I want to say that you, junior apprentice-niece Feng, possess extremely high talent in the area of martial cultivation, also having an extraordinary will. You will definitely achieve great things in the future,” Yan Di said warmly as he looked at Feng Yunsheng, “I believe that with your will, you should not be lazy, and will also not be content with hiding your brilliance behind a man’s, for such would truly be a great pity, even if that person was my son.”

“As a martial practitioner, one should have endless will and determination towards improvement. The surrounding people and things should help you to grow, rather than serve as an obstruction.”

“You are such a talent. I would not have judged wrong.”

Yan Di smiled, "As a father, I am very happy that Zhaoge has found such an outstanding partner."

Yan Zhaoge was similarly smiling. Despite having teased him for fun just now, when seeing Feng Yunsheng, his father had still quickly expressed his stance on the matter.

Feng Yunsheng was straightforward and natural in front of others even when she was holding hands with Yan Zhaoge. Still, standing before his father, a rare look of shyness appeared on her face as she bowed towards him, "I thank Chief for your teachings."

It was Fu Enshu, standing by the side, who said, "I have seldom been won over by people in my life. Still, I have to admit that not being overshadowed by Zhaoge's brilliance would not be an easy thing at all. Even you, Yan Di, should be feeling a little like this now."

Yan Di smiled, "New generations surpass the old. This is a good thing."

Fu Enshu nodded, "You speak rightly. I too believe that Yunsheng's future accomplishments will be above mine."

After Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng had taken their leave, Fu Enshu looked at Yan Di and asked after a moment's silence, "Are you going to the World beyond Worlds to look for Xue Chuqing?"

Yan Di answered calmly, “It is Zhaoge going this time. I will be staying in the Eight Extremities World and keeping the situation here stable, preventing the Radiant Light Sect from invading once more.”

Fu Enshu nodded quietly before she turned and left.

Outside of the great hall, looking at the clouds and sky in the distance, Fu Enshu’s gaze was distant as she stood there in a daze, not speaking for a long time.

HSSB 604: I Just Like This Part Of You

Exiting Yan Di's place, Feng Yunsheng instantly heaved a lengthy sigh of relief, even patting her chest a little exaggeratedly.

As Yan Zhaoge watched on smiling from the side, noticing his gaze and understanding his meaning, Feng Yunsheng said exasperatedly, "He still is our Chief at the end of the day, also being the number one expert of the Eight Extremities World. With that formless atmosphere around him, let alone ordinary people, even other Martial Saints would not be able to compare to that. It is only natural that I am like this."

"Oh?" Yan Zhaoge said nothing, only continuously smiling towards her.

Helpless, Feng Yunsheng's shoulders slumped slightly, "It's mainly that...he's your father..."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "An ugly wife has to meet her parent-in-laws someday."

Feng Yunsheng chuckled, staring at Yan Zhaoge, "I'm very ugly?"

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, "Not ugly, of course not..."

Feng Yunsheng had just nodded satisfiedly when she heard Yan Zhaoge continuing, "It's just that your face is a little round, your

ears a little big, your brows a little thick, your person a little short...”

“Yeah, yeah. That’s right, that’s right,” Feng Yunsheng nodded sarcastically, looking at him from the corner of her eye.

She did not have an oval face like Meng Wan and Sikong Qing, her face instead being shaped more like a goose egg. While it was not round, it appeared a little abundant somewhat.

As Feng Yunsheng cultivated every day, her body was naturally maintained in the same state. Still, if she were a normal person, if she gained fats, it would be her face on which the flesh first grew.

At first glance, her features and brows were not as dazzling and captivating as the beauty Meng Wan or Sikong Qing possessed. However, it was a kind that grew on people, possessing a flair of its own.

It was just that her brows were thicker than most other females. Coupled with her resolute gaze, this caused her to be overflowing with valour, decreasing the soft beauty of her features somewhat.

The only deficiency in her beauty was that her ears were indeed a little big.

Feng Yunsheng usually draped her hair down her shoulders and back, covering up her ears whether intentionally or not.

While she was magnanimous and cheerful, she had that sort of vanity as well.

As for her being short, this was purely Yan Zhaoge looking for trouble.

Feng Yunsheng's height was upper average amongst females. Still, of Fu Enshu's disciples, she was indeed slightly shorter than Sikong Qing and Yin Liuhua, the height difference being even more pronounced when compared against her Master.

Yan Zhaoge having jokingly found fault with her on all these, Feng Yunsheng could not help but roll her eyes.

Looking smilingly at her, Yan Zhaoge finally said, "...Still, I just like those with slightly rounder faces, slightly larger ears, slightly thicker brows, slightly shorter heights. A certain someone fits all these criteria perfectly, not missing any in the least."

Feng Yunsheng imitated him, spreading her hands apart, "What great fortune then. Otherwise, there would be no one else under the broad heavens who would want me."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, taking out a long strip of cloth and going near Feng Yunsheng.

Feng Yunsheng was slightly taken aback. Yan Zhaoge slipped the strip of cloth behind her neck and brought her hair together.

“I have some myself,” Feng Yunsheng said, but Yan Zhaoge had already bundled up her hair into a long ponytail.

Looking at Feng Yunsheng’s two exposed ears, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It would be a great waste to hide it. Do you know? With your hair behind your head, your features are even more beautiful, your face appearing even younger, as if you were still sixteen or seventeen.”

Feng Yunsheng didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry, “Are you saying that I’m already old now?”

Yan Zhaoge tied her hair, “Who is joking with you? When we martial practitioners have achieved a certain cultivation level, we are all able to modify our appearances, even returning to how we looked like when young. Still, trust me on this. You indeed look nicer this way, your other advantages being exemplified even more clearly. As for your ears being exposed, it actually doesn’t mean much at all.”

Feng Yunsheng looked quietly at Yan Zhaoge, tilting her head slightly with her gaze soft as she smiled after a long time, “Alright, I’ll listen to you.”

Yan Zhaoge put his hands on his waist and appraised her before finally smiling satisfiedly, “Yes, perfect.”

“Se...senior apprentice-brother Yan?” Now, a joyfully surprised whilst also rather hesitant voice resounded from the side.

Looking over, Yan Zhaoge saw a youth standing by the side.

“Oh, junior apprentice-brother Lan?” While they had not met for quite some time, Yan Zhaoge still immediately recognised the other party as a member of the group of young disciples he had once led to the Sealing Dragon Abyss of the Eastern Tang Kingdom, his name being Lan Wenyan.

In the Eastern Tang, he had once been beaten up terribly by Ye Jing due to having righteously spoken up for Yan Zhaoge. Fortunately, he had gradually recuperated after having returned to the clan.

A number of years having passed, once a Martial Artist, he was now already a Martial Scholar.

Seeing that Yan Zhaoge recognised him, Lan Wenyan was instantly overjoyed. He clutched his sword, unconsciously gripping it even more tightly.

That sword was a mid-grade artifact. Speaking of which, it was Yan Zhaoge from whom he had gotten it.

After Lan Wenyan had been injured by Ye Jing that year, Yan Zhaoge had once found someone to send him medicine. He had also said that he had a mid-grade artifact reserved for him. Whenever he refined his qi into aura-qi and stepped into the Martial Scholar realm, that would be when that mid-grade artifact would be his.

Mid-grade artifacts were usually possessed only by outer aura Martial Scholars. While it did not mean much to the current Yan Zhaoge, to Lan Wenyan who was currently still an inner aura Martial Scholar, it was indisputably a divine weapon.

To Lan Wenyan, this sword's position was also far from what other weapons could compare to.

After having taken his leave of Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng, Lan Wenyan looked at Yan Zhaoge, yet was stunned once more.

After all, while he too was incomparable to how he was in the past, the changes in the current Yan Zhaoge surpassed these by hundreds, thousands of times.

Once, Yan Zhaoge had been an outstanding senior apprentice-brother of the same generation, being a role model for them all.

After that, various miraculous performances had allowed Yan Zhaoge to surpass the restrictions of seniority and age, causing his fellow disciples of the same generation to find it hard to treat him as someone of the same generation any longer.

Yan Zhaoge's power shot up unceasingly within the clan, even becoming one of their key decision-makers.

With the actualisation of the destruction of the Sacred Sun Clan and the Heavenly Thunder Hall as well as the slaying of the Radiant Light Sect's troops, Yan Zhaoge had virtually become a

living legend of the Eight Extremities World, causing Lan Wenyan to feel rather bedazzled by this.

He had emotionally emitted a sound just earlier. Yet, truly standing before Yan Zhaoge now, he could only feel like his body was even trembling slightly, his tongue swelteringly dry as he knew not what he should say at all.

Yan Zhaoge glanced at Lan Wenyan. He had a blue-bordered blue robe over his white clothes, actually already having long since been promoted from an ordinary disciple to an elite disciple.

“The blue robe is not easy to wear. If you want that black border on your blue robe, you will have to far surpass others of the same generation in your efforts and perseverance,” Looking at Lan Wenyan, Yan Zhaoge was rather emotional before he smiled, “Just relying on rewards to encourage others would not be good. Still, I understand your personality well, and we also share ties of destiny.”

“It’ll be like this. Just like last time, I have a mid-grade spirit artifact left behind for you. Whenever you step into the Martial Grandmaster realm, that is when it will be yours.”

Feng Yunsheng smiled by the side, not speaking. She knew that the mid-grade spirit artifact was certainly not the main point. Even if it was, Lan Wenyan also wouldn’t treat it in such a manner.

He could currently feel Yan Zhaoge’s hopes and encouragement towards him that resembled an agreement between men.

Feeling his body no longer trembling, Lan Wenyan stood tall, saying loudly, “As senior apprentice-brother Yan instructs, I will definitely work hard.”

HSSB 605: Congratulations From All Around

Lan Wenyan's spirits rose greatly. Forcibly suppressing his surging emotions, he bowed towards Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng before taking his leave.

Watching his departing figure, Feng Yunsheng asked curiously, "What ties of destiny were you referring to just now?"

Yan Zhaoge briefly explained the events of back then before smiling, "It was when I went to the Eastern Tang back then. I inadvertently ran into Meng Wan and found you because of her."

Feng Yunsheng clicked her tongue in wonder upon hearing this.

Yan Zhaoge said, "This fella is pretty good. The reason for me having helped him is not just the matter of back then."

"He was injured very heavily at the hands of Ye Jing back then. While the clan treated him and I gifted him with medicine as well, he still had to recuperate for a long time before recovering."

"He would be a rare genius outside, but his talent cannot be considered top-tier in our clan. Having been held back like this, there was the possibility of him having turned ordinary."

"Yet, he put in painstaking effort, working even harder than before. He can be considered one of the most diligent people amongst our younger generation. Finally, he instead surpassed

many, gradually coming to stand out from amongst the crowd.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Since we have such a relation and he is also willing to work harder, I might as well support him further.”

Feng Yunsheng also nodded slightly, “Since that is so, I believe that he will not disappoint you.”

As they talked, they walked along the mountain path.

Now, Yan Zhaoge gazed into the distance and said happily, “We’ve got familiar faces again.”

Feng Yunsheng looked over as well. A few people appeared at the end of the path. There were Feng Moyang, Jun Luo, Zhao Ming, Jing Yunzhi and others.

Feng Yunsheng was also well acquainted with them as she similarly smiled, “Indeed familiar faces.”

After seeing that it was Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng, Feng Moyang and the others cupped their hands before Yan Zhaoge smiled, asking, “Why are you here?”

Jun Luo answered cheerfully, “Father’s come to Broad Creed Mountain to visit Uncle Yan, so I came along with him.”

Yan Zhaoge came to a realisation as he swivelled his head to look

at Zhao Ming, “Since that is so, is Uncle Zhao here as well?”

Zhao Ming nodded, “That’s right.”

Feng Moyang smiled, “Uncle Zhao and Uncle Jun have both come from far away. My father specially stopped with the pill that he happened to be concocting.”

Their families were well acquainted from top to bottom. Their fathers Yan Di, Feng Chi, Jun Zhiyuan and Zhao Shicheng had all been extremely close pals when they were young.

Yan Di having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood was a great cause for celebration. Naturally, Jun Zhiyuan and Zhao Shicheng would come forth to congratulate him.

It was just that due to the invasion of the Flame Devil World at the East Sea previously, Yan Di had rushed to the Battle of the East Sea immediately after having emerged from seclusion as a Martial Saint. Having sealed the Flame Devils with the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation afterwards, Yan Di himself had been stuck within the seal, only having recently been able to extricate himself.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Let’s go. The older generation can have their gathering; we can have ours.”

Jun Luo’s gaze constantly moved between Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng, “Brother Yan, Senior Sister Feng, are you going to become my Little Sister-in-law?”

Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng both could not help but smile, the former directly flicking her head, “Take away the word ‘Little’. She’s older than you anyways.”

Jun Luo held her head, “Having tied her hair up, Senior Sister Feng might not even look older than me.”

Hearing her words, Yan Zhaoge sent a triumphant glance Feng Yunsheng’s way. Feng Yunsheng smiled, shaking her head.

Jun Luo scooted before them, smiling happily, “I was the first one to congratulate you. Should I have a prize?”

“There’ll naturally be a prize. Still, I’ve got to congratulate you too, Luo Luo,” Feng Yunsheng smiled, appraising Jun Luo along with a youth standing beside her.

Hearing her words, that youth’s face turned red, appearing joyful whilst also embarrassed, yet with it being more of unease as he secretly shot a glance at Jun Luo beside him.

This youth was the descendant of the Lian Family, Lian Cheng, whom Yan Zhaoge had seen while travelling to the Sand Region with Feng Yunsheng that year. He had already entered the Howling Wind Sword Sect, his Master precisely being Jun Zhiyuan.

Jun Luo had originally wanted to tease Feng Yunsheng, looking

at the shyness of the usually valiant her.

Who knew that Feng Yunsheng would be graceful and magnanimous, her face not changing in the least as she had instead teased her and Lian Cheng.

Jun Luo blushed slightly, especially composing herself when she noticed the gaze of Lian Cheng beside her as she let out a dry cough, "Congratulate...congratulate what? Don't tease me, Senior Sister Feng."

These words having left her mouth, Lian Cheng's face instantly fell greatly.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge and the others could not help but smile.

Lian Cheng had a weak personality, having been completely grasped within Jun Luo's hands. Yet, there would really still be a long way to go if he were to succeed. Currently, Jun Luo held too much of an initiative between them.

Still, while Jun Luo had not admitted it, having been brought along by Jun Zhiyuan and having come to walk alongside Yan Zhaoge, Feng Moyang and Zhao Ming's group along with Jun Luo now, this already went to show something to a certain extent.

This circle was very small, after all. Feng Yunsheng aside, Jing Yunzhi had already married Zhao Ming.

Yan Di hosted Jun Zhiyuan's group while Yan Zhaoge played host to Jun Luo's group. All of them talked and laughed happily, everyone being in a merry mood.

After Yan Di had returned to Broad Creed Mountain, the air in Broad Creed Mountain had improved.

Turbid Wave Pavilion's Pavilion Lord An Qinglin, Infinite Boundless Mountain's Chief Chu Yan and Jade Sea City's City Lord Song Wuliang had specifically come over to pay visits to them once more.

The global situation of the entire Eight Extremities World completely stabilised.

With Yan Zhaoge's gains from the dragon tomb as well as the oceanic resources supplied by the entire Eight Extremities World, Broad Creed Mountain swiftly regained its vitality, developing further.

It was only a matter of time before they returned to their peak and reached greater heights.

And despite this matter of time, Yan Zhaoge and those of Broad Creed Mountain did not let the current ideal state of affairs rush to their heads.

The powers of the Eight Extremities World were already unable to stir up any waves. Yet, the Radiant Light Sect of the World

beyond Worlds would not let it go as easy as that. They might come to find trouble with them at any time.

Yan Di directly entered seclusion in the Myriad Dragon Palace, while Yan Zhaoge tempered himself unceasingly as well.

Time flew quickly by. In a flash, several months had passed.

One day, after a cultivation session, Yan Zhaoge was analysing that metallic fragment gifted to him by Old Man Mo.

There was no remnant aura or will of the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia and no unique sense of power within, causing Yan Zhaoge to be unable to get his head around it for the time being.

However, along with Yan Zhaoge's increasing cultivation base and his increasing comprehension of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, his sensing of the myriad arts of the heavens and the earth had become increasingly stronger.

Analysing this metallic fragment, Yan Zhaoge vaguely felt that there truly seemed to be some exceptional profundities within it, just that he was temporarily unable to see through them.

"Huh?" Yan Zhaoge's heart suddenly jolted slightly as he kept the metallic fragment.

He felt the Myriad Dragon Palace seemingly shudder slightly as an extremely powerful aura emanated from the depths of the

palace.

The next moment, streams of purple light spilled outwards, suffusing the Myriad Dragon Palace.

The Myriad Dragon Palace was even unable to hold this purple qi back. After exiting the great hall, the purple qi directly enveloped the entire Broad Creed Mountain, expanding even further to join with the Clear Qi Grand Formation, dyeing the entire heavens and earth for the surrounding five thousand kilometres all around virtually completely purple.

A figure walked out of the depths of the Myriad Dragon Palace neither swiftly nor slowly.

Yan Zhaoge instantly smiled, “Congratulations, father, on leaving seclusion having improved further, stepping into the second level of the Martial Saint realm.”

HSSB 606: Gloriously Coming For Revenge? Get Wrecked!

The person exiting from the depths of the Myriad Dragon Palace was naturally Yan Di.

As he exhaled and inhaled, the all-encompassing purple qi enveloping Broad Creed Mountain vanished.

Gazing at Yan Di, Yan Zhaoge could only feel that amidst the pulsing of the acupoints of his entire body, a majestic force and a sharp, tyrannical sabre-intent could be felt in abundance. With every step he took, the entire Eight Extremities World seemed to shake slightly.

“It’s all thanks to the gains from the battle with the Flame Devils and the abundant qi of true dragons from this palace,” Yan Di said.

Purple light vaguely flickered within his eyes, the silhouettes of multiple dragons surfacing within.

There seemed to be countless light dragons soaring and coiling together about the acupoints of his entire body.

Yan Di came beside Yan Zhaoge, “While I succeeded both in Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood and breaking through into the second level of the Martial Saint realm, I accomplished this a little too quickly. After this, I will have to stabilise my foundations for a bit.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I thought that your cultivation is like your sabre strikes, sharp and aggressive, unhindered in its path. The more you progress, the fiercer your momentum as your path instead becomes smoother. If you stop to stabilise your foundations, it might instead be detrimental.”

Yan Di shook his head, “It still isn’t to that point yet. Thus, I need to stop and grind my blade. Still, as your say, after having achieved certain heights, there will be no further halting in my cultivation.”

Yan Zhaoge retracted his smile, “I know that having left seclusion this time, you were prepared to forge your own Sacred Artifact. Still, you indeed need to temporarily delay it for a time now.”

Yan Di’s gaze focused, “Oh, something’s up?”

“That’s right. News from the Fire Domain report that abnormalities have occurred in the space where the World Illuminating Peak used to be. Some time has already passed since then,” Yan Zhaoge said, “If you hadn’t left seclusion when you had, I would soon have had to hurry over alone. Fortunately, you made it out in time.”

Yan Di pondered, “When those of the Sacred Sun Clan guided the people of the Radiant Light Sect into descending previously, the location was the World Illuminating Peak.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right. While the Sacred Sun Clan has been exterminated and the World Illuminating Peak destroyed as well, there are still methods for them to locate our Eight Extremities World once more.”

“Due to the Sacred Sun Clan previously, the coordinates of their descent into the Eight Extremities World would most likely still be in the region of the World Illuminating Peak.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Let’s go wait for them there then.”

The father and son immediately left Broad Creed Mountain, heading south towards the Fire Domain.

When Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di arrived, the Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners who had remained there to stand watch over the area immediately retreated.

The World Illuminating Peak which had once been permanently illuminated by radiance, where night had been no different from day, had already long since been levelled by Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone into flat land, no longer being in existence.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di both descended onto the ground, getting seated in the meditative position.

Looking at the sky up above, the space there was visibly shaking non-stop, the boundaries of space growing indistinct.

Let alone martial practitioners, even ordinary people would be able to tell that it was abnormal.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di sat there calmly in the meditative position, their hearts still as water as no ripples stirred within at all.

As father and son sat there, streams of clear qi surged and coiled in their surroundings, dispersing and congregating, congregating and dispersing, being ordered and methodical in their circulation.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di thus cultivated at the former site of the World Illuminating Peak just like that.

Time passed, yet some days having gone by. The shaking of the sky above was becoming more and more evident.

Five days later around noon, when the sunlight in the sky was the most blazingly intense, Yan Di who had had his eyes closed in meditation now opened his eyes.

Similarly detecting something, Yan Zhaoge opened his eyes and gazed at the sky up above. He saw the sunlight suddenly becoming unprecedentedly dazzling.

At this moment, the horizon seemed to open as light spilled out from within, combining with the sunlight as it was piercing to the point that one would virtually be unable to keep their eyes open.

A vast, majestic force emanated from within that opened gap.

In virtually just an instant, the space of the Eight Extremities World began to shake. Gales howled and clouds surged as accompanied by that intense radiance, a few figures appeared above the sky.

Infinite radiance expanded outwards in all directions. Not just the heavens and earth around the World Illuminating Peak but even the entire Fire Domain seemed to be bathed in its glow at this moment.

The bright light even seemed to penetrate out of the territory of the Fire Domain, illuminating the broad world of the surroundings.

“They’re here,” Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di simultaneously stood up.

At this moment, the great earth where they were was still intact. Instead, yet further in the distance, the soil was shockingly breaking unceasingly apart as one long gully after another extended on the great earth, resembling numerous massive gorges.

The other side had clearly noticed Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di as a voice resounded from above the sky, vast and majestic, “Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Zhaoge?”

While it was a question, the speaker’s tone was very certain.

“I am Yan Zhaoge. How do I address you?” Yan Zhaoge was not taken aback by this.

While the five experts of the Radiant Light Sect who had descended previously had all been slain, with the Sacred Sun Clan having been exterminated as well, Meng Wan and Tang Yonghao who were acquainted with him had been brought to the World beyond Worlds. The other side would easily have been able to learn his appearance through them.

That majestic voice slowly said, “This old man is Zhang Chao.”

The Purple Sun Martial Saint, Zhang Chao.

This name had once been as common as thunder to the ear in the Eight Extremities World.

The past Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan and also its strongest ever expert. Earlier, he had successfully taken that final step and attained the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, ascending into the World beyond Worlds.

Yan Zhaoge could feel a gaze seemingly sweeping past his body. Beneath its pressure, the qi and blood as well as true essence of his body seemed about to surge and blaze all together at once.

That gaze now swept past Yan Zhaoge and fell on Yan Di, “Broad Creed Mountain, Yan Di?”

Yan Di said mildly, “I have long heard of your esteemed name, Purple Sun Zhang.”

Zhang Chao’s voice resounded once more, “You being here means that Guanglie must have met with harm.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Huang Guanglie, Huang Xu and Huang Jie have already been slain by me, all three generations all dead together.”

The voice up above paused for a moment before resounding once more, “Since that is so, you will go down to accompany them.”

The limitless radiance grew even brighter, one of the figures within now moving.

Then, Yan Zhaoge felt as if an additional sun had appeared within the sky, also shooting straight downwards towards him!

The entire heavens and earth seemed to blaze together, about to be vaporised by the sunlight that contained infinite heat and light.

However, Yan Zhaoge stood expressionlessly where he was, calm as he moved not a single inch.

As the great sun descended, a tyrannical, unmatched fearsome sabre-light shot into the sky, directly extinguishing that descending sun!

Yan Zhaoge laughed soundlessly.

His father having ascended into the second level of the Martial Saint realm, it was not the same as other second level Martial Saints at all.

Amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level, his Northern Ocean Clone was already the cream of the crop, seldom meeting someone who could match him.

Yet, the Northern Ocean Clone who wielded two great Sacred Artifacts, the Imperious Cold Martial Armour and the Fish Dragon Spear at the second level of the Martial Saint realm, would only have been able to try for a draw when facing off against Yan Di at the first level of the Martial Saint realm.

Yan Di having stepped into the second level of the Martial Saint realm now, even if Deng Sen and the others revived and joined hands, they would probably still not be able to stand against him.

The current Yan Di was truly invincible amidst the Eight Extremities World. Even if people from the World beyond Worlds descended, with their cultivation base being suppressed beneath the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, they too would be hard pressed to stand against Yan Di's terrifying sabre.

Wanting to deal with Yan Di, they would require numerous experts at the third level of the Martial Saint realm ganging up on him, and there could not be few of them as well.

Yan Zhaoge had sufficient grounds to suspect that with the power that the Extreme Yang Seal was currently able to unleash due to the restrictions by the power of dimensions here, even one of its powerful strikes might not assuredly be able to slay Yan Di.

Zhang Chao had thought that he would be coming for some glorious revenge this time. In the end, his sole fate would be getting wrecked and soaked in blood.

HSSB 607: Chaotic Devils Beneath Sun And Moon, My Sabre Shall Hence Break

Speaking fairly, being the sole martial practitioner of the Eight Extremities World in history to have surpassed the third level of the Martial Saint realm and ascended into the World beyond Worlds, Zhang Chao naturally possessed extraordinary strength.

Be it talent or strength, he would definitely be considered one of the peak experts in the entire history of the Eight Extremities World.

Yet, the people he had met now could truly not be judged by normal standards and logic at all.

The current Zhang Chao having descended into the Eight Extremities World, his cultivation base would be restricted to the peak of the third level of the Martial Saint realm by the power of dimensions.

However, his opponent was someone he would be unable to easily win against even if he were in his peak condition at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Yan Di's expression was calm, his hands empty.

He was already unable to wield high-grade spirit artifacts now, because they were completely unable to bear that sharp, tyrannical sabre-intent of his at all.

The sabre-light extinguished the descending sun within the sky, a muffled groan resounding.

A figure no longer descended, instead rising upwards once more.

Yan Di's figure rose as well.

The few remaining figures amidst the infinite radiance above the sky descended together as well.

At this moment, the dimensional boundaries of the entire Eight Extremities World seemed to be shaking all at once.

At the same time, many peak experts descended into this world, the impact instantly brought about by this seemingly about to cause the entire Eight Extremities World to implode.

There were five other figures apart from Zhang Chao.

That vast power shocked the heavens and shook the earth. Shockingly, every single one of these experts was at the third level of the Martial Saint realm.

The leading two, like Zhang Chao, caused the heavens and earth to shake along with their mere movements, their cultivation bases clearly having been suppressed by the power of dimensions.

Terrifying power congregated as even merely breathing seemed to disrupt the normal spiritual qi flow of the entire Eight Extremities World.

These two people raised their hands together, the sun and the moon flashing interchangeably in one of their palms, light illuminating the heavens and the earth.

It was precisely the Sun Moon Interchanging Art of the Radiant Light Sect along with the supreme martial art, the Sun Moon Divine Palm. The sun and moon were grasped within that palm, yin and yang interchanging along with infinite brightness.

Meanwhile, the other party's palm contained multiple surging layers of black qi which were evil and strange as they distorted terrifyingly.

The black fog that resembled thick ink surged amidst the incomparable brightness, the radiance actually unable to penetrate through it.

Within the thick fog, there seemed to be countless devils roaring together, causing the minds of others to waver as it was hard to withstand.

Yan Di shot over towards them, completely fearless as he struck up with his sabre, phenomena appearing in the tens of thousands as he cleaved through the heavens and split the earth apart.

Who cares about the overhead sun and moon or the dance of the chaotic devils. All of them, my sabre shall hence break!

Where the sabre-light passed, the great sun sunk, the bright moon dimmed, the devilish qi being swept completely away as the numerous devils met their end.

As those two people stumbled backwards in retreat, Zhang Chao and another two people continued onwards. While Zhang Chao had no Sacred Artifact, from the bodies of the other two third level Martial Saints of the Radiant Light Sect surged the radiance and great power of Sacred Artifacts, light surging to the heavens in an instant which shook the entire universe.

Yan Di's expression did not change in the least. The Clear Qi Robe appeared on his body. Bolstered by it, his aura similarly skyrocketed, beating his opponents back into continuous retreat.

The final of the six opponents did not combine forces to attack Yan Di along with the rest. Instead, he turned and shot over towards Yan Zhaoge.

He transformed completely into a streak of light, instantly traversing the horizon as he seemed to ignore the existence of time, ignore the distance of space.

This was the final direct lineage of the Radiant Light Sect apart from the Sun Moon Interchanging Art and the Radiant Light Illuminating Art, the Thousand Illusory Streaking Light Art.

Yan Zhaoge felt as though he was virtually unable to catch a glimpse of his opponent's figure at all.

Even having reached the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the Northern Ocean Clone would not be able to surpass such a speed.

Yet, Yan Di was not flustered in the least as he directly struck out with another sabre, the sharp, tyrannical sabre-intent seemingly birthing abnormal changes at this moment.

Everything in the surrounding space around him seemed to slow down, seemingly converging towards stillness.

Meanwhile, his own sabre-light appeared even swifter.

The figure of the Radiant Light Sect expert who was trying to attack Yan Zhaoge incomprehensibly slowed. At this point in time, Yan Di's sabre-light had appeared before him in just an instant.

As their strikes collided in mid-air, that Radiant Light Sect expert groaned tragically as fresh blood scattered directly on the great earth down below.

After sending this opponent into retreat, Yan Di did not cease in his movements. His sabre strikes were like shocking waves and tides, being tough and violent yet flowing in an endless stream. A few more strikes were immediately unleashed, sending yet more opponents of his into retreat.

Apart from Zhang Chao, the other Radiant Light Sect experts all possessed one low-grade Sacred Artifact each, their power breaking space itself apart as they had already destroyed the surrounding heavens and earth about the World Illuminating Peak to an incomparably terrible extent.

The Eight Extremities World seemed like it might be ripped apart from the inside at this place.

Yet, Yan Di was ever undaunted as he fought fast against slow, fighting one against six for a time as he actually managed to retain the initiative in this fight, preventing the Radiant Light Sect experts from moving a single step past him.

Yan Zhaoge looked calmly at the people within the sky. Now, he slowly raised his right hand, clenching it into a fist.

Accompanied by this clenching motion of Yan Zhaoge's, brilliant sunlight shot into the heavens, a great golden seal taking form amidst the sunlight with a majestic, domineering power that these heavens and earth seemed almost unable to tolerate.

The lofty, majestic power was such that no one present would be able to ignore it at all.

High-grade Sacred Artifact, Extreme Yang Seal!

Seeing the Extreme Yang Seal, the faces of Zhang Chao and the

others were all sunken as water as they soundlessly sighed.

While they knew the might and fearsomeness of the Extreme Yang Seal, in having dared to descend into the Eight Extremities World, the Radiant Light Sect experts would already have taken it into account and had a certain degree of confidence somewhat.

It was just that they not thought that the situation might actually turn out like this.

Yan Di's unimaginable might had truly taken them by surprise, leaving them unable to easily adapt.

While they knew that Yan Di's strength was far from ordinary, they also knew that not even two years had passed since Yan Di had Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood.

Within such a short amount of time, Yan Di had actually been able to advance yet further, stepping into the second level of the Martial Saint realm. This truly surpassed all their expectations.

Meanwhile, Yan Di who had stepped into the second level of the Martial Saint realm was truly incomparably powerful such that even they of the Radiant Light Sect who hailed from the World beyond Worlds were utterly shocked by it.

The Purple Sun Martial Saint, Zhang Chao, felt his heart tighten. Even the Exalted Heaven Shaker Zhan Dongge whom he had fled from upon the mere inkling of that year had not been as terrifying

as Yan Di was at the same cultivation level!

While he, Zhang Chao, had successfully ascended, the current Yan Di was truly the number one expert of the Eight Extremities World in its entire history.

Under such circumstances, having additionally encountered the Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yang Seal, Zhang Chao and the others completely lost all means of coping with it.

Retreating was their sole choice. Otherwise, they would only follow the fates of Deng Sen's group, meeting their end in the Eight Extremities World for good.

The three whose actual cultivation bases surpassed the third level of the Martial Saint realm, Zhang Chao included, had their power simultaneously surge. Yet, it was restricted by the power of dimensions, gradually vanishing within the heavens and earth of the Eight Extremities World.

As for the remaining three people, they shot towards the radiance in the sky that had still yet to completely disperse. That was the remnants of the wounds of the sky. Having descended this time, they had made sufficient preparations, keeping a path of retreat open.

Seeing this, Yan Zhao and Yan Di naturally would not let their enemies leave as easily as this. They could not be happier killing as many of those Radiant Light Sect experts as they could.

Yan Di's sabre-light arose, cleaving through the horizon. Not just the three who were fleeing towards the wound of the sky, even Zhang Chao and the others who had yet to completely ascend and leave were swept within as well.

The terrifying Extreme Yang Seal also attacked mightily towards them.

Now, however, a stream of black qi suddenly surged within that wound of the sky.

Where the black qi passed, the sunlight instantly dimmed as all was dark between the heavens and the earth.

HSSB 608: Sounding So Arrogant, Come Down If You Dare?

Zhang Chao and the others who wanted to flee retreated whilst blocking Yan Di's attacks.

Yet, they seemed not to care about that terrifying Extreme Yang Seal at all.

From the wound of the sky through which they had descended suddenly surged a stream of black qi, scattering around and suffusing the area as it instantly obscured the sky and concealed the sun.

The sky instantly dimmed. Whether it was the true sun in the sky or the radiance of the Extreme Yang Seal down below, they actually all seemed like they were being devoured.

Rather than day and night interchanging and light turning into darkness, the sunlight itself was being corroded away.

The sun still existed there, yet seemed unable to emit any light at all.

Yan Zhaoge's pupils dilated abruptly, "Power of corrosion?"

Gazing over carefully, a dim blue black fire seemed to be blazing above the sky, causing the boundaries between the heavens and

the earth to grow indistinct, using light as fuel as it soundlessly blazed on.

Light and darkness coexisted, making up for the lack of the other. Yet, the darkness before them was purely an enemy to the sunlight as it was greedy and tyrannical, unreasonable and a bad portent.

Light was not justice, and darkness was not evil as well. It could even be safety, for countless lifeforms were nurtured and grew within the darkness.

However, the black devilish fire that flickered with a dim blue radiance as it devoured the sunlight before them could only foretell infinite terror as well as major calamities.

“Corrosion in opposition, the heavenly dog eats the sun. This is the opposing star of the Sun Star, Rāhu?” Yan Zhaoge realised, “No wonder they’ve dared to come find trouble this time.”

After Deng Sen’s group had died, the Radiant Light Sect of the World beyond Worlds would have been hard pressed to imagine that such a powerful opponent existed in the Eight Extremities World.

From the news they had obtained from Meng Wan and Tang Yonghao, there should not be any such experts in the Eight Extremities World.

Thus, the Radiant Light Sect had thought that while they didn’t

know how Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain had been able to unleash the great power of the Extreme Yang Seal, the existence of the Extreme Yang Seal was the sole possibility they could think of that could explain their defeat.

This had caused them to hunger even more for the Extreme Yang Seal, hating Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain even more deeply.

In order to prevent any unexpected occurrences from taking place, in having dispatched experts into the Eight Extremities World this time, apart from an increased number of experts, the Radiant Light Sect had also specifically prepared something to deal with the Extreme Yang Seal.

It was this Dim Glorious Devilish Qi that manifested the sun corroding power of the opposing star of the Sun Star, the Rāhu Star!

Wherever the devilish fire went, it swallowed the sky and devoured the sun.

That powerful force caused even the radiance of the Extreme Yang Seal to dim.

At this time, Zhang Chao and the others forcibly resisted Yan Di's domineering sabre, retreating even more rapidly.

While they had resisted the might of the Extreme Yang Seal as

planned, the people of the Radiant Light Sect were not feeling good at all.

They had originally wanted to make use of the power of the Rāhu Star to temporarily block the next eruption of power by the Extreme Yang Seal. Afterwards, the six of them would have rampantly swept through Broad Creed Mountain's experts with the momentum of countless thunderbolts before slowly moving to obtain the Extreme Yang Seal.

They firmly believed that even if Yan Zhaoge could wield the Extreme Yang Seal, it definitely wouldn't be for a long period of time.

As they saw it now, their original plan might indeed have succeeded. Yet, Yan Di had unexpectedly broken through into the second level of the Martial Saint realm, his rampant power being such that he could take on all six of them at once.

The power which they had originally prepared to deal with the Extreme Yang Seal could only secure their safety as they retreated now.

The gap between the ideal and actual reality truly caused Zhang Chao and the others to feel stifled. Having expected a glorious victory, they had been sent scurrying back into retreat.

From above and across the wound of the sky now resounded a voice, "Broad Creed Mountain's Yan Di. I will remember your name. You are very powerful, powerful beyond our expectations."

“You are the strongest person I know who is not from the World beyond Worlds. A pity, however, that being an enemy of our sect, you are doomed to the fate of extinction.”

Yan Di didn't even raise his brows, “Sounding so arrogant, come down if you dare.”

“I can feel that your cultivation base is not higher than the third level of the Martial Saint realm.”

That voice said mildly, “No rush. We will meet very soon.”

Yan Zhaoge asked, “How do I address you?”

A gaze seemed to penetrate through the wound of the sky, traversing numerous layers of space as it landed on Yan Zhaoge.

“Radiant Light Sect's Nong Yuxuan.”

“Yan Zhaoge, is it? I don't know how you are able to wield the Extreme Yang Seal. Still, if you only know how to make use of external objects, your death date is not far away.”

“I have said that we will be meeting again very soon. Before that, I will be temporarily depositing your head on your neck first.”

As if supplementing his words, the black devilish fire that

flickered with a dim blue light illuminated the surrounding heavens and earth in dimness.

While the glow of the golden Extreme Yang Seal remained, it was obstructed by the black devilish fire.

Beneath the terrifying power of the Extreme Yang Seal, the blue black devilish fire was being depleted greatly even as it corroded and devoured the sunlight.

It was just that before the Extreme Yang Seal extinguished this Rāhu devilish fire, Zhang Chao and the others would probably long since have escaped.

Yan Zhaoge watched this scene calmly, next suddenly smiling as he looked at that incomparably distant wound of the sky high overhead, “Haven’t you got something wrong?”

“The Rāhu is the opposing star of the Sun, not its bane star.”

“Moreover, did you think I wouldn’t have been able to tell? While this Dim Glorious Devilish Qi of yours originates from some supreme treasure that bears the power of the Rāhu Star, you do not actually possess this treasure. Instead, you have merely collected some of its aura and power.”

“I am unable to wield the full power of the Extreme Yang Seal, but you were never in possession of the supreme Rāhu treasure from the start.”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “Acting all almighty like this. Who’re you fooling?”

As he said thus, Yan Zhaoge flew into the air, pressing onto the Extreme Yang Seal with both hands.

Yan Zhaoge circulated the Extreme Yang Scripture, the oceanic amount of qi of true dragons secretly accumulated within his body surging into this powerful, bright high-grade Sacred Artifact all at once.

He currently indeed only had the power for a single strike in wielding the Extreme Yang Seal. Yet, he could strengthen the force of this strike even further!

Facing the corrosion in opposition power of the Rāhu star which was going against it, the Extreme Yang Seal had originally been restless as its authority seemed to have been provoked.

Stimulated by Yan Zhaoge’s power now, it instantly grew even more violent.

The dazzling sunlight illuminated the heavens and earth of the Eight Extremities World once more, even expanding ceaselessly.

The Dim Glorious Devilish Qi which corroded and devoured the sunlight was cleansed non-stop.

While sunlight was unceasingly destroyed by the dim blue black fire, the Dim Glorious Devilish Qi was unable to withstand the divine light of the sun that was much, much more powerful than it.

As this continued, the heavens and earth soon regained their luminosity as the corrosion of the sun instantly ceased.

Across the wound of the sky, Nong Yuxuan's voice was filled with bemusement, "Not only is he able to wield the Extreme Yang Seal, the power is actually able to reach such a level?"

Yan Zhaoge chuckled coldly. As wielded by him, the terrifying Extreme Yang Seal broke through the obstruction of the dim blue devilish fire, continuing to strike at the retreating Radiant Light Sect experts!

Zhang Chao and the other two who had directly ascended were still fine as they successfully broke through the obstruction of the power of dimensions, vanishing from the Eight Extremities World.

However, the three third level Martial Saints of the Radiant Light Sect who had been in the process of being guided back to the World beyond Worlds through the wound of the sky had the process interrupted and broken off!

Beneath the might of the Extreme Yang Seal, the trio resisted with all their might, yet felt a terrifyingness like Mount Tai was crushing down upon them.

Infinite light erupted within the sky!

From the other side, Yan Di's sabre did not halt in the least as his domineering sabre-light cleaved the heavens and decimated the earth, hacking over once more!

Three tragic cries simultaneously resounded as the Extreme Yang Seal mightily pressured downwards, the heavens and the earth shaking intensely!

HSSB 609: Thank You For Coming, You're Welcome To Come At Any Time

The acupoints of Yan Zhaoge's entire body pulsed, a chaotic qi mass seemingly concealed within each and every one of them which contained infinite, limitless power.

As all these chaotic qi masses circulated, they lost the phenomena of chaos, the accumulated oceanic amount of true dragon qi that had yet to be refined surging out from within.

This was not like the essence qi of merely a single ice dragon corpse that he had obtained in the former residence of the Glacial Dragon Martial Saint back then. Instead, the massive amount of dragon qi from the dragon tomb had all congregated together.

Such momentous true dragon qi having surged within the Extreme Yang Seal, its power instantly awakened to a whole new level.

The violent golden seal glowed with brilliant light all around like the sun in the centre of the sky, directly dispelling the gloomy dimness that had sought to corrode it.

The corrosive power of the Rahu Star, whilst able to devour and corrode the power of the Sun Star, was not truly its bane.

Whether the east wind would overcome the west wind or it happened vice versa would ultimately depend on which of the two

was stronger.

Water could extinguish fire, but if the fire was too strong and the water too limited, it would instead definitely be the water being vaporised completely by the fire.

Across the wound of the sky, Nong Yuxuan's voice was slightly sunken, "It seems like this time's corrosive power was indeed insufficient..."

"I'll first let you be happy for a few days."

His voice was ephemeral as the wound of the sky slowly closed.

The figures of Zhang Chao's trio appeared there as well, their auras even more powerful than back when they had been in the Eight Extremities World just earlier.

Yet, their moods were also even more stifled as a result.

As Zhang Chao stared at Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di, stared at the wreckage of the former World Illuminating Peak beneath their feet that had already been levelled, his gaze was even gloomier.

Yan Zhaoge and Yan Di continued gazing above the sky, not avoiding his gaze in the slightest.

Nong Yuxuan's voice resounded, "Broad Creed Mountain's Yan

Di and Yan Zhaoge, we will meet again. It will not be long.”

“Thanks for the treat,” Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Thank you for coming, you’re welcome to come at any time.”

As the wound of the sky closed, the space above the site of the former World Illuminating Peak was still chaotic beyond compare, the spiritual qi veins here virtually having collapsed as it would require a long time before they recovered.

Illusory clouds and winds still stirred between the heavens and the earth, not calming for a long time.

The radiance of the Extreme Yang Seal dimmed once more, again becoming ordinary and innocuous. Yan Zhaoge kept it.

Yan Di came beside him, asking him, “Over a year’s time will be needed before it can again be used?”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “This is an unavoidable thing. It was not a treasure that I could wield in the first place. It is already abnormal that I can use it. Otherwise, the Radiant Light Sect would also not have fallen to the extent of getting all wrecked and bloodied in our Eight Extremities World.”

Yan Di pondered as he said, “Logically speaking, it would be safer for you to try to head to the World beyond Worlds only after the Extreme Yang Seal can once again be used. However, according to Old Man Mo’s words, the timeflow of the World beyond Worlds is

such that our enemies will have more time to prepare than us in the Eight Extremities World. They will definitely be sufficiently prepared.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Even if the timeflow were the same, it still wouldn’t be ideal to wait. I have to go up as soon as possible.”

Yan Di’s heart jolted slightly as he seemed to be thinking about something, “Is it related to the force the Radiant Light Sect used earlier in order to counter the Extreme Yang Seal?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right. If I did not see wrongly, that was the power of the Rahu Star.”

“The Rahu Star is an opposing star of the Sun Star, both of them being opposing powers. The Extreme Yang Seal is the most powerful treasure we know of that manifests the power of the sun. However, if they possess a powerful Sacred Artifact that manifests the power of the magnificently dim Rahu, they would be able to use it to deal with the Extreme Yang Seal that we possess.”

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes, “This treasure of magnificent dimness likely exists, being located in the World beyond Worlds.”

“I feel that the Dim Glorious Devilish Qi that that Nong Yuxuan released just now did not originate from some martial art. Instead, it is a sliver of energy that he obtained from that treasure. While it was depleted in the clash against the Extreme Yang Seal just now, this person will not hold back.”

“Also, this Nong Yuxuan sounded full of confidence rather than speaking big words. Thus, I guess that he has already obtained clues as to the location of that supreme treasure of magnificent dimness.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at the Extreme Yang Seal in his hand that resembled any ordinary copper seal, “This treasure cannot fall into the hands of the Radiant Light Sect. From a certain perspective, it actually also restricts the martial arts of the Radiant Light Sect to a very great extent.”

“While the martial arts of the Radiant Light Sect are not completely from analysing the power of the sun, there are also similarities in this. If we possessed this supreme treasure of magnificent dimness, it would definitely be a great help for us in dealing with the Radiant Light Sect.”

“The World beyond Worlds is vast and plentiful, with an abundance in spiritual qi and a comparative lack of loss of legacies from the Great Calamity as it leads the other worlds in all areas. Meanwhile, when those from other worlds surpass the third level of the Martial Saint realm and ascend to the World beyond Worlds, they might also be drawn into joining a sect of the World beyond Worlds like the Radiant Light Sect, becoming guest Elders there.”

“There are as many experts as there are clouds in the Radiant Light Sect. Currently, they have their forces engaged by the Dim Darkness Sect and the other powers of the World beyond Worlds. While they would definitely have to stand against them, for them to truly obtain victory and destroy their enemies would require more strength on their part.”

Yan Zhaoge lightly rubbed his temples, “If that supreme treasure of magnificent dimness that opposes the sun and expels light lands in the other party’s hands, with an increment in power to one side and a decrement to the other, it would really be too disadvantageous for us.”

Yan Di said, “Old Man Mo mentioned the situation in the World beyond Worlds, and you heard it as well. You should know that your power is still insufficient without the Extreme Yang Seal.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “But the other side doesn’t know that I have a treasure which can protect me, resisting the pressuring power of dimensions as I pass through the wounds of the sky.”

“With the Northern Ocean Clone accompanying me, I should be able to deal with most situations. It is also not like I am directly going over to trample on the headquarters of the Radiant Light Sect this time.”

As Yan Zhaoge said this, his smile turned cold, “Of course, that will come sooner or later. What will be coming now is merely preparation for that fact.”

Yan Di said, “I can really rest at ease regarding you now.”

“Still, according to our earlier plan, I will have to remain in the Eight Extremities World for the time being to guard against them invading once more.”

He raised his head and glanced at the still chaotic sky, “Having taken more than a year to come this time, it is likely due to them having had to locate the position of the Eight Extremities World. Now that they are already able to do so, they would be able to come any time they want next time.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “I think so as well. As soon as they have gathered sufficient power, they will ‘descend’ once more.”

“Still, in coming again, they will have to gather sufficient forces to stand against both you and the Extreme Yang Seal. That would not be an easy thing.”

“However well established the Radiant Light Sect is, having consecutively lost so many experts over here, rather than just having pulled their tendons, they will probably have much to weep on.”

“After all, there are still equivalent forces in the World beyond Worlds, those massive entities who are looking for trouble with them. Thus, those who descended these two times must have been taken out from the mix with much effort. Wanting to gather yet more people and quite a number of them as well, it will not be so easy for them next time.”

Yan Zhaoge paused momentarily before continuing, “If the other party temporarily remains on the defensive in the World beyond Worlds, specifically concentrating on dealing with us in order to obtain the Extreme Yang Seal, that would be a different story

altogether.”

“Thus, having gone to the World beyond Worlds, even if others do not expose my identity, I will have to find a more or less appropriate moment to spread the news, drawing the attention of the Radiant Light Sect. Otherwise, the pressure here at the Eight Extremities World would be too great.”

Yan Di did not feel looked down upon due to Yan Zhaoge’s words. His pride did not equate to blindness.

“After this, I will be constantly stationed here, awaiting your good news,” After having said this, Yan Di directly sat down in the meditative position atop the wreckage of the former World Illuminating Peak.

Yan Zhaoge bowed towards Yan Di, smiling, “I already have some ideas regarding this.”

HSSB 610: Miraculous Sabre

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, Yan Di was taken aback somewhat, "Ideas? What do you mean?"

Yan Zhaoge said slowly, "I have carefully analysed the paper fan that I obtained from the Dim Darkness Sect's Liang Zhichao. While there are many restrictions in using it, it is not limited to only a single person. Instead, it can protect several people in passing through the wounds of the sky all at once. Of course, the maximum is still five."

Yan Di asked, "Master not being here, I will have to remain in the Eight Extremities World. Who will go with you? Old Man Mo has said that he has no intention of returning to the World beyond Worlds."

Yan Zhaoge pondered as he said, "Yunsheng will be going with me."

Yan Di looked rather quizzically at Yan Zhaoge, "You will not be going for sightseeing this time, nor will you be staying somewhere as a guest."

"The situation in the World beyond Worlds is unclear, and a major enemy, the Radiant Light Sect, will be present nearby as well. Your journey will not be a very safe one. It might not be a good thing to bring junior apprentice-niece Feng there."

Yan Di gazed solemnly at Yan Zhaoge, "Over the years, I have

seen that you are not someone to favour private over official matters. What special thoughts do you have?”

Yan Zhaoge said solemnly, “I certainly don’t hope to place Yunsheng in danger. This is an official matter, not a private one.”

Yan Di asked, “For the Extreme Yin Crown? You might not get a chance to retrieve the Extreme Yin Crown this time.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “That is merely one aspect, not even being the main point. As you say, in going to the World beyond Worlds, it isn’t even certain whether I will be able to come into contact with it.”

“Meng Wan and the Extreme Yin Crown have been brought to the Radiant Light Sect. Before the Radiant Light Sect has groomed their own Maiden of Extreme Yin, they will definitely still attribute much importance to Meng Wan. Still, they will not lightly make use of her as well. Meng Wan will most likely remain cultivating in the Radiant Light Sect’s headquarters with the Extreme Yin Crown.”

Yan Di considered for a moment, “Is it that supreme treasure of magnificent dimness that you are so focused on? Does this have something to do with junior apprentice-niece Feng?”

Yan Zhaoge lined his fingers into a sabre, chopping downwards within the air, “I told you about it once before. I don’t know if you still have any impression of it?”

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's movements, a look of realisation appeared on Yan Di's face, "You are talking about junior apprentice-niece Feng's accompanying sabre?"

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "It's precisely that black sabre. That sabre is extremely special. While it seems inconspicuous, it is actually secretly miraculous. Accompanying the growth of its owner, Yunsheng, this sabre's spirituality has actually also been rising."

"When I first saw it, it was still a low-grade artifact. Now, it has already become a high-grade artifact."

"Even sifting through the ancient texts, I have never discovered a thing like this before."

Yan Zhaoge's dark green bamboo cane that he had forged would also rise in strength as his cultivation base increased, advancing unceasingly as it grew stronger and stronger.

However, the growth of this dark green bamboo cane stemmed from Yan Zhaoge unceasingly smelting and refining a large amount of treasures, artifacts and spirit artifacts, 'feeding' it all the way.

This was unlike Feng Yunsheng's black sabre which grew automatically. The sole restriction for this was its owner's, Feng Yunsheng's cultivation base itself.

Now, Yan Zhaoge could already basically confirm that if Feng

Yunsheng broke through into the Martial Grandmaster realm, this black sabre would almost definitely become a spirit artifact.

The sole uncertainty here was what the limit of this sabre's improvement was.

Yan Zhaoge said, "Having examined this sabre before, I did not discover anything special. Still, I can be certain that this sabre is not like the Extreme Yang Seal or the Extreme Yin Crown, having descended into slumber and only being able to awaken little by little."

"Yet, there are definitely miraculous things about it, its origins unordinary. Still, at the starting phase, it should indeed have been merely a low-grade artifact, having slowly progressed to how it is now."

At this point, Yan Zhaoge lightly patted his forehead, "Still, after having personally witnessed the corrosive power of magnificent dimness this time, I was suddenly struck by a thought as I realised that this was somewhat similar to the distinctiveness of that sabre."

Hearing his words, Yan Di was momentarily stunned, pondering deeply for a moment before slowly saying, "If that is so, not just the Rahu Star of magnificent dimness..."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "That's right. It could also be the opposing star of the Moon Star of Extreme Yin, Ketu."

“Still, this sabre having been in the Sacred Sun Clan from the very start, I feel that it is not a coincidence.”

Yan Zhaoge said earnestly, “I asked Yunsheng about it before. She doesn’t know where exactly this sabre came from. Previously, it had just been sealed in the Sacred Sun Clan’s weapons vault. Still, this sabre already has a very long history.”

Yan Di now said, “If you feel that this sabre is useful, I won’t oppose it. Since that is so...”

Yan Zhaoge laughed wryly, “I understand your meaning. If I could, I would like to bring just the sabre up.”

“Still, I can just tell you one thing and you won’t be thinking this way.”

“Before Yunsheng took control of this sabre, other Sacred Sun Clan martial practitioners also used it before. Still, when they became outer aura Martial Scholars, this sabre still remained a low-grade artifact. Only in Yunsheng’s hands did it begin growing along with her cultivation base.”

Hearing this, Yan Di also revealed a rare expression like he didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry, “This really is...”

The father and son exchanged wry smiles, Yan DI shaking his head after a while, “There is no way around it then. We can only hope that your guess is right.”

He looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Since that is so and you are already bringing one, you might as well bring a few others as well. Do you have any other plans? The spiritual qi environment in the World beyond Worlds is much more conducive to cultivation than in the Eight Extremities World.”

There was something that Yan Di didn't say. As he saw it, while Broad Creed Mountain was currently in danger, this danger stemmed from the World beyond Worlds.

Broad Creed Mountain already had no enemies in the Eight Extremities World. Even if Yan Zhaoge left, with Yan Di guarding over the Fire Domain, other martial practitioners still wouldn't dare to compete with Broad Creed Mountain.

Even the usually lawless solitary practitioners who acted as they liked amidst the infinite ocean and along the Great Western Desert were now avoiding Broad Creed Mountain martial practitioners.

While nothing would be seen in the short term, as this went on, the disciples of Broad Creed Mountain would have it easier and easier.

Yan Di thought for a moment before saying, “Don't stride too far out with a single step. There's a place which it seems we could consider as a temporary stopping point.”

“The Vast Ocean World,” Yan Zhaoge nodded.

Yan Di said, “That’s right, it is precisely the Vast Ocean World. According to the words of you and senior apprentice-sister Fu, the environment there and the foundation you achieved beforehand is not too safe, whilst also not too dangerous. Even as there are risks, they are still within acceptable boundaries. The outstanding disciples of our clan can go for tempering there.”

“Xu Fei and Shi Jun are still there. They will be able to assist in this area.”

Yan Di looked at Yan Zhaoge, “As for officially launching a conquest into the Vast Ocean World, it is too early for that. Let us not consider it first.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I had the intention of going to the Vast Ocean World as well. The Radiant Light Sect having kicked up a ruckus here, across from the wound of the sky in the Eight Extremities World, they may very likely have collided into them.”

Yan Di said, “Very good. Since that is so, I will leave it to you to make the arrangements.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “You can rest easy. There won’t be any problems on my side.”

Yan Di remained here at the site of the former World Illuminating Peak while Yan Zhaoge returned to Broad Creed Mountain.

At his single order, the entire Broad Creed Mountain instantly began to move.

HSSB 611: Vast Ocean World Once More

“Young Master ah, let me go to the World beyond Worlds with you!” Ah Hu’s big face pushed itself before Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge could not help but smile, “I’m not going over to be a guest this time. It might be very troublesome. Are you sure you want to go along?”

Ah Hu chuckled, “Of course I want to go. With a figure like you, Young Master, fortune and authority follow everywhere we go.”

When Yan Zhaoge had gone to the Vast Ocean World previously, it had been an urgent situation. Ah Hu having been in charge of escorting Fang Zhun and the Clear Qi Robe back to Broad Creed Mountain, he naturally hadn’t been able to catch up with him.

Having heard about Yan Zhaoge’s experiences in the Vast Ocean World afterwards, Ah Hu had instantly been stunned on the spot, being overwhelmed by a heart-wrenching feeling.

This time, he would definitely have to go along with Yan Zhaoge no matter what. He almost hugged Yan Zhaoge’s thigh and began to howl and weep.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “While you might not be able to act unbridled as you like in the Vast Ocean World, my name will still be pretty useful. Even if I am not there, you can still borrow my authority to act superior and almighty.”

Ah Hu smiled, “Even that wouldn’t be as cool as remaining by Young Master’s side.”

“Yes, I like what you said,” Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “Just don’t complain about it when the time comes.”

Ah Hu’s head immediately shook like a drum, “I won’t, I won’t! How’s that possible?”

Yan Zhaoge looked towards the side where Feng Yunsheng was currently looking down at the black sabre in her hands.

Having unsheathed the sabre, her fingers slid gently across its blade. She did not feel the normal coolness of a metallic blade, also being unable to see the circulation of sabre-light as it seemed as though the temperature and light had been completely retracted within the sabre itself.

Feeling Yan Zhaoge’s gaze, Feng Yunsheng looked up, “While I had already known previously that this sabre was strange, I had not thought that it would actually have such an origin.”

“When choosing this sabre that year, I had merely felt that while this sabre didn’t look very special, I seemed to feel a sort of special connection with it somewhat. From the looks of it now, this itself is already unordinary.”

Feng Yunsheng lightly raised the black sabre in her hands. She

tapped it lightly, but no sound was emitted.

Accompanied by the increase in grade of this sabre, this sabre seemed to have become more and more drawn in into itself, having become more and more silent. Only when this sabre was facing its enemies did it shock the world.

Yan Zhaoge asked, “While you have changed your Sacred Sun Clan martial arts foundation, you have still always cultivated in the West Tilting Heaven Incinerating Sabre of the Seven Great Sun Arts. Have you felt any abnormalities?”

Feng Yunsheng pondered, “It has not weakened. Instead, it feels even smoother and easier to use.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “The power of corrosion destroys sunlight, strengthening itself. Your sabre and martial arts combining, it would indeed be possible for such a situation to occur.”

“Still, it is still too early to say this now. Perhaps all will be revealed when we arrive at the World beyond Worlds.”

Feng Yunsheng said, “Right.”

Then, she sheathed her sabre.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Sikong Qing and Ying Longtu, saying, “The two of you should accompany us to the Vast Ocean World.”

Sikong Qing nodded while Ying Longtu pursed his lips, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, senior apprentice-sister Feng, can’t I go to the World beyond Worlds together with you?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It is still a little too early for that. Still, you don’t have to be in too much of a rush. Personally, I actually hope that all of you would be able to head to the World beyond Worlds a little earlier. The cultivation environment there is superior to in both the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World. With your talent, you should be able to develop better there.”

“Still, don’t be too hasty.”

Ying Longtu obediently nodded, “Okay, senior apprentice-brother.”

Yan Zhaoge led them out of the room together. Outside the door, there were a limited number of Broad Creed Mountain disciples waiting for them. They were all geniuses who were direct disciples.

“Having gone to the Vast Ocean World, it will not be as safe as it is here in the Eight Extremities World. It is not that there is no danger of dying, and it would not be easy to return as well,” Yan Zhaoge said in a mild tone, “While the time flow there is much faster than in the Eight Extremities World there, the feeling within it is exactly the same. A year there still feels like a year.”

“Being able to progress would naturally be great. When you have returned to the Eight Extremities World in the future, you will

have saved a countless amount of time. It will be glorious as you stand before those whom you are familiar with.”

“Still, it would be no different if you remain unmoving. It would be no different when your longevity is up and the great limit descends.”

Yan Zhaoge gazed at them all, “Everyone already knows about the existence of the World beyond Worlds now. Our generation of martial practitioners should have this aspiration. Our gazes should not stop at the Eight Extremities World. It is there actually there which we must go.”

Everyone before him, Sikong Qing and Ying Longtu before him, emotionally responded affirmatively.

“By senior apprentice-brother Yan’s teachings.”

“By senior apprentice-uncle Yan’s teachings.”

Fu Enshu and the First Seat Elder of the Martial Inheritance Hall, Elder Qin, stood by the side watching Yan Zhaoge’s lecturing. They did not interrupt him, instead nodding slightly at his words.

“Senior apprentice-uncle Qin, we will be going then,” Fu Enshu nodded towards Elder Qin.

In heading to the Vast Ocean World, Yan Zhaoge himself would not be staying there for long. While Broad Creed Mountain had no

intention of increasing their territory there, just the young disciples alone would be insufficient and unstable. Similarly having gone to the Vast Ocean World before, being familiar with the people and ways there, Fu Enshu had been placed in charge of leading their group.

Elder Qin said, “Be careful in all things.”

Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu both nodded, “Do not worry.”

Standing quietly behind Yan Zhaoge, the Northern Ocean Clone now extended his palm, radiance lighting up as there seemed to be infinite space contained within, a mustard seed able to contain a mountain.

The radiance swept up Yan Zhaoge and the others. Then, the Northern Ocean Clone cupped his fists towards Elder Qin before turning. He strode forward before taking to the air, ascending into the sky.

The Northern Ocean Clone headed east, arriving at the Outer East Sea.

The dragon tomb already having collapsed, the path of the ancient, cold abyss could not be easily traversed. Thus, Yan Zhaoge still chose the area in the Outer East Sea.

In heading to the Vast Ocean World previously, the passageway had been temporarily formed, not having been a stable

dimensional passageway.

Still, with the unpredictability of spacetime, it would still be more reliable to go where they had once opened a dimensional passageway before.

From the place in which it had once been opened, it would be easier to precisely lock onto the Vast Ocean World as opposed to somewhere else.

Having arrived at the Outer East Sea, Yan Zhaoge took out the Lofty Prestige Mirror, infusing his true essence within.

Patterns of light surfaced on the mirror, together forming a small, intricate spirit array.

Guided by the spirit array, where the mirror light shone, an illusory path immediately appeared before Yan Zhaoge.

The path extended unceasingly into the distance, meandering amidst the distorted space as if it was opening a door within space.

Sweeping everyone along, the Northern Ocean Clone strode forward, entering this temporarily opened dimensional passageway.

Traversing through multiple layers of space, the world before Yan Zhaoge's eyes lit up as a vast jade sea now appeared before his eyes once more.

Looking at the mist that suffused the air before him, Yan Zhaoge knew that he had returned, arriving at the Bewildering Maze Sea of the Vast Ocean World.

Still, before he had stabilised himself, intense power fluctuations suddenly emanated from both sides of him.

From the left, a spirit turtle hovered above the sea's surface, stable as Mount Tai, heavy and momentous.

From the right, a spirit snake's silhouette coiled amidst the sky, obscuring the heavens and concealing the sun as it was incredibly agile.

Two majestic fist-intents simultaneously struck towards Yan Zhaoge from both sides!

HSSB 612: His Very Presence Is Intimidation

Being trapped in between a turtle and a snake, a single thought unconsciously arose within Yan Zhaoge's mind.

“Really seeing Xuanwu...”

The two majestic fist-intents on the left and right, one tough and the other subtle, one heavy and the other agile, simultaneously converged where Yan Zhaoge was.

Yan Zhaoge rolled his eyes. His hands behind his back, he stood unmoving where he was in mid-air as streams of clear qi naturally appeared about him, resembling clouds.

As the momentum of the fists coming from both sides struck onto the clouds, they were instantly unable to progress any further, even being repelled!

On the left side above the sea's surface, the massive turtle that resembled a small island bore an immensely tough force, directly slamming through the sea's surface and smashing all the way down to the bottom of the sea.

On the right side coiling within the sky, the massive snake that was thousands of feet long suffered a backlash from the subtle force, being completely unable to control its body at all as it was distorted beyond proper shape, entering a state of chaos.

Shocked cries resounded amidst their surroundings. The silhouettes of the spirit snake and the spirit turtle both faded away, the figures of two middle-aged men appearing.

Some of their companions had on guarded expressions, but they were immediately put a stop to.

From the groups on both sides, leading figures now came forward, looking at Yan Zhaoge.

On the left was a white-haired and severely hunchbacked old man. However, as he stood there, his figure felt incomparably tall.

On the right was a middle-aged woman with a gloomy expression on her face. Cold light flickered and overflowed within her eyes that were agile beyond compare.

After seeing the features of Yan Zhaoge as well as the Northern Ocean Clone beside him, shocked, fearful looks simultaneously appeared on both of their faces.

The hunchbacked old man cupped his hands, “I had not thought that I was before Traceless Cloud Yan. This old man, Lu Feng of the Spirit Returning Sect, greets you.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “How do you do, Chief Lu.”

This old man, Lu Feng, was the Chief of the Spirit Returning Sect, one of the Seven Pillars of Good. He was known as the Ten

Thousand Longevity Old Man, being ranked sixth amongst the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters of the Vast Ocean World.

As Water Crystal Palace, the Spirit Returning Sect and Changli Mountain were on rather good terms, when Yan Zhaoge had been temporarily residing at Changli Mountain back then, he had seen Lu Feng once before.

Yan Zhaoge swivelled his head to look at the middle-aged woman, “I’ve not seen you before. This should be Island Chief Guan of Green Snake Island?”

Facing Yan Zhaoge, the cold, brutal light within the eyes of this middle-aged woman was retracted greatly as she was silent for a moment before saying, “This old woman is Guan Jingqiong. I’m very happy to be able to see the Traceless Cloud Dragon King today.”

This was the Chief of Green Snake Island, one of the Six Evil Sects. The ‘Green Snake Madame’ Guan Jingqiong was ranked fifth, just one rank above the ‘Ten Thousand Longevity Old Man’ Lu Feng in the rankings for the top ten Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters of the Vast Ocean World.

While Guan Jingqiong appeared middle-aged, this was actually due to her having altered her features. She was from the same generation as Lu Feng, being a long accomplished old devil of the Vast Ocean World.

In the Vast Ocean World, the Spirit Returning Sect and Green Snake Island were famed enemies, neither being able to coexist alongside the other.

The tensions between them far surpassed the enmity between Changli Mountain and the Blood Dragon Sect or that between Changli Mountain and the Evil Shifting Sect.

It was somewhat similar to the terrible relationship between the Sacred Sun Clan and Jade Sea City of the Eight Extremities World originally, or like how the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect of the World beyond Worlds were on irrevocable terms.

When the environment in the Vast Ocean World was comparatively stable, it would be between the Spirit Returning Sect and Green Snake Island that the most small scale conflicts erupted.

Just moments ago, the two sides had clearly been in a standoff.

The two people who had been repelled by Yan Zhaoge's true essence amidst their clash had now reappeared before the bigwigs of their sects. They were peak Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters of their sects.

It was just that neither of them dared to continue fighting now, both having become as obedient as quails.

Still, as those of the Spirit Returning Sect looked at Yan Zhaoge, their spirits rose greatly after their initial shock, while those of Green Snake Island had their morale fall greatly like their parents had died.

Looking around, Yan Zhaoge ignored the expressions of both sides as he just asked mildly, “I seem to be interrupting you. Still, can anyone tell this Yan what the situation is in the current Vast Ocean World?”

As Lu Feng looked at the slowly vanishing dimensional passageway behind Yan Zhaoge, while his expression did not outwardly reveal anything, great tides surged within his heart, “He indeed isn’t someone of our Vast Ocean World!”

While there was the possibility of Yan Zhaoge having gone out adventuring into other worlds after having left the Vast Ocean World, with Yan Zhaoge’s sudden, shocking debut in the Vast Ocean World where nobody had been able to tell his origins or his foundations, Lu Feng still felt that there was a greater possibility that Yan Zhaoge was not a local of the Vast Ocean World.

While great tides that surged to the heavens had arisen within his heart, Lu Feng still answered without the slightest hesitation, “In the current Vast Ocean World, the Good has the upper hand in the battle against Evil. My generation of Good has been dealing additional, greater blows to the miscreants of Evil these past years. The Vast Ocean World is ushering in a great time ahead of us.”

“In this, we really have to thank you for your assistance that year, Mister Yan.”

Hearing this, Guan Jingqiong emitted a muffled snort, yet did not rebut him as she just drew her underlings closer to her.

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu, Fu Enshu and the others also revealed themselves now, standing beside the Northern Ocean Clone as they curiously listened to Lu Feng's introduction of the current situation.

Having heard Lu Feng's words, it was only then that Yan Zhaoge knew that the current Vast Ocean World had changed drastically from when he had left that year.

Meanwhile, these changes were indeed related to him somewhat.

Counting by the timeflow of the Vast Ocean World, eight years had already passed since he had left.

In the Vast Ocean World of eight years ago, the Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, had been taken away by Yan Zhaoge and Spirit Rhino Island had suffered a great blow to its vitality, both its Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters having died by Yan Zhaoge's hands.

The Blood Dragon Sect of the Seven Pillars of Good had also been jointly exterminated by the experts of Evil.

Meanwhile, amongst the Six Evil Sects, one of their two Martial Saints, the Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng, had died due to Yan Zhaoge,

another major sect, the Brilliant Thunder Sect, having been destroyed due to the dragon tomb.

The Chief of the Brilliant Thunder Sect 'Crimson Thunder King' Geng Hui and a few remaining experts had fortunately escaped, yet had been slain in the dragon tomb by Yan Zhaoge afterwards. Thus, the Brilliant Thunder Sect had completely dissipated into the wind just like that.

Additionally, the number one expert and Martial Saint of the Vast Ocean World, the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect Zhao Zhong, had been heavily injured by Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone in the dragon tomb, one of his arms having been slashed off. He had suffered a great blow to his vitality and had his strength greatly decreased.

On the side of Good, the Chief of Changli Mountain Gao Tianzhong who had originally been the second of the top ten Transcending Mortality experts and inferior only to Geng Hui had just been a mere step away from the Martial Saint realm.

Having entered the dragon tomb alongside Yan Zhaoge, Changli Mountain had benefited much more greatly than the other sects.

After cultivating painstakingly upon his return from the dragon tomb, Gao Tianzhong had finally successfully broken through the final bottleneck, successfully stepping into the Martial Saint realm.

Changli Mountain had thereby officially become a peak power of the current Vast Ocean World.

Like this, the forces of Good flourished greatly with the forces of Evil instantly falling at a disadvantage, having been pressured tragically these past years.

Following the Brilliant Thunder Sect, the Evil Shifting Sect who had had its number one expert slain by Yan Zhaoge was exterminated as well.

The title of the Six Evil Sects had already completely faded away into history.

Under the current environment, it was only natural that the Spirit Returning Sect unceasingly and unrelentingly hounded Green Snake Island.

While Guan Jingqiong looked soft, she actually had a tough personality. Actually, having been pressured greatly by the Spirit Returning Sect recently, she had launched a counterattack like a poisonous snake emerging from its cave as she had ambushed the Spirit Returning Sect in the Bewildering Maze Sea.

The two sides having entered a standoff, the Spirit Returning Sect had originally been at a disadvantage due to having being taken by surprise.

Yan Zhaoge having appeared now, while he had not expressed any stance, the morale of both sides instantly reversed as a result.

After all, Yan Zhaoge had previously been residing in Changli Mountain which was of the forces of Good alongside the Spirit Returning Sect.

As he stood here, even not saying a single word, he was already like dark clouds pressing overhead as Guan Jingqiong and the others were pressured to the point of not being able to see any light at all.

HSSB 613: A Single Person Stirring The World's Power Balance

“So many things have happened?” Yan Zhaoge felt greatly entertained by the narration by Lu Feng on the current situation of the Vast Ocean World.

Those of the Spirit Returning Sect and Green Snake Island were all thinking, “Yeah, so many things have happened...more than half of them were because of you.”

Thinking about the various legends regarding Yan Zhaoge, the memories which had faded to the backs of their minds over time gradually surfaced within their minds once more.

When he had been in the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster realm in the past, he had fought one against two, defeating Zhang Haocheng of Water Crystal Palace and Li Sheng of the Dragon Slayer Sect who had been the most powerful Essence Spirit Martial Grandmasters of the Vast Ocean World at the time in a single blow.

Afterwards, he had directly broken through to become the youngest ever Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster in history.

He had slain the Chief of Spirit Rhino Island Fang Kan, slain the ‘Nine-Fingered Dragon King’ of the Blood Dragon Sect Nian Chen, wrested the Sacred Artifact, the Nine Dragon Fingers, slain the Chief of the Evil Shifting Sect ‘Heavenly Evil’ Feng Jingsheng, slain the Evil Saint Lin Qiancheng, slain the Chief of the Brilliant Thunder Sect ‘Crimson Thunder King’ Geng Hui, heavily injured

the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect ‘Slaying Seven Seas’ Zhao Zhong.

Close to half of the Vast Ocean World’s peak experts had been slain by this youth before them. The global situation of the Vast Ocean World which had persisted for centuries had undergone heaven-shaking, earth-overturning changes just because of him alone.

After having visited the dragon tomb that year, Yan Zhaoge had vanished from the Vast Ocean World.

Changli Mountain had announced to the outside world that Yan Zhaoge had chosen to seclude himself from the world once more.

As time unceasingly passed, many suspected that Changli Mountain was intentionally trying to draw on Yan Zhaoge’s authority, the truth likely being that he had already perished in the dragon tomb.

Today, however, that ill omen of the past had appeared within this world once more, instantly reviving everyone’s memories of the past.

Even the Spirit Returning Sect experts who took Yan Zhaoge to be of the same camp were inwardly feeling uneasy, while those of Green Snake Island were really secretly shivering within.

Looking at Guan Jingqiong and the others who looked like they

were facing a great enemy, Yan Zhaoge thought for a moment, no outward changes in expression showing on his face.

He nodded towards Lu Feng, “Thank you for telling me everything, Chief Lu. I will be heading to Changli Mountain now. I’ll not interrupt you anymore.”

While Yan Zhaoge’s tone was mild, those of the Spirit Returning Sect were stunned silly.

They all stood dazedly there, Lu Feng quickly calling out as he saw that Yan Zhaoge was about to leave, “...Mister Yan!”

Yan Zhaoge looked innocently over, “Is there still something else, Chief Lu?”

Lu Feng was rendered staring and tongue-tied, almost being unable to follow up.

His hunched back came from the fact that the phenomenon of the back of a turtle would eventually appear upon having cultivated in the martial arts of the Spirit Returning Sect to a certain extent.

However, it did not give the impression of weakness and old age as he instead resembled a spirit turtle which was fixed within the deep sea, heavy and stable as external forces would not easily be able to move it.

It was just that facing Yan Zhaoge now, Lu Feng truly felt a little unable to straighten his back.

He smiled wryly as he looked towards Guan Jingqiong's group across from him who appeared similarly dumbstruck, "Mister Yan, you see..."

Yan Zhaoge nodded nonchalantly, "Yeah, you lot can continue. You don't have to care about me. It was me who suddenly appeared in the arena where you were competing just now. I have no intention of pursuing this matter."

Lu Feng was instantly rendered completely speechless.

He pondered carefully for a moment, remembering that when Yan Zhaoge had travelled in the Vast Ocean World previously, while he had stayed for a long period of time in Changli Mountain and he had fellow disciples there as well, he himself could not easily be judged as being on the side of either Good or Evil.

While hegemon of Evil like Lin Qiancheng, Geng Hui and Feng Jingsheng had died by his hands, of the forces of Good, he had similarly been merciless towards Nian Cheng, Fang Kan, Guan Li and Shen Shicheng as well.

The Nine Dragon Fingers of the Blood Dragon Sect were still in Yan Zhaoge's hands even now.

The benchmark for this person's actions was that whoever

provoked him, he would deal with that person. Whichever camp they came from didn't matter at all.

This meant that they should really be thanking the heavens that he was not pursuing their disciples for their transgressions against him just now.

A bitter smile appeared on Lu Feng's face. It was really too much for him to have thought that Yan Zhaoge might actually help them to deal with Green Snake Island.

Those of Green Snake Island now reacted as well, feeling incomparably fortunate regarding this.

Guan Jingqiong's face relaxed as she now inhaled deeply before cupping her hands towards Yan Zhaoge, "This old woman's junior apprentice-nephew having made a transgression against Mister Yan just now, this old woman deeply expresses her apologies for it."

The middle-aged man beside her who had fought just now also obediently and hurriedly bowed to Yan Zhaoge in apology.

As those of Green Snake Island gazed at Yan Zhaoge and the Spirit Returning Island martial practitioners, they slowly backed off, retreating into the Bewildering Maze Sea.

Those of the Spirit Returning Sect could only watch helplessly on. The situation just now had been disadvantageous to them. If

not for Yan Zhaoge's appearance, it was they who would have suffered a loss. Currently, they naturally didn't dare to pursue.

The plans of Green Snake Island having been wrecked, while they felt despondent, they instead rejoiced more, their hearts feeling at ease.

As Feng Yunsheng, Fu Enshu, Sikong Qing, Ying Longtu and the others watched this, some appeared uncomprehending while others appeared thoughtful.

Those of the Spirit Returning Sect felt greatly awkward as they looked at Yan Zhaoge, not knowing what to say at all.

Lu Feng recovered, deciding that he definitely could not mention Green Snake Island. Instead, he called over the person of his sect who had fought just now, coming over to apologise to Yan Zhaoge as well.

"Heading to the Directionless Sea where Changli Mountain is from the Bewildering Maze Sea, you will have to pass by my Spirit Returning Sect's Flying Turtle Sea. If Mister Yan doesn't mind, how about we travel together?" Lu Feng asked smilingly.

Yan Zhaoge smiled mildly, "That's naturally fine."

Lu Feng rejoiced greatly, now travelling alongside Yan Zhaoge's group.

As Yan Zhaoge walked, he asked casually, “When observing your sect and Green Snake Island just now, I found that while your martial arts are one passive, one active, one yin, one yang, one tough, one subtle, they actually seem connected, like they originate from the same source.”

“If I did not see wrongly, both of them originate from the lineage of Xuanwu, right?”

Lu Feng nodded, “That’s right. Our founder and the founder of the Green Snake demons had dealings that year. Both of them simultaneously excavated a legacy of pre-Great Calamity times. After some conflict, each of them gained half of it.”

“Our sect obtained the turtle of Xuanwu, while Green Snake Island obtained the snake of Xuanwu.”

This matter also not being a secret in the Vast Ocean World, Lu Feng sighed, “With the legacy of Xuanwu, my sect stood upright and just, suppressing evil and decimating devils. We really cannot stand seeing the legacy of Xuanwu falling into the hands of Evil, being used for nefarious deeds.”

“So many years having passed, the other portion of the legacy has already been distorted beyond recognition. Every time our ancestors of every generation thought about this, they would feel deeply pained, and this old man is also no exception.”

“We have always hoped that we can regather the entire, original legacy. Only then would we not be letting down our ancestors of

before the Great Calamity.”

All these years, in having often clashed, both sides had also captured each other’s young disciples before. Still, the peak, most essential legacies just couldn’t be reclaimed.

Lu Feng had been at the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster realm for many years. He often thought that while their and Green Snake Island’s legacies combined only amounted to a tiny portion of Xuanwu’s lineage, if the martial arts of both their sects could be combined, he would probably be able to immediately achieve a breakthrough into the Martial Saint realm.

After having heard Lu Feng’s words, Yan Zhaoge nodded. While there were no changes in his expression at all, he extended his arms into a fist stance.

Yan Zhaoge immediately released this fist stance after having displayed it.

However, seen in Lu Feng’s eyes, his head spun dizzily as he very nearly plunged headfirst into the sea.

“Mis...Mister Yan?!” The old man couldn’t even speak clearly now as he just stared fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge’s hands.

Yan Zhaoge continued striding forward nonchalantly, his hands behind his back.

HSSB 614: I'll Give You A Lesson

Yan Zhaoge appeared wholly casual, as if he felt that there had been nothing special about his earlier action at all.

However, Lu Feng received a shock so great that he nearly fainted.

“Mister Yan, could it be that you are of Xuanwu’s lineage as well?” Lu Feng asked rather emotionally.

It was impossible for him not to be emotional. While Yan Zhaoge had only gone into a fist stance earlier that appeared simple and ordinary, in the eyes of an expert like him, infinite profundities had seemingly been contained within.

Just that simple fist stance seemed to have combined the essences of the supreme martial arts of the Spirit Returning Sect and Green Snake Island.

While he had only taken a mere glance at Yan Zhaoge’s earlier fist stance, Lu Feng even felt as though the fog before his eyes had lifted somewhat, feeling that he was somewhat nearer to the Martial Saint realm than before.

This shocking thunder that resounded out of nowhere left Lu Feng feeling utterly shocked and dazed.

The old man’s usually arched back abruptly pulled straight now

as he gazed enthusiastically towards Yan Zhaoge.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge's expression didn't change, but he was secretly smiling to himself.

The Zhenwu Emperor, or the Xuanwu Emperor, the Zhenwu Devil Sweeping Emperor, the Devil Sweeping Heavenly Lord, had been a legendary figure of pre-Great Calamity times, one of the peak experts of back then.

The legacy which he had left behind was known as the Xuanwu Fist Scripture, where activity and passivity, yin and yang and tough and subtle were merged as one, containing infinite great daos as it was extraordinarily profound.

While the Xuanwu Fist Scripture did not encompass everything the Xuanwu Emperor had learnt, it was definitely the martial art of the Xuanwu lineage he knew which had the deepest analysis of it.

Before the Great Calamity, it had been stored within the Martial Repository of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace.

Yan Zhaoge understood the Xuanwu Fist Scripture as well. It was just that most of his time and effort had been dedicated to even stronger martial arts like the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, along with Broad Creed Mountain's direct lineage Clear Qi Profound Art.

As for the Xuanwu Fist Scripture, it was limited to mere

comprehension. He had not truly cultivated in it before.

Even manifesting Xuanwu's descent relied on the combination of the Heavenly Snake King Fist and the Ocean Stabilising Spirit Fist of his Six Spirits Demonic Fists. It drew on its concept, not fist-intent.

Still, the Peerless Heavenly Scripture was itself the most miraculous and elite martial art as it was also proficient in containing and mimicking other supreme martial arts.

Accompanied by Yan Zhaoge's increasing cultivation base these past years, understanding the Xuanwu Fist Scripture through the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and gaining some initial insight and proficiency in it would not have been difficult at all.

This was unlike for the Northern Ocean Clone. Having already been a Martial Saint when he was refined, his original martial arts foundation had already been solid such that it would have been very inconvenient to switch to other martial arts.

As Yan Zhaoge himself cultivated in the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, though, it would not be hard for him to practise the Xuanwu Fist Scripture.

Thus, when he had struck a fist stance earlier, the old, experienced Lu Feng had misunderstood his actual foundations as being that of Xuanwu's lineage.

Feeling the enthusiasm within Lu Feng's gaze, Yan Zhaoge smiled, shaking his head, "Chief Lu misunderstands. This Yan is not of Xuanwu's direct lineage. I merely coincidentally received guidance from a close senior of mine in the past."

Lu Feng inhaled deeply, calming somewhat, "May I know where this senior is now? Do not misunderstand, Mister Yan. As someone of Xuanwu's lineage as well, this old man would simply like to pay a visit to this senior expert."

His heart jolted slightly. If Yan Zhaoge was not from the Vast Ocean World, that senior would most likely also not be here.

Yan Zhaoge said, "That would be inconvenient. This uncle of mine does not like to be disturbed."

Lu Feng sighed regretfully, his gaze that was directed at Yan Zhaoge being filled with pleading.

Yan Zhaoge's previous fist stance had shown him great profundities, yet it would be hard to analyse and develop from just that alone.

The thing which his predecessors and he himself had been yearning for all these years was right before his eyes at this moment. Yet, it seemed visible in the horizon yet unable to actually grasp.

At this moment, Lu Feng felt uncomfortable as though he had

been scratched by a cat.

Yan Zhaoge said, “It is only the basics of the Xuanwu lineage that this Yan knows. Still, without the agreement of that uncle of mine, I would not be able to lightly pass it down. I think that Chief Lu should be able to understand this.”

Lu Feng smiled bitterly, “Arts are not easily taught. How could this old man not understand that?”

Looking at him, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I wonder if Chief Lu is interested in sparring with this Yan?”

Lu Feng was momentarily taken aback before he immediately reacted, “I couldn’t be happier to. Please provide me with guidance, Mister Yan.”

The two halted and readied themselves. Of those around them, many had still yet to react to this.

Yan Zhaoge’s fist stance earlier had lasted for merely an instant. Most people would not have been able to comprehend the profundities within.

However, seeing Lu Feng’s solemn expression, the Spirit Returning Sect disciples could not help but feel nervous.

“Please dispense your teachings,” Lu Feng said before his figure abruptly shrunk, becoming much smaller than its original greater

height.

However, along with this motion, the aura about his entire body instantly grew heavier and more retracted.

From Yan Zhaoge's perspective, while Lu Feng's actual body seemed to have shrunk greatly, he seemed to have grown even taller from his aura, seeming as if he was connected up to the heavens and down into the earth.

A massive Spirit Turtle Avatar appeared around Lu Feng's body, completely enveloping him.

The spirit turtle was incomparably huge. As it stood within the seawater, its four legs resembled four ocean-stabilising needles. The great sea which had still surged with tides a moment ago instantly fell completely calm.

The entire heavens and earth had become quiet and soundless at this moment.

A hint of a smile appeared at the corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth, "Asking you to attack, you actually would not be able to display your true abilities. Since that is so, this Yan will make the first move."

Lu Feng said in a deep tone, "This old man thanks Mister Yan for his grace."

“It’s fine,” Yan Zhaoge strode outwards, raising his fists and jointly punching out towards Lu Feng.

In that instant, the heavens and the earth shook. Accompanied by Yan Zhaoge’s fist stance, the silhouettes of snake and turtle simultaneously manifested, yin and yang coexisting, toughness and subtlety connecting, activity and passivity combining, heaviness and agility coming together in one, all assisting one another as they possessed majestic, seemingly infinite, immeasurable power!

As the silhouettes of the spirit turtle and the spirit snake coexisted, the massive figure of a divine Heavenly Lord was indistinctly visible, garbed in black with golden armour and jade belt, a sword in hand with a raging gaze, standing on snake and turtle with a halo above his head. His image was authoritative and mighty to the extreme, sweeping through all devils, intimidating all evil into inaction.

Those of the Spirit Returning Sect were all rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied.

That tall figure directly stomped on Lu Feng’s Spirit Turtle Avatar.

While the Spirit Turtle Avatar did not shatter, just having been stable as Mount Tai a moment ago, its aura instantly deteriorated as it seemed nearly about to be stomped into the depths of the sea.

Lu Feng was yelling wildly within his heart, “Xuanwu’s lineage!

Really Xuanwu's lineage!"

The next moment, Yan Zhaoge retracted his fist stance, that authoritative, mighty figure vanishing. At the same time that Lu Feng felt empty and at a loss, his heart was blazing all the more intensely.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "I hope that Chief Lu could have gained something from this."

Gains? Of course there were gains. Still, it was just lacking by that tiny bit, just that tiny bit!

Lu Feng resisted the urge to go vomit blood as he repeatedly laughed bitterly within his heart, "There was no difference from if this exchange hadn't happened."

Currently, he was feeling even more restless and on tenterhooks.

The other Spirit Returning Sect martial practitioners were even more excited than him, yet even more restless as well.

Lu Feng inhaled deeply, "It has already been some days since this old man last visited Changli Mountain. If Mister Yan doesn't mind, how about we travel together?"

While his original intention had just been to accompany Yan Zhaoge's group to the Flying Turtle Sea, at this moment, Lu Feng felt that it was necessary for him to make a trip to Changli

Mountain.

HSSB 615: Yan Zhaoge, The Living Legend

Hearing Lu Feng's words, Yan Zhaoge nodded mildly, "Since Chief Lu is in such a pleasurable mood, this Yan is naturally fine about it."

Lu Feng said solemnly, "Please."

They resumed their journey, but the mood of those of the Spirit Returning Sect was already completely different.

The young disciples were feeling excited yet worried, their gazes that were directed at Yan Zhaoge filled with enthusiasm, while the more senior experts all fell into deep thought, hurriedly exchanging their opinions with their Chief via sound transmission.

The Broad Creed Mountain disciples had just been looking around and observing things rather than moving about and acting on their own as they quietly followed by Yan Zhaoge's side.

Still, many thoughts arose within their hearts now.

The first to speak was conversely the usually comparatively silent Sikong Qing.

Seeing that she had the intention of speaking, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone expanded streams of qi from his body, forming a formless barrier which separated them from the martial practitioners of the Spirit Returning Sect such that their voices

would not pass through and be heard.

Having originally been going to employ sound transmission via aura-qi, Sikong Qing now directly asked upon seeing this, “Senior apprentice-brother Yan, what martial art did you use just now?”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression did not change, “A supreme martial art of the Xuanwu lineage, known as the Xuanwu Fist Scripture.”

“When excavating various legacies in the past, I acquired some meagre, insufficient scraps of it. Having killed the Martial Saints of the Radiant Light Sect this time, however, I obtained a relatively more complete legacy from one of them.”

“It can be considered a direct lineage martial art of Xuanwu’s lineage, being rather good for reference.”

Sikong Qing said, “It is indeed extremely profound. I took a look at the martial arts of the Vast Ocean World’s Spirit Returning Sect and Green Snake Island just now, and they were already rather unique. Still, this Xuanwu Fist Scripture of yours, senior apprentice-brother Yan, still wins them hands down.”

Fu Enshu glanced at Lu Feng and the others before looking at Yan Zhaoge as she asked, “You intend to hook them with this martial art?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Our clan currently does not intend to conquer the Vast Ocean World, and so I have no intention of

causing a major uproar here. Moreover, in having brought fellow disciples over this time, it was because the Eight Extremities World is too safe. Tempering would be better here.”

“Still, I will be heading to the World beyond Worlds very soon, and our clan also has no Martial Saints or Sacred Artifacts sitting over the area. Changli Mountain being outsiders at the end of the day, it is better for us to count on ourselves than place our hopes on them. Some arrangements still have to be made in case of the worst.”

Fu Enshu nodded slowly, “You’re right.”

Of those of Broad Creed Mountain, some revealed understanding looks while others still remained somewhat uncomprehending.

Fu Enshu glanced at them, “Zhaoge has given those of the Spirit Returning Sect a lesson. Yet, how has it not been giving all of you a lesson as well?”

Everyone felt simultaneously silent, Fu Enshu continuing, “You were already told about the situation of the Vast Ocean World that year before coming here. However, after several consecutive changes, things are already majorly different here.”

“That year, of the Seven Pillars of Good, Changli Mountain and the Spirit Returning Sect were both closely affiliated to Water Crystal Palace, being at a standoff against the Blood Dragon Sect, Myriad Sword Pool, Spirit Rhino Island and the Blazing Wind Sect.”

“Currently, the Blood Dragon Sect has already been exterminated and Spirit Rhino Island has completely derailed. Yet, Changli Mountain has increased greatly in strength, their Chief Gao Tianzhong even having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, becoming a Martial Saint expert who is not any inferior to the Lord of Water Crystal Palace, Lin Shi, whilst also not fearing Myriad Sword Pool’s Sacred Artifact, the Floating Sinking Sword.”

Fu Enshu explained slowly, “The relationships between the great sects are already different from how they were in the past.”

Those of Broad Creed Mountain all realised, “The relationship between Changli Mountain and Water Crystal Palace would definitely have turned from allied to opposed. As we are affiliated to Changli Mountain, senior apprentice-brother Yan’s actions are equivalent to drawing the Spirit Returning Sect which had still remained close to Water Crystal Palace over to Changli Mountain’s side.”

Fu Enshu nodded, “That’s right. It is precisely so. Leaving Green Snake Island intact, the Spirit Returning Sect would still feel a sense of crisis. At the same time, they will also retain the desire to personally exterminate their hated enemies.”

“It might have been a conflict about dao traditions initially, but so many years having passed, with the number of casualties having been countless, the enmity between them has already long since become bottomless as the sea.”

Ah Hu blinked, “But what if Water Crystal Palace allies itself with Myriad Sword Pool?”

Fu Enshu said, “Myriad Sword Pool had few gains in the dragon tomb. While Water Crystal Palace didn’t gain as much as Changli Mountain, an upcoming increment in their strength is also certain.”

“While the Vast Ocean World has not had news regarding Water Crystal Palace these past eight years, this conversely goes to show that they are biding their time, awaiting a qualitative change.”

“Either their Palace Lord Lin Shi has improved further or they will have forged a Sacred Artifact of their own.”

Hearing this, everyone nodded in unison, “Like this, Water Crystal Palace’s power will skyrocket, stably sitting on the throne of the Vast Ocean World’s number one sect. It is indeed impossible to think that Myriad Sword Pool might ally itself with them. Instead, it is more likely that they would look to Changli Mountain as an ally.”

“Drawing in the Spirit Returning Sect and weakening Water Crystal Palace would be a necessity.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, those of Broad Creed Mountain all sighed emotionally, “While this is so, it is still easier said than done. Aside from senior apprentice-brother Yan, how many others can easily change the overarching situation beneath the heavens like this? Senior apprentice-brother Yan said that he will not be causing a

major uproar this time round. Still, a casual strike by him already caused the winds and the clouds of this world to change.”

Fu Enshu looked at Sikong Qing, “Against absolute power, there is no amount of petty tricks at all that can work. This is true. Still, how many people possess absolute power since birth? In the process of unceasingly striving for the peak, there are also some things that have to be taken note of.”

“You yourself do not have to use them, but you still have to understand them at the very least lest your enemies use them against you. There is something called killing with a borrowed knife. You have to guard against the blade that you have painstakingly grinded becoming a blade in the hands of others.”

Sikong Qing was silent for a moment before she nodded quietly, not speaking.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Senior apprentice-aunt overstates things. I am not as good as you say. In fishing for turtles this time, it was the willing turtle that bit the bait. While the Spirit Returning Sect is to be used by us, they will gain much from it as well. It is still unclear which side is profiting more here.”

“It is just that we grasp the timing to let them have those gains.”

As Yan Zhaoge said this, he handed Fu Enshu a jade slip, “Keep this jade slip, senior apprentice-aunt Fu. Inside it is recorded the contents of the first scroll of the Xuanwu Fist Scripture. It is already sufficient. As for how to keep this big turtle ever hooked

on our rod, you can think slowly about it.”

Fu Enshu received the jade slip, nodding, “You can rest easy. I can handle this.”

As they arrived at Changli Mountain, word having already come of their arrival, Changli Mountain martial practitioners were already waiting for them at the boundary of the Directionless Sea.

Still, after learning that the Chief of the Spirit Returning Sect, Lu Feng, would actually be paying a visit to Changli Mountain as well, the Changli Mountain martial practitioners felt rather surprised.

As the news spread, it was inevitably paid attention to by major powers of both Good and Evil, especially Water Crystal Palace.

Amidst their surprise, the major powers all dispatched their men and inquired through various channels. The news that they finally obtained rendered all of them speechless for a time.

Yan Zhaoge grasped the direct lineage of Xuanwu.

There was hope of the Spirit Returning Sect’s legacies developing further.

As the news spread, the entire Vast Ocean World was shaken.

While the strength of the Spirit Returning Sect was indeed

inferior to that of Water Crystal Palace, the Dragon Slayer Sect and more, it had always been one of the few, limited powerful sects of the Vast Ocean World. They could be defeated, but when had they ever willingly claimed inferiority in the area of their martial legacy?

Today, however, someone had achieved it.

A living legend of the Vast Ocean World.

HSSB 616: A Former Playmate

As the news spread, it was Water Crystal Palace and Green Snake Island who felt worst.

Water Crystal Palace seemed already able to see the Spirit Returning Sect leaving it, entering Changli Mountain's embrace. Meanwhile, Guan Jingqiong and the others of Green Snake Island could not help but feel like slamming their heads on the ground non-stop.

The Spirit Returning Island had always yearned to seek the true appearance of the Xuanwu Fist Scripture to improve their martial arts legacy, but how would it not have been the same for them?

They felt even more troubled by the fact that if the Spirit Returning Island successfully improved further, their Green Snake Island might then be decimated at any time.

The Chief of the Island, 'Green Snake Madame' Guan Jingqiong, truly didn't know how she would be able to face her past predecessors of Green Snake Island at all now.

After hearing that Yan Zhaoge had reappeared in the Vast Ocean World, the other major powers were all paying close attention to this as well.

The major battles that had been occurring between Good and Evil all temporarily ceased, no one stirring up any major conflicts as they all wanted to see how Yan Zhaoge would be acting now that

he had reappeared in this world.

Yan Zhaoge didn't have the intention of doing anything further. He merely met the Chief of Changli Mountain, Gao Tianzhong, after which they exchanged all the required pleasantries.

Gao Tianzhong had successfully Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, his personal strength being similar to that of Palace Lord Lin Shi of Water Crystal Palace and the Chief of the Dragon Slayer Sect Zhao Zhong as he had replaced the late Evil Saint, Lin Qiancheng, as one of the three hegemonies of the Vast Ocean World.

Still, Gao Tianzhong's mind remained very clear. He too thought of Water Crystal Palace's recent lack of activity as signifying that they were actually growing stronger in secret.

As for Yan Zhaoge's reappearance, Gao Tianzhong was naturally extremely welcoming of it.

Now, he could more or less understand that Yan Zhaoge had no intention of claiming authority within the Vast Ocean World. At the very least, he had no such aspirations for the time being.

It was just that yet more of Yan Zhaoge's fellow disciples having appeared in the Vast Ocean World this time, those of Changli Mountain also secretly took notice of this.

"Chief Gao, this Yan has something else to do and will soon be

leaving this place. My fellow disciples may be of some trouble as they remain here. Please help to take care of them,” Yan Zhaoge smiled.

Gao Tianzhong and the other Changli Mountain martial practitioners were all somewhat taken aback by this. From what Yan Zhaoge had said, he sounded like he would not be appearing for a long time.

Many thoughts flashed through Gao Tianzhong’s mind, but he didn’t hesitate at all as he emotionally replied, “Mister Yan is polite. Friends having come from faraway, our sect naturally welcomes them.”

After host and guests had finished interacting, Yan Zhaoge and the others left while Lu Feng of the Spirit Returning Sect remained behind.

While they were here for Yan Zhaoge’s Xuanwu Fist Scripture, since they had decided to draw away from Water Crystal Palace and draw close to Changli Mountain, the Spirit Returning Sect naturally had to communicate with Changli Mountain regarding many things.

Yan Zhaoge and the others left the great hall, everyone’s gazes simultaneously falling on Xu Fei.

Xu Fei and Shi Jun had already spent more than fifteen years in the Vast Ocean World. While Xu Fei outwardly still appeared to be in his thirties or forties, he was actually already getting close to

fifty.

He had not wasted all these years away, having already long since become an Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster. This was extremely young when considering his age and his longevity.

Yan Zhaoge asked, “How is Sister-in-law Yuzhen?”

Ying Yuzhen had had her longevity shortened due to injuries. Now that more than ten years had passed, if she still wasn’t doing better, things would really not be looking good for her.

Xu Fei smiled, “Jun’er is looking after her. Thankfully, we found a Purple Bamboo Immortal Pistil some years back, increasing her longevity a little. Her situation is already much better, just that she has still yet to wake up.”

Yan Zhaoge sighed in relief upon hearing this, “There are Purple Bamboo Immortal Pistils in this Vast Ocean World? That’s good then.”

Methods for extending longevity were already rare from the start, yet Ying Yuzhen’s situation was unique, such that many of these could not be used and many spirit medicines could not easily be consumed. Thus, there were much fewer methods that could be used.

Purple Bamboo Immortal Pistils had not been discovered in the Eight Extremities World and the Floating Life World before.

Having not thought that there might be some in this Vast Ocean World, Yan Zhaoge could not but emotionally sigh that heaven always gives us a way out.

They proceeded to the back mountains of Changli Mountain together. In a courtyard stood a youth who appeared around twenty-seven or twenty-eight, his gaze firm and his features handsome.

“Senior apprentice-grandaunt Fu, senior apprentice-uncle Yan,” This youth, Shi Jun, smiled joyfully upon seeing Yan Zhaoge and the others.

He first greeted Yan Zhaoge and Fu Enshu before doing the same with his other fellow disciples.

While Feng Yunsheng, Sikong Qing and the others had already long since learnt that time flowed differently in the Vast Ocean World and the Eight Extremities World, seeing Shi Jun who now had completely the look of a handsome youth, they still felt rather unused to it.

Ying Longtu dazedly looked up at Shi Jun who was now nearly a head taller than him.

Back in Broad Creed Mountain, the two of them having been around the same age, the relationship between them had been quite good. It was just that a former playmate now suddenly being more than ten years older than him, it truly caused Han Long'er who was already gradually becoming better versed with the ways

of the world to feel like his brain was insufficient for usage again.

It was instead Shi Jun who smiled like he always had, solemnly bowing towards Ying Longtu, “Senior apprentice-uncle Ying.”

“At...at ease...” A rather dazed Ying Longtu stuttered slightly.

Everyone had originally still been feeling awkward. Seeing how Ying Longtu looked now, they instead laughed as it was no longer as awkward for them.

Standing beside Xu Fei, Yan Zhaoge secretly sent him a sound transmission, “Senior apprentice-brother Xu, having returned to the Eight Extremities World, I sent Ah Hu over to Turbid Wave Pavilion to meet Senior Sister Xie.”

Xu Fei’s gaze focused on Yan Zhaoge and Ah Hu.

Yan Zhaoge nodded to Ah Hu, who scratched the back of his head, “Brother Fei, I’ve seen Miss Xie, Xie Youchan. As Young Master instructed, I invited her to come to the Vast Ocean World with us.”

“Miss Xie rejected the offer. Still, she asked you to head over to Turbid Wave Pavilion if you do return in the future.”

Ah Hu asked rather uncomprehendingly, “I asked around and found that Miss Xie hasn’t found anyone new. Why hasn’t she come, though?”

Yan Zhaoge elbowed him, scolding laughingly, “What’re you saying?”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest smile, while Xu Fei could not help but smile as well, “I can basically understand why she hasn’t come. Relax, I will definitely find a way to return to the Eight Extremities World to see her when I’m able to.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Now that senior apprentice-aunt Fu and so many fellow disciples are here, there is no longer a need for you to stay by Sister-in-law Yuzhen’s and Jun’er’s side all the time.”

“I’ll leave the Lofty Prestige Mirror to you and teach you the Mirror Dimensional Traversing Technique. When the Lofty Prestige Mirror has fully recovered around a year later, you can return to the Eight Extremities World on your own.”

“You’d better hurry. Otherwise, when you’ve gotten back, you’d already be two generations older than her.”

Xu Fei ignored Yan Zhaoge’s teasing as he simply frowned, “I can indeed set my mind at ease then. Still, having given me the treasure, what about you yourself then?”

Yan Zhaoge answered, “I won’t need the Lofty Prestige Mirror to head to the World beyond Worlds. I probably won’t need it after having gone there as well.”

Seeing that Xu Fei's brows were still knit tightly, Yan Zhaoge paused for a moment before continuing, "Having chatted with Old Man Mo earlier, I heard him mention some things there are in the World beyond Worlds. If they still exist there now, I will naturally have other methods if necessary."

"There isn't only the Mirror Dimensional Traversing Technique that can open temporary dimensional passageways."

Hearing Yan Zhaoge say this, Xu Fei finally felt reassured, "When will you be going then?"

Yan Zhaoge said quietly, "Now."

HSSB 617: The World Beyond Worlds That Is Miraculous Beyond Words

“Now?” Xu Fei looked rather uncomprehendingly at Yan Zhaoge.

Martial practitioners who had yet to surpass the third level of the Martial Saint realm would find it hard to ascend to the World beyond Worlds as they would only be able to pass through the wounds of the sky.

Yan Zhaoge having earlier briefly explained about that paper fan that he had previously obtained, Xu Fei already knew that Yan Zhaoge possessed a treasure which would protect him as he travelled to the World beyond Worlds.

Still, where was he to look for a wound of the sky?

With Yan Zhaoge’s current methods, it was still insufficient for him to forcibly rip through the dimensional obstructions between the World beyond Worlds and the Vast Ocean World.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “A wound of the sky once appeared in the Vast Ocean World before. It was through it that the person from the Dim Darkness Sect descended.”

“While wounds of the sky won’t always exist as they will heal automatically with the power of dimensions, it would be much easier to break a hole where a rip once occurred in the past.”

“As for the place...” Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Senior apprentice-brother Xu, you should be able to guess.”

On hearing his words, Xu Fei thought carefully for a moment before a look of realisation appeared within his gaze, “Tribulation Wind Mountain?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “While I can’t say for certain, if my guess is not wrong, when the Dim Darkness Sect’s Liang Zhichao descended back then, it was most likely in the region of Tribulation Wind Mountain that the wound of the sky was opened.”

Tribulation Wind Mountain was a major danger ground of the Vast Ocean World, being a forbidden zone to humans as it was located on a continent.

That place was enveloped by terrifying storms all year round, with space there even being distorted as even Martial Saint experts would not dare to tread there lightly.

Yan Zhaoge said, “If things are stabilised over in the World beyond Worlds, I will find a way to descend again and bring Sister-in-law Yuzhen up. There might be more ways that can be sought there, allowing her to make a complete recovery. Thankfully, with the increased longevity provided by the Purple Bamboo Immortal Pistil, there is much more time to be had for this.”

Xu Fei said, “You guys have to be careful on your trip this time.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “This is only natural.”

After saying their farewells to Xu Fei, Fu Enshu and the others, Yan Zhaoge and gang headed to the region of Tribulation Wind Mountain.

In the vicinity of Tribulation Wind Mountain, they found that the place was truly deserving of its reputation. Gazing far into the distance, all they could see were all-encompassing storms which painted the area completely black, leaving them completely unable to distinguish their surroundings.

Standing beside him, as Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu watched this tragic scene with an upraised hand to their foreheads, they inhaled a breath of cold air as well.

“Young Master ah, are you certain that this is the place?” Ah Hu bared his teeth.

Pan-Pan on whom they were sitting lay prone on the ground, covering his eyes with his two front paws as he emitted a weak roar, seemingly agreeing with Ah Hu’s words.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “After seeing things firsthand, I am even more certain that this is the place.”

Feng Yunsheng raised her head and gazed towards the sky, “If it really is here, what should we do?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I had already considered this back in the Eight Extremities World.”

He told Ah Hu, “Take out the things that I asked you to prepare earlier.”

Ah Hu hurriedly flipped over his Shadow Shrinking Pouch, throwing out a large amount of things.

Crystals, talismans, jade, metals-there were various things of all kinds, with a large amount of each of them as they all individually amounted to up to a hundred catties.

Amongst them was even a strange sapling that flickered with a faint jade light.

Yan Zhaoge said, “Let’s move back.”

Saying thus, he led Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Pan-Pan in moving back from the area. Meanwhile, the Northern Ocean Clone grabbed those treasures and took flight, moving in the direction of Tribulation Wind Mountain.

Possessing astonishing strength, the Northern Ocean Clone forcibly traversed the storms on the outskirts, approaching Tribulation Wind Mountain itself.

However, the deeper in he went, the more intense the storms of Tribulation Wind Mountain were as even the Northern Ocean

Clone reached the point where it was hard to traverse even a single step.

The Imperious Cold Martial Armour appeared on his body and the Fish Dragon Spear in his palm. As the Northern Ocean Clone brandished his spear, an immense, majestic force temporarily parted the storm ahead, opening a route for him.

Just like this, supported by the two Sacred Artifacts, the Northern Ocean Clone forcibly opened a path ahead and finally arrived at the peak of Tribulation Wind Mountain.

There, the storm had reached a maximum, even distorting and ripping apart the surrounding space such that even the Northern Ocean Clone would be unable to linger there for long.

He made good use of this time, repelling the storm before landing on the peak of the mountain. With a wave of his hand, various spirit treasures of all kinds landed on the mountain peak, directly transforming into a massive spirit array.

Buffeted by the storm, these treasures virtually seemed like they were going to be instantly shredded apart.

Fortunately, the Northern Ocean Clone reacted quickly enough, stabbing the Fish Dragon Spear into the mountain peak as a massive barrier instantly arose, momentarily blocking the storm.

During this time, the spirit array was stably established. At its

centre, that jade green sapling took root in the ground, growing amidst its emergence as it actually instantly transformed into a great towering tree that soared to the heavens.

The next moment, a streak of jade light shot into the heavens from atop the peak of Tribulation Wind Mountain.

Where the jade light passed, that terrifying storm was actually guided by it in its entirety, converging at a single point before it all shot up into the clouds together.

In the distance, Yan Zhaoge and the others could feel the heavens and the earth shaking unceasingly.

The originally dim sky grew even more blurry and indistinct at this moment.

“Huh?” Yan Zhaoge’s expression changed slightly as he could vaguely see a faint sliver of light flickering into existence within the sky.

A moment later, he was able to confirm he had not been hallucinating. Radiance truly appeared in the sky, a long stroke that resembled the ripping apart of the horizon in the formation of a scar.

Yan Zhaoge had previously also seen this phenomenon in the Eight Extremities World before, when he had obstructed the descent of Zhang Chao and those of the Radiant Light Sect. It was

precisely a wound of the sky.

A bright glow spilled downwards from the sky, the sonorous voice of the great dao seemingly resounding by their ears.

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Pan-Pan simultaneously gazed upwards, staring wide-eyed as they laid eyes on that absolutely shocking scene.

Yan Zhaoge whistled, bringing them along in approaching Tribulation Wind Mountain.

The storms that surrounded Tribulation Wind Mountain had temporarily all risen into the air now as it had instead grown quiet and stable over the earth's surface.

The Northern Ocean Clone swept along Yan Zhaoge and the others, resembling a great roc soaring amidst the nine heavens as he directly shot towards the wound of the sky.

When everyone had neared the wound of the sky, they were instantly assaulted by an immense, all-encompassing force.

This all-encompassing force came not only from the external world, but also from their very bodies themselves!

It was internal and external, being everywhere at once. Yet, it could not be resisted.

The distorted, jumbled feeling caused the fleshly body to feel as if it was going to be ripped the shreds, with even distortions occurring in the soul as one seemed ready to descend into madness.

If one's cultivation base was insufficient, the only result in crossing through a wound of the sky would be being ripped to smithereens by the power of dimensions. Not only would one's fleshly body be reduced into blood and dust, even their souls would be utterly and completely obliterated.

This was the true fate of both form and soul being obliterated.

Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply, taking out that paper fan which he had obtained from a Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioner before opening it with a swoosh.

Stimulated by his true essence, radiance which appeared green whilst also golden surged into existence, connecting to the heavens and the earth!

The silhouette formed by the radiance resembled a massive tree that was like a heavenly pillar. Its bottom enveloped Tribulation Wind Mountain while its top directly shot within the wound of the sky.

The straight trunk of the tree formed of the light pillar enveloped Yan Zhaoge and the others. While they were still able to feel the terrifying threat posed by the power of dimensions, they instantly gained much greater ease in their movements.

The Northern Ocean Clone made use of this chance to bring them along in crossing through that scar of the vast sky that glowed with radiance!

While it only lasted a short instant, Yan Zhaoge felt as if he had traversed an infinite river of time.

Vast, mighty spiritual qi swept through his body, shaking his mind.

When the radiance had dissipated, Yan Zhaoge could only feel as though all before his eyes had become clear. A clear sky appeared above his head, spiritual qi circulating between the heavens and earth in an endless, ever-rushing stream.

In an instant, Yan Zhaoge actually felt somewhat as if he had returned to the universe and great thousand worlds of pre-Great Calamity times.

“This World beyond Worlds is truly miraculous beyond words...”

While this was the first time he had come here, Yan Zhaoge could be certain that he had not come to the wrong place. This was precisely the World beyond Worlds.

But...

Loud clamouring resounded by his ear. Looking over, Yan Zhaoge saw that on the vast plains before him, blazing fire was rampaging with flood waters surging to the heavens, a major battle currently unfolding that caused the heavens to collapse and the earth to split apart!

He had clearly descended into a battlefield!

HSSB 618: Good Fortune Right Beyond The Door

“Really, again?”

Yan Zhaoge rolled his eyes. The current situation was so very similar to when he had gone to the Vast Ocean World for the second time.

Beside him, Ah Hu and Feng Yunsheng could not resist a sidelong glance at him.

“Young Master, why is it that wherever you go, there’s a battle happening there?” Ah Hu grinned.

Yan Zhaoge replied in ill humour, “How would I know?”

Still, it was slightly better than the last time. Their group had not landed directly in the centre of the battlefield, simultaneously facing the attacks of both sides.

Still, this great battle was even more intense than the one between the Spirit Returning Sect and Green Snake Island had been.

Sparks seemed to fly between the combatants, blood flowing into rivers. As Yan Zhaoge and the others gazed over, they could see corpses and skeletons littering the area.

Fresh blood had already solidified on the ground, resembling a black marsh.

Martial Grandmasters were locked in an intense battle within the sky, gales raging and clouds surging as the heavens almost collapsed, the earth splitting apart.

On the ground, slightly weaker martial practitioners were also engaged in a deadly battle, the scene being even more tragic.

Radiance flickered in the distant horizon, vigorous power which shocked people's hearts surging unceasingly. Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, feeling that there were Martial Saints currently clashing over there.

While it was several thousands of kilometres away, Yan Zhaoge and the others could still feel the great earth shaking unceasingly beneath their feet.

Retracting his aura along with his Northern Ocean Clone, Yan Zhaoge carefully appraised the ongoing battle between the two sides up ahead of him.

To Yan Zhaoge, their strength was not really high at all. Still, many things could be seen from it.

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu watched on as well, their expressions turning solemn.

“The World beyond Worlds is indeed extraordinary. Other than the spiritual qi being more abundant, the martial arts that the martial practitioners here cultivate in are generally powerful as well,” Ah Hu muttered, “I don’t know how their foundations are, but in the Eight Extremities World, the martial arts that these people cultivate in, whilst incomparable to the direct lineages of Sacred Grounds, would also not be something that the legacies of first and second-rate powers can compare to.”

Feng Yunsheng pondered, “According to Zhaoge’s narration of Old Man Mo’s words, while much of the essence of pre-Great Calamity legacies has also been lost in the World beyond Worlds, they are preserved as even more complete than in the Eight Extremities World.”

“There are even those dao traditions like that of the Dim Radiant Sect which were not disrupted. The martial arts standard of this place is higher than in the Eight Extremities World.”

She surveyed their surroundings, “The spiritual qi here being so abundant, many more heavenly treasures as well as resources would be present here than in the Eight Extremities World.”

Ah Hu gazed at the battlefield, “One side is advancing and retreating in an orderly manner. They feel somewhat like an organised army.”

Yan Zhaoge did not speak. He felt the same way.

He saw a group of armoured martial practitioners gathered together. While their cultivation bases were not all that outstanding, they were gathered together into a formation, their qi and blood surging to the heavens as they attacked their enemies with the crushing pressure of Mount Tai.

All their power was concentrated on a single spot, quantity having led to a change in quality. They were clearly working together to unleash the strength of some powerful battle formation.

More than a thousand Martial Artists were gathered into a battle formation, joining their strength as they swept domineeringly through their Martial Scholar enemies!

The other side had Martial Grandmasters that fought rampantly, even battle formations of a thousand being unable to stand against them.

Still, there were more than just Martial Artists in this troop formation as there were quite a number of Martial Scholars as well.

Under their guidance, the battle formation unleashed even greater strength, also strengthening they themselves. Combining their strength, they fought off their Martial Grandmaster enemies together.

There was not just a single of these battle formations. Under the command of their leaders, a few battle formations combined their

strength, their power unceasingly stacking and increasing.

While there was a limit to the strength of the battle formations, their enemies were merely Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmasters as they were temporarily pushed back by this rampant tide of iron.

There were Martial Grandmaster experts leading the troops of the army as well. With the help of the battle formation, their enemies who battled solitarily were instantly unable to stand against them.

Yan Zhaoge watched this scene calmly.

The higher the cultivation base, the more difficult it was for numerical superiority to be of use.

There were few battle formations that could contain hundreds or thousands of Martial Saints.

Let alone Martial Saints, even Martial Grandmasters would not easily be able to combine their strength.

The Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation which had combined the strength of Yan Di, Old Man Mo and the others to stand against the Flame Devils was already a very rare situation.

Still, the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation had merely been a four-man formation.

Still, with everyone's cultivation levels still being rather low, when there were massive amounts of weak martial practitioners gathered together into a formation, the gap in cultivation bases could indeed be made up for with quantity. The scene before him was the best demonstration of this.

Gazing across the battlefield, Yan Zhaoge's gaze suddenly focused slightly, "Oh? Great fortune beyond the door. It's more successful than I thought."

The situation being unclear, with even the identities of both sides being unknown, Yan Zhaoge had originally had no intention of interfering, just intending to randomly capture someone to ask about things after things had calmed somewhat.

However, looking carefully, a black-clothed middle-aged man suddenly appeared.

While this black-clothed middle-aged man was already a Martial Grandmaster, the other side had an armoured Martial Grandmaster who looked like a general pinning him down.

Being at a numerical disadvantage, this black-clothed middle-aged man instantly fell into crisis. When Yan Zhaoge discovered him, a spear had just pierced through his chest!

What drew Yan Zhaoge's attention was the fact that this person's attire was clearly similar to that of the Dim Darkness Sect's Liang Zhichao who had died in the dragon tomb.

This was likely also a Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioner.

On the battlefield, against the troop formation of their enemies, the side this Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioner was on was already beginning to collapse, people fleeing in all directions.

Struck by a spear, the black-clothed middle-aged man fell onto the ground. Seeing this, a youth beside him was shocked as he hurriedly went forth and lifted him up before turning and fleeing.

Seeing that the enemy forces were beginning to fall apart, the light armoured troops dispersed from their battle formation, beginning to individually pursue their fleeing enemies. To them, these were all battle achievements waiting for them.

The youth carried the black-clothed middle-aged man along in fleeing, traversing mountains and crossing peaks.

After who knew how long, when no further people could be seen before them, he had just wanted to stop and catch his breath when the sound of rumbling thunder suddenly resounded behind him.

The youth looked back in shock, seeing a Martial Grandmaster-led squad of armoured martial practitioners having arrived in hot pursuit.

Seeing the black-clothed middle-aged man on his back, the Martial Grandmaster smiled, "Rebel of the Dim Darkness Sect

whose value surpasses that of the other rebels.”

As the metallic sound of their boots on the ground arrived before him, the youth's face turned pale as a look of despair was visible within his eyes, “Could it be that I am going to die here today?”

As he was thinking this, the world before his eyes suddenly changed.

The same was true for those lightly armoured martial practitioners as well as a handsome white-clothed youth in a black-bordered blue robe now appeared within the forest, obstructing their way.

Their sabres and spears fell onto the ground. The other party had not even moved, merely standing there calmly with his hands behind his back.

The next moment, all the lightly armoured martial practitioners flew backwards, blood spurting from their mouths as they instantly perished.

Yan Zhaoge's expression was as per usual as he swivelled his head to look at that heavily injured, unconscious black-clothed man before shifting his gaze onto that still rather dazed youth, “You are also a descendant of the Dim Darkness Sect?”

HSSB 619: The Virtuous Yan Zhaoge

Having heard Deng Sen, Yang Zhanhua and those others of the Radiant Light Sect speak previously, Yan Zhaoge already knew that the language currently prevalent in the World beyond Worlds was extremely similar to the ancient tongue commonly used in pre-Great Calamity times.

While it had changed, it was extremely similar. Under most circumstances, it could all be used, not affecting communication.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, this youth appeared grateful whilst also a little wary.

He hesitated for a moment before saying, “I am not a Dim Darkness Sect disciple.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “You don’t have to be so nervous. I’m not here with your enemies to deceive you and cheat information out of you. If this Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioner beside you were not heavily injured and unconscious, I would be able to talk to him.”

“I inadvertently came across a skeleton belonging to a late Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster of the Dim Darkness Sect. Now, I want to return it to the Dim Darkness Sect, thus looking for descendants of theirs.”

The youth cupped his hands, “No matter what, I still have to thank you for saving my life.”

He looked at that black-clothed martial practitioner, saying, “The Xuan dogs are rampant, sowing havoc throughout all their dominion. The Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect and the others have all come up in rebellion, wanting to overthrow the corrupt Xuan dogs. Martial practitioners from all around have responded to the call, those who have come under our banner as many as the clouds in the sky. I am merely a small member of this.”

“Mister Zhang, Zhang Qiansong is an old acquaintance of mine. It was due to his influence that I decided to devote myself to the grand cause of defeating the Xuan dogs. Still, I am indeed not a Dim Darkness Sect disciple.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Is this place the Royal Reed Sea?”

The youth was taken aback, “This place is indeed the Royal Reed Sea. You...”

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, smiling, “I am not of the Royal Reed Sea. I have said that I am returning the bones of a late Dim Darkness Sect senior to his hometown.”

The youth said slowly, “You are truly virtuous, possessing the flair of the ancients.”

He relaxed somewhat, gradually becoming easier with his words.

Only now did Yan Zhaoge know that these past years, many changes had occurred in the Royal Reed Sea since the time of Old Man Mo's departure.

Around a hundred years ago, an expert had arrived in the Royal Reed Sea, styling himself as the Xuan Emperor as he expanded his territory, finally establishing the foundation of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Finally, the Grand Xuan Dynasty had come to reign over this Royal Reed Sea that was even vaster than the Eight Extremities World.

Other than the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect and a few other peak powers, the rest of the martial practitioners who were active in the Royal Reed Sea had all submitted to the authority of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, those other powers who hadn't temporarily laying low as well.

Yet, around ten years ago, the founding emperor of the Xuan Dynasty had perished, the overall power of the Grand Xuan Dynasty diminishing greatly as a result.

The past Xuan Emperors had all been tyrannical and cruel in their regimes, especially the current third generation Xuanmu Emperor who was extravagant and licentious, oppressing the martial practitioners in the Royal Reed Sea greatly.

Now that the Grand Xuan Dynasty was in decline, revolts

instantly began all around.

The powers like the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect began openly attacking the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the flames of war arising about the entire Royal Reed Sea.

At the same time that they were resisting the Grand Xuan Dynasty, they were also secretly acting against the experts recruited by the Grand Xuan Dynasty and gathering experts of the Royal Reed Sea, regardless of cultivation base, to rise up in revolt together, shaking the foundations of the entire Grand Xuan Dynasty in all areas.

This was what the heavily injured and unconscious Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioner, Zhang Qiansong, as well as his companion, had been doing.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty was naturally trying to stamp them down with all their might, a great battle raging on between the two sides.

It was not just here. The chaotic skirmishes encompassed the entire Royal Reed Sea.

Yan Zhaoge nodded repeatedly at his words, “It is better the more chaotic it is. It would be more convenient for those of our generation to retrieve millet from the flames.”

As it seemed now, rather than simply their longtime enemy, the

Dim Darkness Sect, the Radiant Light Sect had other enemies here in the Royal Reed Sea as well.

It was a pity, though, that the Grand Xuan Dynasty seemed not to be a good cooperation target.

Just from irrevocable enemies like the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect acting together against it alone, it was already visible how hated and unpopular the Grand Xuan Dynasty was.

Also, this Grand Xuan Dynasty was used to acting tyrannical and unreasonably. Cooperating with it would really be like trying to work together with a tiger.

Still, the current chaos in the Royal Reed Sea was inevitably good news for Yan Zhaoge and Broad Creed Mountain.

After all, if a massive entity like the Radiant Light Sect were to go all out, they would be sufficient to suppress and crush a world like the Eight Extremities World or the Vast Ocean World.

According to Old Man Mo's words, the Dim Radiant Emperor Yin Tianxia had died, the strength of the Dim Radiant Sect deteriorating greatly as a great many of their peak experts had perished as well, till finally it had collapsed and split apart for good.

Even so, there had still been experts of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm sitting over the Radiant Light Sect that year.

Also, as compared to the Eight Extremities World, the number of experts they had was as many as the clouds in the sky.

Meanwhile, their cultivation bases would not be suppressed in the World beyond Worlds as they would be able to use their full strength.

Looking at the youth before him, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “We’ve talked for a while, but I still don’t know your name.”

The youth hesitated slightly for a moment. Yan Zhaoge had saved him and Zhang Qiansong. It was indeed terribly rude of him not to reveal his name.

Yet, he was still a little worried that Yan Zhaoge might be someone of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, all of this being an act.

The Wei Family that he was from was rather well established in the Phoenix Bearing Region of the Royal Reed Sea. As soon as he reported his name, most people would connect it to the Wei Family.

Having come out together with Zhang Qiansong to rebel against the Xuan Dynasty had been his own idea. He had kept it from the seniors of his family.

After a while, the youth sighed as he still answered honestly, “I am Wei Lang. How do I address benefactor?”

“I’m surnamed Yan, Yan Zhaoge.”

While it might spread to the ears of the Radiant Light Sect, Yan Zhaoge did not give a fake name, appraising Wei Lang as he said rather interestedly, “From observing the martial arts that you used, while they are not top-tier, they are still rather laudable. The family or sect you come from should not be nameless?”

If this was someone of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the name of the Wei Family would be sufficient for them to act and make things difficult for him.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge say this, Wei Lang instead heaved a sigh of relief, knowing that Yan Zhaoge was indeed not a local of the Royal Reed Sea.

Relaxing greatly, he said, “These are the martial arts of my family. My Wei Family is still rather famous in the Royal Reed Sea’s Phoenix Bearing Region.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at that black-clothed martial practitioner, “He’s called Zhang Qiansong? He’s rather heavily injured. It looks like he won’t be waking up for a while. Do you know other ways for establishing contact with Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners?”

Wei Lang said troubledly, “Brother Yan, I did not lie. I am indeed not a Dim Darkness Sect disciple.”

“As for other Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners, while I have seen a few of them before, I don’t have any way of contacting them.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge put his hand to his forehead, smiling bitterly within his heart, “This really is...”

After pondering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge mentally communicated with the Northern Ocean Clone who secretly left.

Having come to the World beyond World this time, it was to understand the situation and establish contact with the rivals of the Radiant Light Sect on one hand whilst preventing the Radiant Light Sect from obtaining the supreme Rahu treasure of magnificent dimness on the other.

While he might be able to establish contact with the Dim Darkness Sect now, it was impossible to say when progress might be made in this area. Thus, Yan Zhaoge decided to work on it from both routes.

He would work on establishing contact with the Dim Darkness Sect while the Northern Ocean Clone would work on the matter of the supreme Rahu treasure.

With Feng Yunsheng by the side of his original body, even if he found clues regarding that treasure here, things would also not be delayed.

Wei Lang naturally did not detect any of this as he was currently looking worriedly at the unconscious Zhang Qiansong.

Now, the expression on Wei Lang's face suddenly changed as he took out a spirit talisman that was folded into the shape of a paper crane.

As the wings of the paper crane flapped, Wei Lang was rather astonished, "A senior of my family is nearby and searching for me."

HSSB 620: Shocking The Dim Darkness Sect

With a single glance at the paper crane, Yan Zhaoge knew that it was a secret communication technique commonly used by blood relatives, facilitating the seniors of a family in coming to save their descendants.

Just a short while later, a group of people appeared before them.

It was a middle-aged man who led them, Wei Lang calling rather shamefully as he saw him, “Second Uncle...”

The middle-aged man looked first at Yan Zhaoge and the others and then at Wei Lang before sighing, “Lang’er, eldest brother and I were both very worried about you.”

Wei Lang hurriedly said, “It is my fault for making Second Uncle and Father worry.”

As he looked at Yan Zhaoge, seeing that his expression was as per usual, he introduced for him, “Brother Yan, this is my second uncle, Wei Yunsheng.”

“Second Uncle, this brother Yan is Yan Zhaoge. He saved me just now.”

On hearing his words, Wei Yunsheng cupped his hands towards Yan Zhaoge, “Many thanks for saving my little nephew.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “You are polite, Mister Wei.”

Wei Yunsheng looked at Zhang Qiansong, Wei Lang saying slowly, “Second Uncle, Mister Zhang is injured...”

“You, really...” Wei Yunsheng shook his head, “I told you before not to mess around with the people of the Dim Darkness Sect. If they cannot sustain themselves in the Phoenix Bearing Region, they can just leave the place at most. Yet, where would my Wei family be able to go to?”

Wei Lang said softly, “Second Uncle, the Xuan dogs have always been tyrannical. Our Wei Family has suffered deeply, being oppressed and exploited. Now that the Xuan dogs have been taking so many losses, now is the best time to overthrow them.”

Wei Yunsheng said, “You are still young. Even without the Grand Xuan, there would still be other powers claiming the territory and establishing their rule. Our Wei Family has no place in this.”

Wei Lang muttered, “It couldn’t be any worse than being oppressed by the Grand Xuan...”

Wei Yunsheng was silent as he looked at Zhang Qiansong, next glancing at Yan Zhaoge’s group as he sent over a sound transmission, “Why did these people save you? Was it merely out of goodwill?”

“Actually, they mainly wanted to save Mister Zhang,” Wei Lang

answered honestly, “This Brother Yan is not a local of the Royal Reed Sea. Instead, he is here to escort the bones of a former senior of the Dim Darkness Sect back to his hometown. Yet, he does not know how to establish contact with the Dim Darkness Sect.”

“You should also know that the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect is mysterious and indiscernible. Few people in the outside world know its location.”

Wei Yunsheng pondered for a moment before sighing, “Whatever. Since that is so, let us bring them back to Labour Wind City first.”

Hearing this, Wei Lang instead felt rather uneasy, “If we bring them back to our Family, would it bring danger to our kinsmen?”

He would not hesitate to sacrifice his own life. Yet, there were old, infirm, wives and children in his family. If the Grand Xuan Dynasty set their eyes on them, he dared not imagine the consequences.

Wei Yunsheng said, “With me around, you should be able to avoid getting exposed. Otherwise, if you lot were to drift about outside, if you were captured by the Grand Xuan Dynasty, our entire family would definitely be affected.”

Wei Lang solemnly said, “Thank you, Second Uncle.”

He went to tell Yan Zhaoge about it, the latter not minding as he

immediately nodded, “Since that is so, we will be troubling you.”

Beneath the concealment of the Wei Family martial practitioners, they quickly traversed mountains and crossed seas.

As they walked, only then did Yan Zhaoge and the others carefully feel everything in the World beyond Worlds.

As he raised his head and gazed over, the spiritual qi vein in the sky crossed and intersected, virtually becoming visible to the naked eye.

The blue ocean was not a pure blue, instead looking more like it was emitting a faint green lustre.

Day and night were not so distinguishable.

At night, it was unlike the Eight Extremities World where the bright starlit sky could be seen.

The sky was not completely dark, instead seeming as though he was enveloped by a blurry white veil, everything being indistinct behind him.

Once in a while, extremely powerful jade-light would suddenly shoot through the sky. While it could not compare to the all-encompassing power of the great sun, the starlight was extremely dazzling as well. Just a moment having passed, it seemed like the same world had intersected.

“It is like we are within a galaxy of stars,” Feng Yunsheng murmured, “Even if we aren’t, we should still be very close to one.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “This is the World beyond Worlds.”

While it could not compare to the Heavenly Court of the of pre-Great Calamity times, it was already no longer an ordinary world.

Having travelled for a few days, a great city appeared over the horizon, half on the continent and half over the vast ocean. It remained staunch and unmoving despite the beating of the waves, being rather magnificent in its atmosphere.

Gazing at the distant city, Yan Zhaoge knew that it must be Labour Wind City, one of the important cities of the Royal Reed Sea. The Wei Family that Wei Lang and Wei Yunsheng had been born in were the rulers of this place.

The Wei Family Patriarch was Wei Lang’s father and Wei Yunsheng’s brother. His name was Wei Yunchang.

Wei Yunchang’s gaze fell somewhat severely on Wei Lang, leaving the latter a little unable to raise his head.

Still, Wei Yuncheng did not punish Wei Lang in front of Yan Zhaoge, only greeting Yan Zhaoge’s group and thanking them for having saved Wei Lang’s life.

After Yan Zhaoge's group had been settled down, Wei Yuncheng also sent people over to take care of them.

With Yan Zhaoge's help, Zhang Qiansong's injuries began gradually recuperating as he soon woke up.

“Liang Zhichao? That was a figure of my Grand Master's generation. It is said that he went to the lower worlds that year, no news being heard of him afterwards,” Zhang Qiansong's face was pale, “So, senior apprentice-granduncle Liang has really perished?”

Holding onto that paper fan with one hand, Yan Zhaoge lightly waved his other hand, streams of clear qi causing a skeleton to appear. The clothes on the skeleton were similar to Zhang Qiansong's.

Zhang Qiansong struggled to place a finger on the skeleton, infusing his aura-qi within and feeling it for a moment before saying dismally, “While I cannot be sure that it is senior apprentice-granduncle Liang, it is definitely the legacy of my sect.”

He cupped his hands towards Yan Zhaoge, “I thank your lofty virtue.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “No need to be polite. It was also through coincidence that I came to meet the senior of your sect. As for that, it has to do with another power of your Royal Reed Sea.”

Zhang Qiansong raised his brows, “Oh? Which one?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “The Radiant Light Sect.”

Zhang Qiansong instantly snorted coldly, “Radiant Light Sect, huh!”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Do not misunderstand. My sect and I do not have any ties with the Radiant Light Sect. On the contrary, there is enmity between us.”

“Do you have impressions of the names Deng Sen, Sun Hao, Liu Feng, Yang Zhanhua and Jin Jie?”

Zhang Qiansong was taken aback, “All of them are Martial Saint Elders of the Radiant Light Sect, two being of their direct lineage with the other two being guest Elders. How would this Zhang not have heard of them before? Amongst them, Deng Sen is a fourth level Martial Saint expert. Placed in the entire Royal Reed Sea, he can be considered a widely known figure.”

Yan Zhaoge flashed his teeth in a smile, “Hasn’t your sect felt that you haven’t heard any news about them in a while?”

Zhang Qiansong was stunned as he only reacted after a while, his expression even more shocked, “They are dead? It is related to your sect?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Actually, there should still be three more third level Martial Saints, just that I do not know what their names were. Also, they only just died not long ago. Your sect may not have received news of it yet.”

Zhang Qiansong sucked in a cold breath, “Can I ask what sect you hail from?”

HSSB 621: The Cunning Yan Zhaoge

While he was grateful to Yan Zhaoge for having escorted Liang Zhichao's remains back to the Royal Reed Sea, while he was grateful to Yan Zhaoge for having saved the lives of he and Wei Lang, as a descendant of the Dim Darkness Sect, pride existed within Zhang Qiansong's heart no matter how bad of a predicament he was in.

Still, after having heard that the disappearances and deaths of Deng Sen and the others were all related to the sect that Yan Zhaoge hailed from, Zhang Qiansong could not help but take it seriously.

Be it direct lineage or guest Elders, so many Martial Saint experts having perished would inevitably have been a painful loss for the Radiant Light Sect.

The Dim Darkness Sect would not have been able to remain composed at such a loss as well.

This was especially so when he heard that three other third level Martial Saints had likely perished as well. Zhang Qiansong felt even more shocked at this.

Like this, there had been a total of eight Martial Saints who had perished, five of them being third level Martial Saints in addition to Deng Sen who had been at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm. Such a loss was already extremely immense.

Deng Sen was of the Radiant Light Sect's Eternal Light Palace, a Grand Elder of theirs who could rank in the top five. He was already a famous figure of the entire Royal Reed Sea.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge now, Zhang Qiansong could not help but feel solemn and respectful as he saw him in a new light.

Even if the power he came from was incomparable to the Dim Darkness Sect, it would definitely still be a major power that could not be overlooked. It might be even stronger than he thought it was.

Yan Zhaoge spoke no further on this, only smiling mildly, "My sect is not from the Royal Reed Sea. You would probably not have heard of it before."

Seeing that Yan Zhaoge was reluctant to speak more on this, Zhang Qiansong could only leave it as that. Still, he would not underestimate him due to this secrecy, instead feeling even more solemn.

"If what he says is true, the enmity between them and the Radiant Light Sect would already be irrevocable. Perhaps they can serve as powerful support for our sect. While we are rebelling against the Xuan together now, the Radiant Light Sect is our irreconcilable enemy at the end of the day," Zhang Qiansong pondered, "Still, we will have to guard against this really being a scheme of theirs."

Yan Zhaoge not having mentioned it, Zhang Qiansong

unconsciously dismissed the possibility of him having come from somewhere other than the World beyond Worlds.

This was similar to the thoughts of those Radiant Light Sect experts from back then as they attributed a sense of superiority to powers of the World beyond Worlds.

In truth, Deng Sen and so many experts, in descending into a world aside from the World beyond Worlds, would basically have been able to rampantly sweep through all of them without question.

There were only an extreme few worlds, their martial civilisations flourishing, which were exceptions to this rule. While they could not compare to the World beyond Worlds, they did not lack third level Martial Saint experts, quite a few of theirs having ascended to the World beyond Worlds before.

However, firstly, there were really too few of such worlds. Considering the thousands of lower worlds which existed, these worlds could really be overlooked.

Secondly, even if it was such a world, they would also be composed of many different powers. Zhang Qiansong had never heard of any single power of the lower worlds having the ability to decimate so many powerful experts like in Deng Sen's group before.

As for retrieving the corpse of Liang Zhichao from a lower world, this was really nothing worth thinking about.

Since Liang Zhichao could go to the lower worlds, others of the World beyond Worlds would certainly be able to 'descend' and return again as well.

This was a result which Yan Zhaoge had intentionally manipulated him in arriving at.

All his words had been true. Still, being incomplete, they were sometimes even more misleading than falsehoods.

Zhang Qiansong was merely a Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster. His words would not hold much weight even in the Eight Extremities World's Broad Creed Mountain, Jade Sea City and other clans, let alone major powers on the level of the Dim Darkness Sect.

Yan Zhaoge only needed to establish contact with the Dim Darkness Sect's higher echelons through him.

The notion of him and Broad Creed Mountain in Zhang Qiansong's mind having grown exaggerated, he would naturally introduce him even more diligently.

As for what might happen after they learnt the truth, Yan Zhaoge wasn't too concerned about it. After all, it was Zhang Qiansong who had misunderstood.

He would not be pledging allegiance to the Dim Darkness Sect

anyway.

As Zhang Qiansong pondered about sending the news back to his sect to investigate the situations of Deng Sen's group further in order to verify the veracity of Yan Zhaoge's claims, he said warmly, "You escorted senior apprentice-granduncle Liang's remains back to his hometown and his sect this time. This Zhang is truly grateful for this."

"It is just that still being injured now, I am unable to escort these remains. Could you help me to see this through? I will try to establish contact with senior experts of my sect to come over to meet us. With your high virtue, you will definitely be rewarded in an expression of our gratitude."

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "It is fine. I had also been thinking of remaining in this Royal Reed Sea for a while. Still, it had been more of wanting to get familiarised with the Radiant Light Sect's situation."

Zhang Qiansong chuckled, "If there is anyone apart from the Radiant Light Sect's descendants themselves who understand them the most, it would be naught but our sect."

As Yan Zhaoge and Zhang Qiansong were conversing, somewhere else in the Wei Family Manor, there were others conversing as well, just that it was actually more on the side of arguing.

"Second Brother, why has Sixth Uncle been alerted?" The Patriarch Wei Yunchang, also Wei Lang's father, was currently

gazing solemnly at his younger brother, Wei Yunsheng.

Wei Yunsheng's expression was calm, a white-haired old man beside him snorting coldly, "It is fortunate that Yunsheng warned me. Otherwise, I wouldn't have known about the trouble caused by all you unfilial descendants!"

His gaze scanned across Wei Lang who was standing beside Wei Yunchang. His granduncle's gaze falling on him, Wei Lang instantly felt a chill spreading throughout his entire body.

Wei Yunsheng said mildly, "Just so that eldest brother knows, General Yang's men are already on their way. They will be arriving at our Labour Wind City very soon."

Shocked, the bodies of Wei Yunchang and Wei Lang both shook in unison, "The Phoenix Bearing General Yang Zhaozhen?"

The Phoenix Bearing General was the general that the Grand Xuan Dynasty had placed in charge of guarding over the Phoenix Bearing Region.

Wei Yunchang's face was sunken, "While Lang'er having acted on his own was wrong, he will naturally be dealt with by the Family's laws. You actually sold him out to the Grand Xuan Dynasty?"

"Eldest brother, Lang'er is insensible, but you are so naïve as well?" Wei Yunsheng said, "Lang'er is not your eldest son, seldom

venturing outside as well, mostly remaining in Labour Wind City such that there are few within the Phoenix Bearing Region who recognise him.”

“Yet, in having rebelled against the Xuan Dynasty together with people of the Dim Darkness Sect, it was the martial arts of our Wei Family that he executed. While it might not be easily discovered in the chaos of the battlefield, someone would surely notice it, suspicion arising within their hearts!”

“Someone already long since grew suspicious over at the Grand Xuan Dynasty.”

Wei Yunchang was somewhat silent.

By the side, old Granduncle Wei snorted, “Yunchang, don’t think that I don’t know. If not for your tacit agreement, how would Wei Lang have been able to mix with those of the Dim Darkness Sect? But you are really too muddle-headed. The Grand Xuan Dynasty is still far from dead. Is it something that we can rebel against whenever we like?”

“Even if it usually oppresses and exploits us heavily, we are still able to sustain our ancestral lineage at the very least. Yet, we could now be exterminated with our properties confiscated at any time!”

Wei Lang grit his teeth, “I will take responsibility for my actions, not implicating the Family.”

“Our Wei Family is a major family. The Xuan dogs cannot dare to be entirely forceful with the current situation being how it is. So long as you hand me over, they will most likely ignore the Family itself.”

Wei Yunsheng smiled, “Second Uncle has watched you growing up. How would I send you on the path of death myself?”

“In having invited General Yang over, it is to capture and kill those of the Dim Darkness Sect, rather than you.”

Wei Lang stared, “Second Uncle...”

Wei Yunsheng smiled coldly, “Otherwise, why would I have invited them to Labour Wind City? If not for you having described how indiscernible their strength is, I would already have captured them at the time.”

“Only their decapitated heads can secure our Wei Family.”

HSSB 622: Transcending Mortality, I See Lord Primordial

Wei Yunsheng's voice caused Wei Lang to shiver, "Those with the one surnamed Yan might not be of the Dim Darkness Sect, but seeing as they came for someone of the Dim Darkness Sect, they should be rebels as well. General Yang will be happy to take them down."

Wei Lang said through trembling lips, "Second Uncle, they saved my life before. It was also because they trusted us that they came to Labour Wind City."

Wei Yunsheng smiled coldly, "What I'm doing now is also saving your life, saving all our lives."

"Since the one surnamed Yan likes helping others so much, he shouldn't mind helping us out again. Saving the lives of so many of us in the Wei Family with just the lives of the few of them, it would be meritorious indeed. He should be happy to do that."

Wei Lang opened his mouth wide, panickedly turning to look at his father.

Wei Yunchang's brows were knit tightly, but just as he was about to speak, old Granduncle Wei said coldly from the side, "Today's matter was also the result of the thoughtless actions of Yunchang and his son."

Amidst his words, a few figures appeared. With just a glance at them, Wei Yunchang's heart sunk. All these people were Elders of their Family, usually not interfering with their matters as they just spent their time cultivating.

None of these old monsters was inferior to him in their cultivation bases. His sixth uncle before him was even the number one expert of the Family.

While he was their Patriarch, so many Elders having come together with opposing opinions, Wei Yuncheng felt immense pressure.

Old Granduncle Wei said in a heavy tone, "Do you still not understand now, Yunchang? Yunsheng has already contacted General Yang. The reason this old man has had to leave seclusion is to capture those rebels before he arrives!"

"Us handing those people over and they knocking on our door searching for them would be two completely different things altogether."

Looking at Wei Yunchang, old Granduncle Wei eased his tone, "It is still not too late to remedy things."

Wei Yunchang said in a heavy tone, "The Grand Xuan Dynasty is moving against the will of things. Currently, the entire Royal Reed Sea is rebelling against them. In having tacitly allowed Lang'er to travel alongside those of the Dim Darkness Sect, I indeed chose a side. Still, aren't Sixth Uncle and Second Brother moving over to

stand on the side of the Grand Xuan Dynasty now? And even selling out someone of the Dim Darkness Sect in doing so.”

“If the Grand Xuan Dynasty really is overthrown in the future, the Dim Darkness Sect will definitely settle its accounts with us. Also, we would surely be even more hated than the subordinate powers of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.”

Wei Yunchang said rather painedly, “Even if we do not stand on the Dim Darkness Sect’s side, why must we damage our relationship with them as irreparably as this? We could just shoo them away from here.”

Old Granduncle Wei snorted, “You are really too muddle-headed as a Patriarch. In having handed the Family over to you, I see now that it was indeed the wrong decision.”

“You are just like those ordinary people, only seeing how the Grand Xuan Dynasty is currently in a nasty predicament. The current Emperor Xuanmu is unable to suppress the world with his power. Yet, have you ever thought about Emperor Xuancheng before him?”

Wei Yunchang was taken aback, “Didn’t Emperor Xuancheng die even earlier than Emperor Xuanwen?”

Old Granduncle Wei said, “Emperor Xuanwen’s death is for certain. Still, Emperor Xuancheng’s current status is uncertain. The ways of the Grand Xuan royalty being deep and indiscernible, his death is merely guessed at by everyone. Who can confidently

say that Emperor Xuancheng is dead?”

Wei Yunchang frowned, “Emperor Xuancheng’s cultivation base is incomparable to Emperor Xuanwen’s. Even if he is still alive, he still might not be able to lord over the Royal Reed Sea.”

Old Granduncle Wei waved his hands, “With Emperor Xuancheng and his son Emperor Xuanmu both around, even if the Grand Xuan Dynasty cannot obtain victory, it would still be very hard for them to be defeated. As long as they are not defeated, other places aside, this Phoenix Bearing Region would still be beneath the heavens of the Grand Xuan. Our Wei Family still existing on the territory of the Grand Xuan, how would we be able to offend them?”

His tone turned severe, “Yunchang, you have already condoned a great mistake. Now, the entire Family has to bear this risk alongside you and your son!”

Wei Yunsheng now said from the side, “Please quell your anger, Sixth Uncle. Also, do not be in a rush to make a move.”

Old Granduncle Wei raised his brows, “Are you afraid that this old man might not be able to take down a few juniors? Such a young Martial Grandmaster is indeed rare. Still, how high could he have gotten to? The Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster realm?”

Wei Yunsheng said, “Firstly, it is never wrong to play it safe. After all, we do not know their background, also not knowing

whether they have experts waiting in ambush outside our Labour Wind City.”

“Secondly, they seem to have the intention of contacting other Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners to come over. Under such circumstances, being unclear on whether the Phoenix Bearing General wants to capture them first or slowly handle it, we had best not act on our own.”

“I have already conveyed the situation to the Phoenix Bearing General. Let us decide on things after the people of the Grand Xuan have arrived. Before that, we should just stabilise things over here.”

Hearing his words, old Granduncle Wei pondered for a moment before nodding, “Keep a close eye on them.”

He swivelled his head and glanced at the pale-faced Wei Lang, “Reflect on it properly in solitary confinement.”

Wei Yunchang’s face was deeply tensed up as he fell into a deep silence.

.....

Understanding the current situation regarding the Radiant Light Sect from Zhang Qiansong, Yan Zhaohe found it highly satisfactory.

Old Man Mo's information had been from more than a hundred years ago. It could only be referred to in general. Zhang Qiansong possessed immediate information regarding them, being more useful.

Being heavily injured after all, Zhang Qiansong felt exhausted due to having to contact his seniors of the Dim Darkness Sect whilst also conversing with Yan Zhaoge.

He began to rest again. Yan Zhaoge left his room, standing in the courtyard. He pondered as he looked at the bright stars up above.

The information that Zhang Qiansong had provided him with just earlier surfaced within his mind.

“Luo Zhitao, Chief of the Radiant Light Sect. Already an expert of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage, over a hundred years ago. While he has still yet to break through into the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, stepping into the early Immortal Bridge stage, he should already be extremely close to making that breakthrough. It should be right to say that he is one of the current strongest Seeing Divinity Martial Saints in the Royal Reed Sea.”

“There is a high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Sun Moon Golden Wheels, sitting over their sect. Still, the moon wheel was damaged many years ago, its former glory not restored as the might of the wheels thus dropped. Still, it is still a treasure that connects up into the heavens and down into the earth.”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “The old adage is indeed true. Skinny, dying camels are bigger than horses. So many years after the Dim Radiant Sect was destroyed and split apart, some of its past possessions still remain.”

As he pondered, Yan Zhaoge raised his head and gazed at the Milky Way overhead. He inhaled the spiritual qi of the world, his mood growing comfortable to the extreme.

At this moment, he felt as if the heavens and earth before his eyes had returned to the era of before the Great Calamity.

Amidst this illusory state, the river of time seemed to manifest in a grand, magnificent image.

Yan Zhaoge felt as if standing right there, he was gazing at the slow times of ancient days long past.

Various comprehensions and various thoughts simultaneously swept over and refined his heart.

Streams of clear qi emanated, enveloping the entire courtyard such that it would be hard to view things within from the outside.

Beneath the clear qi was concealed a mass of chaos, caring not about beginning, caring not about end.

The acupoints of Yan Zhaoge’s entire body pulsed, numerous spirit talismans flying out from within. They formed an array,

next stacking atop one another to construct a heavenly altar that resembled a pagoda whilst also a sacrificial altar.

Atop the heavenly altar, infinite radiance was changing unceasingly, time seemingly flowing backwards throughout the heavens and the earth as everything returned to before the heavens and the earth had been split, when everything had been formed of chaos.

All existences finally returned to chaos, seemingly suffusing the heavens and the earth in all directions, yet seemingly also congregating at a single indescribable point.

Amidst the changes in chaos sat a single, indistinct figure. Gazing carefully, however, it also seemed as though that figure did not exist at all.

Yan Zhaoge smiled composedly, “Transcending Mortality today, a glimpse of the Lord of Primordial Beginning.”

HSSB 623: Relax, Relax

A heavenly altar was erected above Yan Zhaoge's body, a scene of infinite chaos appearing above it.

That insubstantial Daoist figure that resembled chaos was Yan Zhaoge's true martial avatar which he had established with his foundations.

It originated from his comprehensions of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture.

With just a thought on Yan Zhaoge's part, the true martial avatar on the heavenly altar suddenly changed, transforming into a giant who seemed to be raising up a great seal.

As the seal was raised, it resembled the sky. As the seal descended, it resembled the overturning of the heavens and earth as the sky collapsed.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze was like water, light rippling within as his true martial avatar changed once more.

The true martial avatar that manifested this time was the Broad Creed Heavenly Avatar from Broad Creed Mountain's lineage which combined the Clear Qi Profound Art and the Broad Creed Heavenly Palm.

Still, Yan Zhaoge's Broad Creed Heavenly Avatar was different

from that of Zhang Kun, He Ning and the others.

Limitless sword-light was emitted from all around the tall giant's body, filling the surrounding area. The giant stood on a massive green dragon, rising and descending along with it.

Yan Zhaoge stood up, releasing his true martial avatar. The clear qi that enveloped the surrounding area vanished as well.

Gazing upwards, it was already morning, the skies clear overhead.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, returning to his temporary lodgings and silently adjusting his aura through meditation.

Over the next two days, apart from cultivating and analysing the spiritual qi flow of the World beyond Worlds, Yan Zhaoge conversed with the Dim Darkness Sect's Zhang Qiansong, gaining a deeper understanding of the global situation in the Royal Reed Sea.

Still, Yan Zhaoge vaguely felt that something was wrong.

While the Wei Family was respectful and enthusiastic in their treatment of their guests, preparing whatever they wanted with just a single word to their servants, they had not seen Wei Lang at all since the very first day.

"Young Master, it seems like something really is wrong," Ah Hu entered the room, his expression slightly solemn.

Yan Zhaoge asked, "What?"

"Regarding Wei Lang, the Wei Family said that he acted on his own, going against the Family's rules as he is currently in solitary confinement to reflect on his actions," Ah Hu said, "There is nothing wrong with this, but I feel like those of the Wei Family seem to be keeping surveillance on us somewhat, even though they have concealed it very well."

Yan Zhaoge began pondering upon hearing his words.

Wei Lang had acted on his own accord in rebelling against the Grand Xuan with Zhang Qiansong, rather than the entire Wei Family having joined in. Yan Zhaoge had already been able to tell this.

Under such circumstances, he would likely be punished after having returned to the Wei Family. This was also only to be expected.

The only discrepancy was how the Wei Family saw Yan Zhaoge's group as well as the Dim Darkness Sect.

The Wei Family had not tried to conceal the matter by saying that Wei Lang had entered secluded cultivation, gone out for an errand or whatnot. Instead, they had openly and straightforwardly told Yan Zhaoge and the others that Wei Lang had been punished and was being confined.

Just from this alone, there seemed to be nothing abnormal. Still, consolidating some discrepancies in some particular areas, one could not help but feel suspicious at that.

Yan Zhaoge told Ah Hu, “Go test out the people of the Wei Family, saying that we are preparing to leave this Labour Wind City in the next two days.”

Understanding his meaning, Ah Hu left.

Ah Hu returned after a while, his face black as a pot’s bottom, “Young Master, there’s definitely a problem. As soon as I said we were going to leave, while those of the Wei Family didn’t show anything on the surface, they seemed to have imploded entirely in private. I don’t believe that there’s nothing wrong with them.”

If they really didn’t welcome Yan Zhaoge’s group and the Dim Darkness Sect, hearing that they were about to take the initiative to leave, they should logically be feeling very happy about that.

Having such a great reaction now, they inevitably had something else in mind.

If the entire Wei Family had joined the side of the rebels, they could directly have said it. Now that things were like this, they clearly wanted to do Yan Zhaoge and the others harm.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, standing up, “Come, let’s go over to Zhang

Qiansong's."

They left the courtyard, heading over to Zhang Qiansong's place. On the way there, they could already see some Wei Family martial practitioners hesitantly venturing their way. Yan Zhaoge ignored them all, first heading to Feng Yunsheng's lodgings and picking her up before going to the courtyard that Zhang Qiansong was residing in together.

Some Wei Family martial practitioners had wanted to talk to them on the way there. Before they could even come close, a formless wall would seemingly appear before them, rendering them hard pressed to advance a single step as they could only helplessly watch on at Yan Zhaoge entering Zhang Qiansong's lodgings.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's group enter, Zhang Qiansong was slightly puzzled, but before he could speak, Yan Zhaoge first smiled, "Our hosts here seem not to truly be welcoming of us."

"Oh?" Despite his physical weakness, Zhang Qiansong's mind was very lucid. As soon as he heard Yan Zhaoge's words, his expression instantly turned solemn.

While Wei Lang had fought alongside him earlier, he knew that the Wei Family's attitude towards rebelling against the Grand Xuan was very ambiguous.

Zhang Qiansong thought about it for a moment before saying, "The Wei Family is a major Family of the Phoenix Bearing Region.

While they have no Martial Saints, I heard that they have an Elder who is in the Transcending Mortality stage, having merged true essence to form an avatar. Possessing the geographical advantage of this Labour Wind City as well, at least in this Phoenix Bearing Region, they are still not to be underestimated.”

“Still, my sect has Martial Saint Elders active in the vicinity of this Phoenix Bearing Region. If we meet up with them, there will naturally not be anything to worry about.”

The Phoenix Bearing Region was not the Dim Darkness Sect’s fixed territory. In being here, the Dim Darkness Sect’s Martial Saint Elder had opponents as well. It would not be possible for him to come all the way to Labour Wind City for just him alone.

In having contacted his sect earlier, there were already others on the way to Labour Wind City to pick Zhang Qiansong up before going to meet up with that Martial Saint Elder.

Still, if the Wei Family wanted to do them harm now, the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners who were on their way would inevitably seem rather insufficient.

Just thinking about it, Zhang Qiansong felt pressured as he felt that he should really find a way to leave Labour Wind City first, even despite all his injuries.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, waving his hands, “No need to be so nervous. I have come here not to urge you to leave, but to protect you lest they try to make a move on you.”

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's relaxed look, Zhang Qiansong was involuntarily stunned.

He explained, "While you are young, your cultivation base far surpasses mine. You are indeed a rare genius of this world. Still, our sect has already long been a hated enemy of the Xuan dogs. Also, the Phoenix Bearing Region is not under our sect's control."

"The Wei Family alone would be fine. The crux is that if they have really joined the side of the Xuan dogs, wanting to do us harm, they would likely already have revealed their information about us."

"The general that the Xuan dogs have stationed in the Phoenix Bearing Region, the 'Fire Roc' Yang Zhaozhen, is an expert who has already Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood. At the same time, he is also no ordinary martial practitioner, being the nephew of the Xuan Dynasty's Marquis Haicheng as he cultivates in the legacies of the Xuan Dynasty, his strength being extraordinary."

Zhang Qiansong said solemnly, "Yang Zhaozhen was fighting with my sect's Elder before this, and thus might not be able to come to this Labour Wind City. Still, we cannot but guard against him."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Relax, relax."

Not knowing whether to laugh or to cry, Zhang Qiansong had

just been about to attempt to persuade him further when Ah Hu's voice resounded from outside the room, "Young Master, the people of the Wei Family are here."

Yan Zhaoge leisurely got up and exited the room. A bunch of people stood in the courtyard outside.

Their leader was a white-haired old man, a bunch of Wei Family Elders who seemed similarly aged to him standing beside him.

Wei Yunsheng stood by the side. The Patriarch, Wei Yunchang, was nowhere to be seen.

"Why is Young Master Yan in a hurry to leave? Has my Wei Family been deficient anywhere in hosting you?" Wei Yunsheng let out a dry cough.

HSSB 624: It's Not Me Who Should Leave

Yan Zhaoge looked at that white-haired old man, next looking at Wei Yunsheng. Thinking about all that had happened previously, how could he not understand what was up with the Wei Family?

Yan Zhaoge completely ignored Wei Yunsheng's pleasantries which were trying to conceal things and tie him down. He simply appraised those of the Wei Family with his gaze, not saying anything that would not be deathly impactful and shocking.

“You wouldn't have prayed to your ancestors and abolished Wei Yunchang's position as Patriarch, right?”

Wei Yunsheng's expression stiffened slightly, the faces of the Elders beside him all sinking as well.

“Please be careful in your words, Young Master Yan. While my Wei Family respects you as guests, the words you said just now were really too rude,” Wei Yunsheng retracted his smile, saying slowly.

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “This old dude beside you should be that number one expert of your Wei Family, rumoured to already have stepped into the Transcending Mortality stage?”

“Everyone here, including you, Wei Yunsheng, should comprise the experts of your Wei Family.”

“If only to retain your guests, could you require so many people?” Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Things already cannot be any more obvious. Why don’t you be people a little more candid?”

Wei Yunsheng was silent for a while before he said, “The Grand Xuan Dynasty has already begun to suspect Lang’er’s identity.”

“We can only draw a line between the Dim Darkness Sect and us.”

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “How would you draw that line? From the looks of things, it seems like it wouldn’t simply be shooining us away. It should be that you want to capture us, handing us over to the Grand Xuan Dynasty?”

Wei Yunsheng said, “To tell you the truth, we indeed have this intention. Still, our target is the Dim Darkness Sect disciple Zhang Qiansong who is in this room.”

“If you are not of the Dim Darkness Sect, we will not make things difficult for you so long as you do not interfere...”

Yan Zhaoge chortled, “Who’re you fooling?”

His gaze sweeping over old Granduncle Wei and the others, he said nonchalantly, “Let alone Zhang Qiansong already being injured, even if he were at his peak condition, you, Wei Yunsheng acting against him alone would already be more than sufficient, requiring almost no effort at all.”

“Things being on such a great scale now, you clearly have targeted us as well.”

Wei Yunsheng was momentarily lost for words.

Old Granduncle Wei strode forward, his powerful aura expanding unceasingly, seemingly enveloping the entire Labour Wind City.

A shocking light appeared within his old, turbid eyes, “Yunsheng, why’re you wasting words with them?”

Old Granduncle Wei gazed coldly at Yan Zhaoge, “Since you already understand, I might as well tell you straight out. Today, you will not be fleeing this place.”

Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly, “You seem to have gotten something wrong from when we just met earlier.”

“I had never intended to leave this Labour Wind City all along. Previously, it was merely to hit the grass and alert the snake.”

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, “Having appeared here now, I have specifically been waiting for you people.”

Hearing this, those of the Wei Family all frowned.

Yan Zhaoge gazed at Wei Yunsheng, “From when you invited us

to Labour Wind City when we first met, you were already secretly calculating and planning how to deal with us, right?”

“From the very beginning, you had already targeted us. Otherwise, why would you have needed to draw us to this Labour Wind City?”

“Aside from us, perhaps you calculated your elder brother, Wei Yunchang in as well?”

Hearing his words, Wei Yunsheng said slowly, “You saved Lang’er’s life at the end of the day. It would not be good for elder brother to act against you. It’s because of that that he isn’t here.”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “Such a thing having happened, even if you could condone Wei Yunchang continuing on the seat of Patriarch, the Grand Xuan Dynasty would also be unable to condone him.”

The Elders of the Wei Family were all silent.

Wei Yunsheng was silent for a moment before he shook his head, smiling, “Whatever you say.”

“Actually, as I see it, it was only a small debt of gratitude that you did in saving Lang’er’s life. In Lang’er having met danger, it was also because you people who rebel against the Grand Xuan bewitched him, dragging our Wei Family down with him as well. This amounts to great enmity.”

“Before such great enmity, such a small debt of gratitude would naturally amount to no gratitude at all.”

Old Granduncle Wei said coldly, “Youngster, this old man can tell that you indeed feel confident, rather than putting on a show of bravado.”

“Having attained the Martial Grandmaster realm at your age, you are indeed a rare talent. It is no wonder that you possess such confidence.”

“Still, youngsters with just a bit of talent already love being wildly arrogant. You’ve got to learn that lawlessness is often not permitted even for the likes of you.”

Whilst saying this, old Granduncle Wei continued striding forward, clawing out towards Yan Zhaoge with an upraised palm, “Having killed a few soldiers of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, you already think that you can act freely and rampantly beneath the heavens?”

Streams of qi formed a vortex. As they circulated, gazing upwards, gales arose and clouds surged in the air above Labour Wind City, forming a massive vortex that enveloped the entire city.

Wei Yunsheng smiled, “You saved Lang’er’s life. Since you are so nice in helping people out, you probably wouldn’t mind helping my Wei Family out one more time?”

“All those people of my Wei Family will be saved by your sacrifice. You would have performed a meritorious service indeed.”

Gazing leisurely at the vortex overhead, Yan Zhaoge said smilingly, “No need to be so polite. For me, saving the life of your entire Wei Family would indeed come as simply as the raising of a hand.”

Whilst saying this, Yan Zhaoge’s figure suddenly flashed.

Old Granduncle Wei and the others could only feel as though the world before them had suddenly changed as Yan Zhaoge’s figure had already disappeared from their sight.

Amidst their great shock, as they were in the midst of looking for Yan Zhaoge, his voice suddenly resounded by their ears, “On the flip side, claiming your lives would also be a casual thing for me.”

Old Granduncle Wei’s shrunken figure abruptly drew straight upright, all his hairs standing on end.

He turned, seeing Yan Zhaoge clearly standing amidst the crowd with one hand directly clasping Wei Yunsheng’s neck.

Wei Yunsheng opened his mouth wide, yet could emit no sound at all.

Yan Zhaoge said in a slow and leisurely manner, “You can be the first.”

With a cracking noise, Wei Yunsheng’s neck was directly twisted off by Yan Zhaoge’s fingers!

All those of the Wei Family watched this scene disbelievingly, their minds completely blank.

Wei Yunsheng was an early Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster, his cultivation base resembling that of a divinity’s when faced off against those below the Essence Talisman stage.

Yet, he had had his neck directly twisted off like a chicken’s by a youth who was not yet even thirty!

What cultivation base must this youth have then?

Let alone there being as many experts in the World beyond Worlds as there were clouds, even just considering those who had yet to attain the Martial Saint realm, there were also many who would be able to slay Wei Yunsheng in such a relaxed manner.

Yet, they would have to be late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmasters at the very least.

This youth before them...

All those of the Wei Family were rendered wide-eyed and tonguetied, feeling overwhelmed by the world before them that just felt so surreal.

The only one who could still react was old Granduncle Wei, who had the highest cultivation base of them all.

He roared, the terrifying power agglomerated in the clouds and winds up above descending mightily towards Yan Zhaoge!

The violent tide resembled a tsunami as it forced even many of the nearby longtime Elders of the Wei Family into frenetic retreat.

Yan Zhaoge randomly flung Wei Yunsheng's corpse away like a piece of trash before striking upwards with a palm.

The supreme direct lineage martial art of the Wei Family, the Heaven Descending Cloud Palm which had swept along boundless frenzied waves, dissipated in an instant!

The old man spewed out a mouthful of fresh blood!

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, "I said earlier that I have no intention of leaving Labour Wind City. You people pose no threat to me at all, so why should I leave? Even if someone has to run, that person also shouldn't be me."

HSSB 625: I Must Stop When You Ask Me To?

Infinite coldness arose within old Granduncle Wei's heart.

Only those with higher cultivation bases would have been able to clearly feel how terrifying Yan Zhaoge truly was.

With his Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster cultivation base, he had actually been unable to see the motion of Yan Zhaoge capturing Wei Yunsheng earlier.

When Yan Zhaoge had come to a halt and begun speaking once more, only then had he discovered that Yan Zhaoge had already arrived right before him in an instant.

He had casually killed amidst speech and laughter. Old Granduncle Wei had immediately tried to assist, yet could only watched helplessly on as Wei Yunsheng had his neck twisted off by Yan Zhaoge.

A chill ran throughout Old Man Wei's entire body.

He firmly believed that Yan Zhaoge's actual age was not far from his current appearance. Yet, after having confirmed this, he was even more shocked as he was tempted to turn and flee just like that.

Looking at Old Man Wei, Yan Zhaoge chuckled, "Since I was specifically waiting for you people here, you also shouldn't be

thinking of running.”

Rage overtook Old Man Wei as he struck out simultaneously with his palms, the power of the Heavenly Descending Cloud Palm unleashed to the maximum as the clouds overhead surged, transforming into boundless frenzied tides which swept over towards Yan Zhaoge.

A massive avatar appeared above Old Man Wei’s head. It was his true martial avatar, the Heavenly Descending Avatar.

The avatar that seemed to be composed of numerous layers of clouds possessed vast, majestic power as well as ethereal acuteness as it displayed the essence of the Heavenly Descending Cloud Palm to the point of perfection.

Yan Zhaoge still simply smiled nonchalantly, sending his palms horizontally forward once more with a Heavenly Broad Creed Palm whose power seemed to envelop the entire sky.

However the sea of clouds in the horizon surged with great waves that were mighty and vigorous, it still remained overshadowed by the sky itself.

Accompanied by Yan Zhaoge’s palm, the heavens and the earth seemed to overturn along with it as well as that roiling cloud sea was instantly shattered!

Old Man Wei grit his teeth, roaring as some sigils flashed within

his pupils.

As the sigils shone, streams of light flickered into existence in the air above Labour Wind City, intersecting as they swiftly came together to form a massive spirit formation.

Beneath the roiling power of the formation, Old Man Wei had his strength boosted such that his Heavenly Descending Avatar which had nearly been crushed by Yan Zhaoge with a single palm regained its stability once more.

If someone had said to Old Man Wei earlier that not only would he be unable to beat a youth who was not yet even thirty, he would even have to rely on his guardian grand formation to preserve his life, the old man would definitely have spat straight into that person's face.

Now, however, he was only afraid of one thing, that his Family's formation still might not be strong enough!

As Old Man Wei activated his Family's guardian grand formation, a spirit bracelet on his wrist also lit up, additional streams of spiritual qi boosting his strength.

Boosted by the high-grade spirit artifact, not only did Old Man Wei feel his strength temporarily rising, even his control of the guardian grand formation grew much easier as well.

Seeing this scene, Yan Zhaoge did not stop as his palm continued

descending like the collapsing of the sky.

He seemed to completely ignore Old Man Wei's actions, merely taking a single step forward.

While it was merely just a simple step, changes in spacetime actually seemed to occur beneath Yan Zhaoge's feet at this moment.

The grand formation that enveloped Labour Wind City actually slowed in its circulation for a time.

Spirit patterns now lit up on the ground, resembling a long snake which had its tail trodden on by Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge smiled as he strode forth once more, directly arriving before Old Man Wei.

That upraised palm now mightily descended!

The high-grade spirit artifact, shattered!

The Heavenly Descending Avatar, shattered!

Old Man Wei gazed despairingly ahead at that unceasingly descending palm which seemed to obstruct his vision along with the sky. He wanted to struggle in resistance, yet discovered that his body was actually completely unable to move.

“All stop for me!” A roar suddenly resounded far away in the distance, instantly arriving nearby!

That voice shocked the entire Labour Wind City such that it seemingly shuddered, everyone within the city feeling dizzy as the world seemed to be spinning around them.

The faces of Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Zhang Qiansong all turned slightly solemn, “Martial Saint!”

All-encompassing flames seemed to start blazing in the horizon, instantly encompassing half the sky before pressuring towards Labour Wind City.

The green flames were brutal and tyrannical as they pierced through the air, causing everyone in Labour Wind City to feel restless as if their bodies were about to catch ablaze and be reduced to ash.

Then, a streak of white light shot over from the boundless green flame sea, urgently striking over towards Yan Zhaoge!

White light expanded within the sky, resembling a white crane flashing its wings as streams of green fire were swept along in simultaneously descending.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “This should be the Stone Fire Art of the Five Fire True Arts as well as the White Crane Treasured Spear of the

Seven Fowl Treasured Spear? Indeed of the direct lineage of the Grand Xuan royalty, just that it seems to be incomplete? No wonder, you are considered a distant relative.”

As he said this, Yan Zhaoge still struck out towards Old Man Wei’s head with a palm while his other hand clenched into a fist.

With his clenched fist, Yan Zhaoge punched out towards the incoming streak of white light shooting towards him within the air.

This punch contained the Northern Ocean Divine Spear executed in the form of a fist technique, the fist resembling the mighty head of a great spear!

A great black ocean seemingly appeared in the air above Labour Wind City. Amidst the tides of the ocean leapt up a massive, peerless fish, transforming into a great roc which soared up into the nine heavens!

Fist against fist, spear against spear, the two forces collided in mid-air, just the aftershocks of the clash alone sufficient to cause the guardian grand formation of Labour Wind City to fall to the brink of shattering.

Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge’s Heavenly Broad Creed Palm did not stop at all as it struck Old Man Wei’s great big head straight on right in front of the other party, blowing it into smithereens!

The green flame sea within the air mightily exploded, a figure walking out from within.

It was an authoritative-looking middle-aged man who wore golden armour. He emanated the feeling of dense blood throughout his entire body, emitting a brutal aura that intimidated people's souls.

Just coming into contact with this aura alone, martial practitioners whose wills were not firm would be overwhelmed by fear, losing all will to fight as they felt an urge to kneel in surrender and beg for mercy.

“It's General Yang! The Phoenix Bearing General Yang Zhaozhen!” All those in Labour Wind City who recognised this middle-aged general could not help but cry out in shock.

The other party was a mighty general of the Grand Xuan who had always been guarding over the Phoenix Bearing Region. He had killed countless people before. Before the rebellions against the Grand Xuan had begun, he had already claimed countless lives. After the rebellions had started, those anti-Xuan martial practitioners he had personally slain were even more unquantifiable.

It was just that flames of fury were currently evidently visible within this General Yang's eyes.

His face which had originally already been illuminated strongly by the blazing flames currently appeared even more brutal.

Yan Zhaoge having slain Old Man Wei right before him with him having completely failed to stop him, Yang Zhaozhen instantly felt like his face had been slapped.

Having slain Old Man Wei with a single palm, Yan Zhaoge retracted his palm wholly nonchalantly before calmly meeting Yang Zhaozhen's gaze, "Oh, you came personally? Was it in order to use us as bait after having captured us in order to ambush and capture even more Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners?"

Yan Zhaozhen stared at Yan Zhaoge, "Not a descendant of the Dim Darkness Sect? Where do you hail from?"

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Is this very important? Whatever the case, you're not getting this guy of the Dim Darkness Sect."

Yang Zhaozhen said coldly, "It indeed isn't important. All rebels will be exterminated!"

Saying thus, Yang Zhaozhen's figure shifted, white light appearing once more, sweeping along a great amount of green fire which enveloped the heavens and covered the earth as it descended towards Yan Zhaoge!

HSSB 626: Can't Beat A Martial Saint?

Transcend Mortality

While the terrifying spear was not as fearsome as the Northern Ocean Divine Spear, propelled by the all-encompassing green flames, it also possessed immense destructive power.

It resembled a white crane flapping its wings, light and agile as it was rich in variations.

The light of fire mixed alongside the spear filled the entire sky, enveloping Yan Zhaoge within.

While it was scattered within that area, the destructive power contained within remained condensed rather than dissipating such that so long as it touched any part of Yan Zhaoge's body, it would immediately transform into brutal, destructive frenzied waves.

The corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth arched slightly upwards as he thought, "Five Fires True Art, Seven Fowl Treasured Spear...it indeed somewhat seems to have been developed from the concept of the legendary treasure of pre-Great Calamity times, the Five Fires Seven Fowl Fan. Still, it has not completely gained its essence."

"Haha, speaking of which, it can barely also be considered as originating from the Clear Jade lineage..."

Yan Zhaoge raised his palm once more.

A silhouette flickered above his head, a massive giant appearing which similarly raised its palm.

Seeing this massive avatar, everyone present was rendered slightly dazed, “True Martial Avatar! Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster!”

Even for they who lived in the World beyond Worlds, such a young Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster was still completely unprecedented!

Yang Zhaozhen who was executing the White Crane Treasured Spear with the Stone Fire Art and had been wishing to tear Yan Zhaoge apart to shreds was also slightly shocked upon seeing this.

He carefully appraised Yan Zhaoge, instantly feeling shocked, “His actual age is virtually the same as his outer appearance? A Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster who’s not yet even thirty?! How is this possible?”

Just thinking about this, the flames of fury within Yang Zhaozhen’s heart instantly dissipated greatly as he regained some calmness, “Where did this fella spring out of?”

However, not waiting for him to change his stance, Yan Zhaoge and his true martial avatar behind him had already raised their palms simultaneously.

With this raising of a palm, the sky was instantly shaken, the heavens and the earth overturning, yin and yang reversing as all extremities circulated backwards.

First not speaking about how your martial arts are not completely of the Five Fires Seven Fowl Fan, even if it contained the complete power from its concept, could it resist my Cyclic Heavenly Palm?

Yan Zhaoge's true martial avatar instantly switched from the Heavenly Broad Creed Avatar to the Cyclic Heavenly Avatar.

As his palm descended, the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm turned into the Cyclic Heavenly Seal, directly extinguishing the white light and the green flames between the heavens and the earth with a single palm!

The majestic power that reversed extremities erupted, colliding with Yang Zhaozhen's Seven Fowl Treasured Spear!

A ringing sound instantly resounded between the heavens and the earth.

Ceaseless explosions continuously resounded, sweeping and expanding outwards as if a formless power had completely penetrated the surrounding space for five thousand kilometres all around.

Then, beneath everyone's gazes, a figure was jolted up into the

air.

Up into the air...

Yan Zhaoge was standing on the ground, while Yang Zhaozhen had attacked downwards from mid-air. If someone had been sent flying up into the air, that person must be...

Everyone opened their mouths wide, dazedly watching this scene as they could not recover for a long time.

In this clash, it was shockingly the Martial Saint Yang Zhaozhen who had been sent flying!

Yan Zhaoge stood where he was, his expression calm as no changes could be seen in it whatsoever.

It was deathly silent in the entire Labour Wind City. What everyone had just witnessed just seemed like something out of a dream as they all felt disbelieving of it.

Not only was the youth before their eyes already a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster at his young age, he had even forcibly bested and repelled a Martial Saint expert head-on!

While Yang Zhaozhen was only at the first level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Avatar Merging stage, that was still a genuine, authentic Martial Saint expert!

As the commander who sat over the Phoenix Bearing Region of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, not only was his cultivation base sufficiently high, his strength was unordinary amongst martial practitioners of the same cultivation level as well.

Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood-after having entered Sainthood, it was a whole different world altogether from Martial Grandmasters.

Yet, the Martial Grandmaster Yan Zhaoge had now domineeringly repelled the Martial Saint Yang Zhaozhen!

Others now appeared in the distant horizon. All of them were wearing armour and had powerful auras as they were clearly Yang Zhaozhen's subordinates, experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

They had accompanied Yang Zhaozhen here to exterminate the rebels, having been slightly slower than him due to their comparatively weaker cultivation bases.

It was just that never would these experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty have thought that the first thing they would see upon arriving at the scene would be their general, the Martial Saint Yang Zhaozhen, being sent flying backwards.

All of them were taken aback, wondering what kind of a powerful enemy it was.

When they finally saw the true martial avatar above Yan Zhaoge, all of them were instantly shocked silly.

There were as many experts as there were clouds in the World beyond Worlds, many geniuses being produced.

While it was not like there were no tales of Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters standing against and even defeating Martial Saints, all of them were legends, no one here having truly seen such happening before.

Now that they were suddenly seeing it, they all felt shocked to the extreme.

This was especially so after they had confirmed Yan Zhaoge's age, upon which they were all rendered completely speechless, only feeling as though the world before them had turned surreal.

Everyone could not help but seriously question themselves: Had all their years spent in cultivation been spent living as a dog?

A furious howl resounded within the air, white light penetrating through space as it shot rapidly towards Yan Zhaoge!

Yang Zhaozhen roared in rage, a jet-black spear appearing within his hands with a bright speck of white light exceptionally dazzling on its tip.

Green flames agglomerated about the spear, forming a dim layer

of green light atop its metallic length.

The temperature of the flames could not be felt. Instead, there was only a chill that penetrated down to one's very bones!

Gazing at that jet-black spear, Yan Zhaoge could feel the terrifying destructive power contained within even from a great distance away.

Low-grade Sacred Artifact, Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear!

As the nephew of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's Marquis and a distant relative of the royal family, while Yang Zhaozhen was only at the first level of the Martial Saint realm, he even had a Sacred Artifact!

A Martial Saint wielding a Sacred Artifact, incomparably shocking power would be unleashed. Even with the strength of Yan Zhaoge's fleshly body, his body would still be pierced straight through if he took a direct hit from this spear.

It was just that to Yang Zhaozhen, having to use a Sacred Artifact against a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster was obviously not a glorious thing at all.

Still, he could not care about that much now as he only sought to kill Yan Zhaoge!

As long as he slew this strange youth before him, nothing else would then matter.

Zhang Qiansong had already long left his room. Seeing this terrifying scene now, he could not help but cry out in shock.

Yan Zhaoge instead smiled, raising his head and roaring like a dragon towards the heavens!

Ice-blue radiance flickered, light armour appearing on Yan Zhaoge's body as an infinite icy ocean expanded about his body.

Numerous ice dragons shot out from the icy sea, intermingling together as they obstructed Yang Zhaozhen's spear.

Those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty all stared wide-eyed in unison, "He still has a Sacred Artifact?!"

The roar of the ice dragons resounded throughout the nine heavens.

Yan Zhaoge and his true martial avatar above his head performed the same motion, both extending their arm and flipping their palm once more!

Clenching his teeth, Yang Zhaozhen tried to resist it with all his might.

Yet, a mighty collision saw the exalted Phoenix Bearing General of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the Martial Saint expert Yang Zhaozhen, being sent flying backwards once more!

Everything earlier had been pointless. He was still sent flying by a single palm.

Yang Zhaozhen's heart was overwhelmed by a sense of tragedy as unable to hold back his injuries any longer, a mouthful of blood spewed out from his mouth, dyeing the entire sky red.

HSSB 627: Coming Is Easy But Leaving Is Hard

While the humiliation and rage within Yang Zhaozhen's heart had reached a peak, his mind immediately calmed down completely at this moment.

While he was feeling incomparably humiliated such that it was extremely difficult to accept, he was currently clearly aware of the truth.

He was not Yan Zhaoge's opponent.

Even while he had the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Sabre, the youth behind him also had an accompanying Sacred Artifact.

If he continued to fight it out to the end, there would only be one result, which was him dying at Yan Zhaoge's hands. There was no other possibility that existed!

If there had been even just the hope of dragging them both down into death together, the fierce, brutal Yang Zhaozhen would still have headed into a deathmatch without question. Still, being well aware that he had no chance of winning at all, after calming down, he instantly decided to retreat.

Looking upwards, Yan Zhaoge saw Yang Zhaozhen who had been sent flying by his palm, rather than stabilising his figure, instead making use of the momentum to fly backwards in retreat, fleeing

into the distance.

The green flames were retracted, white light expanding which seemed to transform into wings as Yang Zhaozhen directly fled into the distance.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Coming is easy but leaving is hard.”

Endless roars of dragons resounded within the air, a massive palace appearing before everyone’s eyes.

Numerous dragons of light rampaged between the heavens and the earth, a majestic, authoritative force shocking and intimidating the surrounding area.

Gazing shockedly over, Yang Zhaozhen saw that palace that was completely jet-black in colour, flickering with a golden radiance as innumerable sigils were evidently visible on its external walls.

Numerous streams of golden cloud qi suffused the air, transforming into a sea of clouds which directly enveloped the horizon, completely concealing the area surrounding Labour Wind City.

Yang Zhaozhen was not an inexperienced person. Therefore, having clearly seen the palace that had appeared before him, he felt even more shocked than the spectators of the battle.

While every single brick and tile of this massive palace seemed to

be no different from ordinary materials, they actually seemed to be pieced out of numerous dragon bones as well as scales!

Every brick and tile of the entire palace was worth as much as a city, also possessing incredible power!

Congregated together, they displayed limitless authority and might such that apart from the Martial Saint Yang Zhaozhen, all other living lifeforms in the surrounding five thousand kilometres would feel an unconscious urge to bow down in subservience to this airborne dragon palace upon looking at it.

Amidst the numerous layers of auspicious clouds and draconic authority, there vaguely seemed to be true dragons concealed within the palace, yet having the domineering aura of loftily presiding over all under the heavens as the overlord of all things.

As the door of the palace opened, a powerful suction force was emitted from within, numerous patterns of light flickering within as they formed a wild current, sweeping Yang Zhaozhen within.

Greatly shocked, Yang Zhaozhen hurriedly wielded the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear and unleashed his strength to resist the terrifying capturing force of the Myriad Dragon Palace.

From the corner of his eye, he noticed Yan Zhaoge taking to the air, flying over towards him. His face livid, he raised his wrist as a streak of fiery green light shot into the horizon.

The fiery light wanted to explode within the air, but the surrounding space suddenly turned dark.

Yang Zhaozhen's pupils abruptly retracted as the sky above his head was enveloped by darkness, soundless and undetectable, without light and without brightness as the green flames were directly devoured by the darkness.

The next moment, the sound of rumbling thunder resounded amidst the darkness.

The pale white light of thunder lit up, seeming like the first streak of bright light born within eternity.

The thunderbolts exploded, streaks of tragic white thunder mightily descending towards Yang Zhaozhen from overhead.

A helpless Yang Zhaozhen could only raise his Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Lance to painstakingly resist the mighty blow from Yan Zhaoge's Thunder of Eternal Night.

Yan Zhaoge arrived before Yang Zhaozhen neither hurriedly nor slowly. He laughed upon seeing him, next striking out with another palm.

Yang Zhaozhen's eyeballs were on the verge of imploding, yet he had no way to evade it at all as he was sent flying by Yan Zhaoge with a single palm once more, flying into the Myriad Dragon Palace.

The great gate of the palace shut with a boom, intense shaking rapidly occurring within.

After having sent Yang Zhaozhen within the Myriad Dragon Palace with his palm, Yan Zhaoge was not in a rush to enter himself as he instead turned to look at the other experts of the Grand Xuan.

Originally, following their initial shock, these Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners had all unconsciously rushed forward, wanting to reinforce Yang Zhaozhen and surround Yan Zhaoge.

However, the situation had instantly changed with the appearance of the Myriad Dragon Palace that had directly imprisoned and suppressed Yang Zhaozhen.

Many of these Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners were Martial Grandmasters, usually being vicious people who could rampage and act uninhibitedly wherever they went.

However, as Yan Zhaoge's gaze swept across them now, a chill swept across all their bodies as even their bodies and limbs felt numb.

Even the Martial Saint Yang Zhaozhen who usually reigned supreme over the Phoenix Bearing Region was not Yan Zhaoge's match. All of them truly felt it hard to keep from trembling unrepresedly now.

Yan Zhaoge flicked his sleeve, a thousand jade green light dragons roaring into existence, instantly sweeping between the heavens and the earth!

The numerous green dragons rampaged between the heavens and the earth, sweeping through the party of Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners.

The gloomy sword-light instantly left the entire Labour Wind City amidst a state of icy coldness.

Not just the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners, even the Elders of the Wei Family who had accompanied Wei Yunsheng here this time were all slaughtered by Yan Zhaoge's sword-light!

With the swishing of Yan Zhaoge's sleeve, the sword-light was all retracted as he then strode leisurely into the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Just having entered the palace, all-encompassing green fire immediately surged.

Amidst the sea of flames, Yang Zhaozhen's face was sunken as water as he glared unforgivingly at Yan Zhaoge.

Now that it was already a crucial moment of life and death for him, Yang Zhaozhen abandoned all thoughts of fleeing as he attacked towards Yan Zhaoge with all his might.

There was only one path ahead of him now. Either he slew his way to freedom or he would die without a site of burial!

Amidst the green sea of flames, golden light surged as a great roc flew outwards, shooting towards Yan Zhaoge.

Seven Fowl Treasured Spear, Great Roc Treasured Spear!

Not as nimble and agile as the White Crane Treasured Spear, yet swifter, fiercer and more violent!

The great roc spread its wings, green flames instantly arising alongside the edges of these golden wings that enveloped the heavens and covered the earth!

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, extending his palm and executing the Cyclic Heavenly Seal once more.

The green flames were instantly extinguished, the great roc emitting a mournful wail as golden light exploded within the Myriad Dragon Palace, specks of light drifting away resembling the scattering descent of numerous fowl feathers atop the ground.

The icy ocean that shrouded him within which numerous ice dragons roared was even stronger as it was surrounded by the dragon qi of the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, Yan Zhaoge reached out, directly grabbing the shaft of Yang Zhaozhen's Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear.

The tip of the spear was right before Yan Zhaoge, who could even feel the biting coldness and the fiery restlessness merged together alongside that sharp blade.

However, the shaft of the spear was caught firmly where it was, unable to easily move a single inch.

Yan Zhaoge looked calmly at the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear before him as well as Yang Zhaozhen who was close at hand as he smiled slightly.

The Imperious Cold Martial Armour on Yan Zhaoge instantly transformed into an ice dragon, moving along Yan Zhaoge's arm to wind its way around the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear.

Majestic radiance lit up about the shaft of the spear, a dark-feathered great roc extending its wings and soaring high amidst the radiance as the majestic force swept along numerous frenzied waves.

However, swept along by the ice dragon, the radiance instantly dimmed.

A layer of frost condensed about the surface of the jet-black spear that flickered with a golden light.

With a wave of Yan Zhaoge's hand, the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear flew over from Yang Zhaozhen's hands, coming before him along with the Imperious Cold Martial Armour.

The two Sacred Artifacts were filled with spirituality as well as momentous power. As they entangled and clashed now, even without their owners, they still fought a heaven-shaking, earth-overturning battle within the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Yet, there was only despair on Yang Zhaozhen's face.

With the Imperious Cold Martial Armour having detained the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear, Yan Zhaoge did not cease in his footsteps as he continued striking towards Yang Zhaozhen with a single palm!

The heavens and earth before Yang Zhaozhen's eyes seemed to have combined into a single line at this moment.

Then, amidst that single blurred line that was the extremes of the heavens and the earth, a single palm squeezed through, growing bigger and bigger as it seemed to have replaced the existences of the heavens and the earth, all within the world having vanished as only this one palm remained!

The sun and the moon were lustreless, as though an ancient divine mountain of primordial times had been lifted by a peerless Divine King, next being smashed down onto Yang Zhaozhen's head!

HSSB 628: Killing A Martial Saint

As Yan Zhaoge's palm descended, Yang Zhaozhen pushed his hands upwards simultaneously, just barely managing to resist it such that he was not instantly condemned to death!

However, as he parried Yan Zhaoge's palm, all the bones of Yang Zhaozhen's entire body crackled with a mighty boom!

There seemed to be an unquantifiable amount of fine steel breaking apart and collapsing together.

All the acupoints of Yang Zhaozhen's body were trembling as a great amount of terrifying green flames spewed out from within.

However, just having lit up, the fiery green light would instantly be extinguished once more.

A muffled boom resounded as Yang Zhaozhen's body shrunk in his entirety, his knees having fallen limp by this heaven-overturning palm of Yan Zhaoge's as he very nearly collapsed onto them!

He howled wildly, the terrifying qi and blood of his entire body erupting as he wanted to stand tall.

Yet, the pressure from up above made it such that the taller he stood, the more and more bent and distorted his entire skeleton became.

Yang Zhaozhen wanted to bear it straight on, but he was completely unable to bear it at all. If he insisted on doing so, his entire skeleton would be crushed into dust.

Whilst pressuring Yang Zhaozhen with a palm, as Yan Zhaoge looked at his face that was already bloated red with all its blood vessels bulging, he smiled as he now raised his other hand.

Beneath Yang Zhaozhen's despairing gaze, Yan Zhaoge simultaneously executed the Cyclic Heavenly Palm with both his palms, descending straight for him.

With a 'boom', explosions audibly resounded within Yang Zhaozhen's body!

Next came the continuous breaking of muscles and bones which resounded non-stop by their ears.

Yang Zhaozhen opened his mouth, yet could not utter even a sound as a great amount of fresh blood just spewed out of his mouth.

All the blood of his entire body seemed to have been squeezed out now, emerging from all the pores of his body as he was dyed completely into a man of blood.

His skeleton shattered completely, his internal organs reduced entirely to a pool of blood.

Without anything to control it, the green stone fire began blazing within Yang Zhaozhen's own body.

Within the Myriad Dragon Palace, Yan Zhaoge calmly retracted his palm, watching Yang Zhaozhen's body disintegrate before him as blood and fire scattered in all directions.

Elsewhere, the Imperious Cold Martial Armour was still in conflict with the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear. Yan Zhaoge no longer paid them any heed, allowing them to battle on as they liked. It would still be within the Myriad Dragon Palace. Even if the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear possessed rationality of its own, it would still not be able to escape from the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Yan Zhaoge turned and pushed open the great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace, walking out from within as he gazed at the people of Labour Wind City down below.

Those within the city all had their gazes focused on the rampantly hovering Myriad Dragon Palace overhead as well.

There was no one at all who was not concerned about the result of the battle between Yan Zhaoge and Yang Zhaozhen within.

While Yang Zhaozhen had been beaten into retreat earlier, from their innate respect towards Martial Saints, everyone still felt vaguely uneasy within their hearts.

Still, now seeing a perfectly calm Yan Zhaoge casually push open the great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace and emerge from within, everyone clearly knew the results of this battle.

As a Martial Grandmaster, Yan Zhaoge had surpassed levels to slay the Martial Saint expert, the Phoenix Bearing General of the Grand Xuan Dynasty 'Fire Roc' Yang Zhaozhen!

Not only was this Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster above them ridiculously young, his cultivation base was even connected to the heavens and the earth as he arrogantly presided over all.

It was still fine for Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu, but everyone else could not help but feel at a loss.

The Dim Darkness Sect's Zhang Qiansong was currently staring dumbfounded at Yan Zhaoge who stood within the air, unable to utter even a single word.

In having heard Yan Zhaoge mentioning the deaths of the experts of the Radiant Light Sect previously, while Zhang Qiansong had felt shocked, the information had not been completely verified at the end of the day.

Also, from Zhang Qiansong's understanding of things, that should have been the work of the seniors of Yan Zhaoge's sect.

As Zhang Qiansong had thought, Yan Zhaoge was already a blessed genius for having entered the Martial Grandmaster realm at such a young age.

Never would he have guessed that Yan Zhaoge had actually already attained the tenth level of the Martial Grandmaster realm, the Transcending Mortality stage.

It was even more unlikely a thought that Yan Zhaoge might actually be powerful enough to mightily slay the Martial Saint expert Yang Zhaozhen.

The process was not complex, but Zhang Qiansong was wide-eyed and tongue-tied, unable to speak for a long time.

Such an age, such a cultivation base, such strength-Zhang Qiansong could not think of a second person in the entire Royal Reed Sea who could match that.

Amongst the elite descendants of his Dim Darkness Sect, the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Radiant Light Sect, it was impossible to find a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster who was not yet even thirty.

He could not think of one at the current time. Retracing the history of the various sects, Zhang Qiansong could still not recall such a dazzling figure, at least off hand.

Yan Zhaoge kept the Myriad Dragon Palace, descending onto the

ground whereupon he smiled towards Zhang Qiansong, “I have directly slain that Yang Zhaozhen. Your sect won’t mind, right? I am unaware if your sect has any other arrangements regarding him in the Phoenix Bearing Region.”

Awakening with a jolt, Zhang Qiansong said emotionally, “All the Xuan dogs deserve the fate of extermination. Our sect naturally has no objections to Mister Yan having slain him.”

As he regained his wits now, his gaze that was on Yan Zhaoze involuntarily blazed with enthusiasm.

Now, Zhang Qiansong truly felt that there was a pressing need for his Dim Darkness Sect to join forces with Yan Zhaoze and the sect that stood behind him.

The Wei Family Manor had already descended into chaos.

Those of the Wei Family who had previously been reluctant to act against Yan Zhaoze, Zhao Qiansong and the others were feeling restless, yet also dared not move closer to them as they all just appeared awkward.

The Patriarch Wei Yunchang was silent as no glow could be seen within his eyes at all.

Even Wei Lang who had previously been imprisoned and had now been released was watching all this dazedly, resembling an inanimate wooden puppet.

“Mister Yan, you see...” Zhang Qiansong observed Yan Zhaoge’s expression, the latter just casually shrugging, “Your sect can just deal with it. I did not mean to make a move in the first place. It was simply some having come to seek their own ends.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge leisurely returned to his room.

Looking at Wei Yunchang and Wei Lang, Zhang Qiansong sighed.

Yan Zhaoge indeed wasn’t concerned about the Dim Darkness Sect and how to deal with the Wei Family.

Comparatively speaking, Yang Zhaozhen was much more important than them. Still, Yan Zhaoge wouldn’t have shown him any mercy.

Soon, the people of the Dim Darkness Sect dispatched to collect Zhang Qiansong arrived.

Zhang Qiansong immediately explained Yan Zhaoge’s situation. Upon hearing it, all his fellow disciples instantly stared till their eyeballs bulged, their mouths hanging wide open in shock.

The group hurriedly notified the Dim Darkness Sect’s highest figure of authority who was active in the Phoenix Bearing Region, an Elder of the second level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Merging Avatar stage, whose name was Wang Wenming.

Wang Wenming had originally been in the midst of a standstill with Yang Zhaozhen. For the past few days, he had been feeling puzzled on why the latter had suddenly disappeared. Who knew that the news he would next receive would be the notification of Yang Zhaozhen's death.

What left him even more shocked followed. Yang Zhaozhen had actually been slain bare-handedly by a Martial Grandmaster expert!

This caused Wang Wenming to leap up in fright. Having battled with Yang Zhaozhen many times before, he naturally knew that Yang Zhaozhen possessed a low-grade Sacred Artifact, the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear. With spear and man becoming one, for Wang Wenming who did not possess an accompanying Sacred Artifact, he had been unable to obtain victory over him in their few battles thus far.

Now, someone was telling him that Yang Zhaozhen had been slain by a Martial Grandmaster?

Wang Wenming's first reaction was to doubt it.

Afterwards, hearing that that Martial Grandmaster also possessed a Sacred Artifact, he sighed in relief, nodding slightly, "It is no wonder then...wait, that's also wrong!"

Even if he possessed a Sacred Artifact, having managed to disregard Yang Zhaozhen's Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear, the Martial Saint Yang Zhaozhen had still been slain by just

this Martial Grandmaster! No wonder in blazes!

Even the deeply experienced Wang Wenming felt his mind throbbing for just that one instant.

HSSB 629: The Dim Darkness Sect That Is Messed With Yet Further

Defeating someone and slaying someone on the spot were two different things altogether.

After all, in most situations, most people would choose to flee against enemies they couldn't beat rather than fighting it out to the end.

As a Martial Grandmaster, not only had Yan Zhaoge just resisted or defeated the Martial Saint Yang Zhaozhen, he had mightily beaten him to death in Labour Wind City, not giving him a chance to flee at all.

The power displayed therein was even more shocking.

Not saying a word, Wang Wenming immediately hurried to the region of Labour Wind City.

Elder Wang of the Dim Darkness Sect who had regained his wits did not forget his official duties.

It was currently the best time to accomplish their goals in the Phoenix Bearing Region. While the Dim Darkness Sect and the other rebel forces were surprised by Yang Zhaozhen's sudden death, it would similarly require time for the Grand Xuan Dynasty to receive the news and whip up a plan of action.

Thus, the disturbance in the Phoenix Bearing Region instantly grew even more intense.

The Dim Darkness Sect and the other anti-Xuan forces wanted to make good use of this chance where the Grand Xuan Dynasty lacked the power to control things in the Phoenix Bearing Region.

After all, when the Grand Xuan Dynasty raged over Yang Zhaozhen's death afterwards, not only would they counterattack, they would do so with even greater momentum.

Yang Zhaozhen's death might even draw out the Grand Xuan Dynasty's Marquis Haicheng.

After having arrived and heard the narration of Zhang Qiansong and the others, Wang Wenming was shocked once more, "A Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster who's...not even yet thirty?"

Zhang Qiansong swallowed his saliva, nodding with some difficulty, "This disciple also finds it inconceivable."

Wan Wenming raised his head and gazed at the sky, "Even an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of his age has never before appeared in the seventy-two regions of the Royal Reed Sea."

Zhang Qiansong said, "According to his words, he and his sect are located outside of the Royal Reed Sea. At the same time, they have also been in a conflict with the Radiant Light Sect."

Wang Wenming knit his brows slightly, “The Radiant Light Sect has been clashing with the Grand Xuan Dynasty just like us these past few years. How would they have had the leisure to provoke powers outside of the Royal Reed Sea?”

Zhang Qiansong said rather hoarsely, “It seems like the lack of news regarding the Radiant Light Sect’s Deng Sen, Sun Hao and some others is related to this person and his sect behind him.”

“The Radiant Light Sect’s Elder of the Eternal Light Palace, Deng Sen who’s at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the Seeing Divinity stage?” Wang Wenming’s expression turned grave, “Deng Sen can be ranked in the top five within the Eternal Light Palace. Counting even the guest Elders, Deng Sen is also one of the top twenty-five experts of the entire Radiant Light Sect. If what this Yan Zhaoge says is true, not only is he himself shocking, the sect behind him cannot be underestimated as well.”

Still having casually come to the Royal Reed Sea where the Radiant Light Sect was active even after having slain Deng Sen and the other seven, this meant that the other party likely didn’t care about the threat of the Radiant Light Sect at all, seeing those who had been slain as just merely being dead.

At the same time that he had offended the Radiant Light Sect, he had even slain a Martial Saint who guarded a region of the Grand Xuan Dynasty without any reservations whatsoever. From this, it also seemed to prove that he was sufficiently backed up in his confidence.

Zhang Qiansong seemed to remember something as he hurriedly said, “The reason for him having been able to trap Yang Zhaozhen and prevent him from fleeing was a strange treasure that could actually manifest as a massive palace.”

“That palace was overflowing with dragon qi, every single brick and tile there seemingly being constructed of the bones and scales of true dragons, their overall value being hard to estimate.”

“Able to have such an abundant foundation and accumulation, it doesn’t seem like something that just any ordinary power can possess.”

Wang Wenming pondered for a moment before saying, “Perhaps he wants to understand the Radiant Light Sect’s situation, perhaps he wants to find an ally in the Royal Reed Sea. Anyway, since he has established contact with our sect, he should have the intention of forging a relationship with us somewhat. Our sect can have more interactions with him and his sect behind him.”

“This matter is of the utmost consequence. Guide this person to the Flourishing Peace Region to meet with senior apprentice-uncle Wu. I still have to sit over the Phoenix Bearing Region for some time more.”

Zhang Qiansong was rather surprised, “Elder Wu has arrived in the Flourishing Peace Region?”

Wang Wenming nodded, not speaking.

He gazed into the distant horizon with seemingly no focal point within his gaze, “While Deng Sen did not possess a mid-grade Sacred Artifact, it would not have been easy at all for someone of the same cultivation level to kill him. After all, he cultivates in the Radiant Light Illuminating Art and a tortoise shell type martial art like the Inextinguishable Light Body.”

Zhang Qiansong and the others all looked like they deeply agreed with his analysis.

They had fought for half their lives with disciples of the Radiant Light Sect. Thus, they could not be any more familiar with the specialities of their martial arts.

If martial practitioners of the Dim Darkness Sect faced off against Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners of the same cultivation level who cultivated mainly in the Inextinguishable Light Body, while they would not be able to easily lose, it would be even more difficult for them to win.

Wang Wenming retracted his gaze, “Let’s go. Let me meet this heaven-defying genius for myself.”

While he had known that Yan Zhaoge was young, upon truly seeing him, Wang Wenming was still deeply taken aback.

Still, he didn’t appear like he undervalued Yan Zhaoge at all as he was full of praise towards him, at the same time also probing with differing intensities as he hoped to obtain more information from his words.

Yan Zhaoge allowed himself to be caught within Wang Wenming's web of pleasantries, not letting slip any new information at all.

While Wang Wenming was a little disappointed, he could still feel Yan Zhaoge's goodwill.

"Young Master Yan is virtuous, having sent the remains of our fellow disciple back to the Dim Darkness Sect. This Wang expresses his deep gratitude for this," Wang Wenming finally said, "This Wang still has to remain sitting over the Phoenix Bearing Region for a time. With so many battles ongoing, it would not be possible for me to properly welcome Young Master Yan. Still, I would like to invite Young Master Yan to my sect's main altar, allowing us all to express our gratitude to you together and properly act as hosts. I wonder what Young Master Yan thinks about this?"

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "I am fine with that. Still, I don't know whether it would be much of a hassle?"

Wang Wenming shook his head, saying, "Of course not. Young Master Yan overstates things."

"Young Master Yan can accompany Qiansong and the others to the Flourishing Peace Region first. Our Non-Brightness Hall's Elder Wu is currently sitting over the area. He will make the arrangements for you."

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, “The guest follows as the host intends.”

After they had conversed, they went their individual ways. Wang Wenming still had affairs to deal with in the Phoenix Bearing Region while Yan Zhaoge’s group travelled alongside Zhang Qiansong and the other Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners, heading to the Flourishing Peace Region.

“According to Zhang Qiansong’s words, Elder Wu is the First Seat Elder of one of the Dim Darkness Sect’s three halls, the Non-Brightness Hall,” As they walked, the corners of Yan Zhaoge’s lips arched slightly upwards, “He is superior to Elder Wang in terms of cultivation base, position and seniority.”

Scratching his head, Ah Hu said, “Young Master ah, will they be like the Wei Family, seeing that they don’t have enough forces to deal with us in the Phoenix Bearing Region and thus drawing us over to where they have more experts stationed?”

“While we are currently getting on rather well with the Dim Darkness Sect, people’s hearts are impossible to know, right? There is still more than a year’s time before your Extreme Yang Seal can be used again.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Bar any unforeseen complications, it is still not to that extent for the time being.”

Ah Hu thought about it, “You having displayed too shocking a power as well as potential, if they know that you are from the

World beyond Worlds, they would definitely hope to draw you in to join them. Still, they currently think that you possess some great background, fearing to act lightly.”

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, “In me having slain the Phoenix Bearing General of the Grand Xuan Dynasty without any reservations whatsoever, it seems to have misled those of the Dim Darkness Sect yet further.”

On hearing his words, Feng Yunsheng laughed, “Wasn’t this precisely your goal?”

Yan Zhaoge exclaimed righteously, “What’re you talking about? It was clearly that I couldn’t bear seeing the Phoenix Bearing Region exploited and oppressed by the Grand Xuan Dynasty for the long term, the anti-Xuan rebels being rampantly slaughtered. Therefore, I lent a helping hand in their time of need, exterminating the tyrant and upholding the peace.”

HSSB 630: The Path Of A Martial Saint

Looking at Yan Zhaoge who was brimming with righteousness, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu both didn't have much of a reaction to this, Ah Hu chuckling in a silly manner while Feng Yunsheng nodded very insincerely, "Right, right. The most righteous one is you."

After having laughed, Feng Yunsheng knit her brows slightly, "The Dim Darkness Sect will definitely try to check things out from the Radiant Light Sect, verifying the fate of Deng Sen of the others and checking your background while they are at it. At that time, won't they know that we are not locals of the World beyond Worlds, instead coming from a lower world?"

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, "Managing to confirm the deaths of Deng Sen and the others will already be their utmost limit."

Feng Yunsheng raised her brows, "Right, let alone so many experts of theirs having been lost and how it has completely lowered the face of the Radiant Light Sect, even if it is just for the Extreme Yang Seal and the Extreme Yin Crown, the Radiant Light Sect will still keep the information under wraps with all their might."

"Even if the Dim Darkness Sect has spies in the Radiant Light Sect, their positions also wouldn't be too high. Otherwise, the Radiant Light Sect would already have been destroyed many times over."

Yan Zhaoge said smilingly, “It is fine even if we are exposed. All of my words were completely true. It is not my problem that they thought about it that way.”

Ah Hu drew back the corners of his mouth, “Young Master, that first requires us to have strength that they must be wary of. Otherwise, they wouldn’t even have to reason things out with us at all.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right, it is precisely so. That is why we just need to tide through this starting period.”

“While I can only wield a portion of the Extreme Yang Seal’s strength now, it is already equivalent to the power of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact.”

At this point, Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Still, it’s a pity that it only has the strength for a single strike. Currently, I am rather more concerned about that supreme Rahu treasure of magnificent dimness the Radiant Light Sect is looking for. Sadly, the Northern Ocean Clone has still yet to make any discoveries about it.”

Feng Yunsheng asked, “Your Northern Ocean Clone has already entered the vicinity of the Radiant Light Sect’s influence?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “That’s right.”

Feng Yunsheng pondered as she said, “Speaking of which, the

Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao and the others who descended into the Eight Extremities World that second time only saw you and Chief as well as the Extreme Yang Seal at the World Illuminating Peak.”

“Of those who descended the first time, Deng Sen and the others who saw your Northern Ocean Clone are all dead without exception. Little Wan and Tang Yonghao who were brought up to this world by Zhang Chao had already left before your return to the Eight Extremities World with him.”

“Those of the Radiant Light Sect should be wholly unaware of the existence of the Northern Ocean Clone?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled upon hearing her words, “It is precisely so.”

They all travelled together, traversing the broad heavens and earth.

On the way there, smoke could be seen flaring up in many places. It wasn't just those of the Dim Darkness Sect raising the banner of rebellion. Yan Zhaoge even witnessed some Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners engaged in a bloodied battle with the warriors of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

After a long journey, they finally arrived in the Flourishing Peace Region. This place was already no longer beneath the heavens of the Grand Xuan Dynasty. Instead, it had been a fixed stronghold of the Dim Darkness Sect all along.

The one who appeared before Yan Zhaoge, Zhang Qiansong and the others was not the First Seat Elder of the Dim Darkness Sect's Non-Brightness Hall Wu Zixiu but an Elder of their Primordial Darkness Hall, Nie Sheng.

This Elder Nie, Nie Sheng, was also extraordinary, being a Grand Elder of the Dim Darkness Sect who primarily handled their matters in the southern region of the Royal Reed Sea.

Currently, the Dim Darkness Sect having risen up in heated revolt in the southern part of the Royal Reed Sea within the Grand Xuan Dynasty's domain, it was Nie Sheng who led it as the one in charge.

It was worth mentioning that Liang Zhichao who had perished in the Vast Ocean World that year had been a direct apprentice-brother of this Nie Sheng.

Nie Sheng was naturally deeply grateful for Yan Zhaoge having sent Liang Zhichao's remains back to the Dim Darkness Sect. He even came out personally to help Yan Zhaoge's group settle down there.

After Nie Sheng and the others had left, Ah Hu finally heaved a sigh of relief, "Good fella. This is still my first time seeing an expert at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm."

"Even though he appears approachable, I still felt all the hairs on my entire body standing on end."

Ah Hu usually had a very wide heart, but even he felt cold sweat trickling down his back now.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “When Martial Artists or those who recently entered the Martial Scholar realm are facing you, they have this same exact feeling as well.”

“According to the words of Zhang Qiansong and the others, that First Seat Elder Wu Zixiu of the Non-Brightness Hall has an even higher cultivation base, being a fifth level Martial Saint?” Feng Yunsheng who was seated cross-legged asked curiously, “From the ancient records of pre-Great Calamity times, the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm is known as the mid Seeing Divinity stage?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right. There are ten levels and three major stages in the Martial Saint realm as well. The first to third levels are known as the Merging Avatar stage.”

“Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters manifest their true essence into an avatar, refining their true martial avatars. If they can successfully cultivate to merge these true martial avatars with their fleshly bodies perfectly, they can step into the Martial Saint realm. Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood, one’s cultivation base will soar tremendously in all areas.”

“The body merging with the avatar, one attains the first level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Merging Avatar stage.”

“The avatar merging with the spirit, one attains the second level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Merging Avatar stage.”

“When finally the body, avatar and spirit have all merged together as one, becoming indistinguishable from the other, one attains the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Yet further is a major bottleneck, which is that between the Merging Avatar stage and the Seeing Divinity stage.”

“The ancient records say ‘Breaking through space, able to See Divinity’. The ‘Divinity’ here does not refer to the Buddhas and divinities of religions, also not referring to one’s divine soul.”

“The ‘Divinity’ here refers to the various acupoints of the human body.”

“Seeing the acupoints within the body becomes possible at the peak of the Body Refinement realm. However, these acupoints are still acupoints, being limited and restricted within the human body.”

“In truth, the acupoints of the human body are like the numerous stars within the skies of the universe.”

The human body resembles an enclosed universe of its own, the acupoints being the stars that are like the divine souls which reign over the heavens and the earth.

When martial practitioners have refined their bodies to the point

of being like universes, the acupoints of the human bodies can resonate with the stars of the universe, breaking through the obstruction of space between the heavens and the earth as the refined acupoints gain divinity.

This is the true meaning of ‘Breaking through space, able to See Divinity’.

When experts of the third level of the Martial Saint realm have refined their first acupoint, they would have attained the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Seeing Divinity stage.

Afterwards, through the ceaseless tempering of all their acupoints to form divine souls, these will together cause the martial practitioner to achieve their true martial divinity, limitless and flawless.

After having refined the acupoints and achieved divinity, the martial practitioner will possess a certain level of ability to resist the power of dimensions. Thus, experts who have attained the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm can independently ascend, coming to the World beyond Worlds without the help of any protective treasures.

Yan Zhaoge said, “As for after the Seeing Divinity stage, there would exist another major bottleneck. That would be attempting to ascend the Immortal Bridge. The seventh level of the Martial Saint realm is also known as the early Immortal Bridge stage.”

“The founding Emperor Xuanwen of the Grand Xuan Dynasty

was at the eighth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Immortal Bridge stage. Thus, he was able to suppress the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect and the other major powers who had high-grade Sacred Artifacts but no Immortal Bridge experts, becoming the overlord of the Royal Reed Sea.”

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu nodded repeatedly at his words.

“While Elder Nie has treated us very suitably, that Elder Wu has not appeared, and the matter of sending us to the Dim Darkness Sect’s main altar was also not mentioned,” Feng Yunsheng asked, “Might there be some unique situation in them wanting to keep us in the Flourishing Peace Region?”

HSSB 631: I'm Still Very Popular

While they had doubts about it, Yan Zhaoge's group settled down at the branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect in the Flourishing Peace Region.

Their actions were not restricted as they could move freely as they liked.

Whatever requests they had, the Dim Darkness Sect would satisfy most of them as was possible.

If they wanted to see Nie Sheng or the other higher echelon experts, they would similarly not be refused.

Still, the people of the Dim Darkness Sect did not mention the main matters at hand, especially not talking about guiding the three of them to their main altar.

“Do they need more time to verify the deaths of Deng Sen and the other Radiant Light Sect experts?” Ah Hu scratched his head, “Or could it be something else?”

There were several cities surrounding this branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect, all these cities rather bustling and filled with life. The three of them strolled through one of these cities, appraising everything there.

Hearing Ah Hu's question, Yan Zhaoge answered casually, “Let's

just wait and see for now.”

He surveyed the surroundings, seeing quite a few martial practitioners active within the city. Not only were there Dim Darkness Sect disciples, there were disciples of other powers of the Flourishing Peace Region as well.

Their cultivation bases varied. Still, more of them were on the low side as many Martial Artists could be seen.

Amongst the storeowners of the city, while there were martial practitioners, there were also many ordinary people who were unskilled in martial arts.

Walking amongst them, Yan Zhaoge was in a rather good mood.

The civilisation was liberalised here, especially having few reservations towards those proficient in martial arts. Just having walked for a while, Yan Zhaoge had already discovered so many young girls staring at him with heated gazes.

It was just that seeing Feng Yunsheng who was walking beside him, they could only helplessly retract their envious gazes.

“I’m still very popular,” Yan Zhaoge chuckled towards Feng Yunsheng, as full of himself as could be.

Feng Yunsheng nodded, the picture of solemnness, “I should really hide you so no one can see you.”

Exchanging glances, the two could not help but shake their heads and laugh.

While the marketplace in the city was not all that well known, being comparatively smaller in scale as well, as Yan Zhaoge strolled within, he could see quite a number of things which were common there yet could not be found in places like the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World.

These things had not been rare before the Great Calamity, yet had gone extinct thereafter.

Still, observing the trading going on in this marketplace, it was evident that many of these things still existed in the World beyond Worlds.

Perhaps there were things which were extinct here yet could instead be found in the lower worlds.

Comparatively, however, the great thousand worlds of pre-Great Calamity times had been preserved in the most complete state in the World beyond Worlds.

Yan Zhaoge's group had been guessing about what the Dim Darkness Sect was up to. Meanwhile, after Elder Nie Sheng of the Dim Darkness Sect had gotten them settled down, he went directly to the coremost region of this branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect.

Inside a room there was a black-clothed old man who was currently staring at the formation before him in a daze.

This formation seemed to be enveloped by a black fog, no spiritual light visible within at all.

Entering the room, Nie Sheng bowed towards the black-clothed old man, “Elder Wu.”

The First Seat Elder of the Dim Darkness Sect’s Non-Brightness Hall, Wu Zixiu, continued staring at the formation before him as he did not rise, “No need for formalities.”

Nie Sheng came beside Wu Zixiu, saying, “While he seems young, he is careful with his words. I could not get anything useful out of him.”

Wu Zixiu nodded slowly upon hearing his words, pondering deeply as he did not speak.

Nie Sheng glanced at the formation before him, “Elder Wu, should we send them away first? It is not far from the date of the ritual. Leaving so many unknown people here, it just isn’t safe at the end of the day. Of course, we definitely cannot send them to the main altar.”

Wu Zixiu said, “If we have no discoveries, we can only send them away first. Still...”

Nie Sheng asked, “Elder Wu, are you suspecting something? Are you suspecting that they are related to the Radiant Light Sect, having come here trying to fool us?”

“We will very soon know whether Deng Sen and the others are really dead,” Wu Zixiu said, “As for this young man, he is not a descendant of the Radiant Light Sect at the very least. His martial arts are not those of the Radiant Light Sect. Wang Wenming still has at least bit of discernment.”

“Killing a Martial Saint as a Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster, this young man indeed possesses shocking talent. Also, the martial arts that he cultivates must definitely be extraordinary. He should have a great background. Even if he is related to the Radiant Light Sect, it would only be a relationship of cooperation rather than servitude.”

“This old man feels more like he and those behind him should not be in cahoots with the Radiant Light Sect.”

Wu Zixiu muttered to himself, “This person claims to hail from outside of the Royal Reed Sea. This should be believable. Still, the problem is-where does he come from?”

“This young man may have a very great background. Wang Wenming says that the language he uses is purely the ancient tongue commonly used in pre-Great Calamity times?”

Nie Sheng nodded, “Yes, that’s right.”

“There are still people who use the ancient language of pre-Great Calamity times in the World beyond Worlds now,” He considered Wu Zixiu’s words, “Elder Wu, you already have a guess?”

Wu Zixiu hesitated for a moment before asking, “This old man is thinking-could this be related to the Southeastern Exalt?”

Nie Sheng was shocked, “The Southeastern Exalt shouldn’t interfere in matters of the Royal Reed Sea? To him, it is only a small matter. Why would he have to bother his prestigious self with this?”

“That’s right, logically speaking,” While he had said so, Wu Zixiu’s expression was solemn as he did not relax in the least, “Still, the history of us and the Radiant Light Sect is ultimately different from that of other powers, after all...”

Hearing his words, Nie Sheng’s expression turned grave as well, “The Divine Sect is already a matter of the past. Having had so many people rob it when it had been compromised, continually taking what was left, over the years, those treasures which might catch the eyes of those prestigious figures have all long since been taken. If there were, we would be the clearest on it.”

Wu Zixiu shook his head slightly, “The other side may not definitely think this way.”

Nie Sheng pondered for a moment before his expression suddenly changed slightly, “Could it be that there is a unique situation over

on the Radiant Light Sect's side? Weren't we still feeling curious earlier over why Deng Sen and the others had suddenly vanished?"

Wu Zixiu slowly nodded, "This possibility does indeed exist."

"If that is so, it will be hard to tell fortune and calamity," Nie Sheng smiled bitterly, "While our sect and the Radiant Light Sect are irrevocable enemies, we currently have the common enemy that is the Grand Xuan Dynasty. Now is the time when the ongoing battles are the most demanding. While I hope for the destruction of the Radiant Light Sect always, we are currently reliant on each other."

Wu Zixiu sighed, "Not being able to confirm their identities, we cannot casually make arrangements as to what to do with them. Sending them to the main altar would be even less possible a choice..."

Nie Sheng nodded, agreeing deeply with him, "Some time will still be needed to confirm the fates of Deng Sen and the others. We can make use of this time to check their backgrounds properly for the main altar. It is just that..."

He laughed bitterly, "It is just that things aren't calm here, and the ritual will also be beginning very soon. We will have to coordinate with the main altar."

Wu Zixiu thought for a moment before saying, "How about we get our disciples to check their backgrounds?"

Nie Sheng frowned, “How so? A youngster like this who possesses such shocking potential-either we forge a good relationship with him or we get rid of him as soon as possible with all our might. If we check his background lightly and things grow bad between us yet we do not kill him, we might be leaving behind a future source of calamity for us.”

Wu Zixiu said, “What are you saying? The actual thoughts of this youngster aside, he does not have any ill intentions towards our sect, at least from the surface. Instead, he has had enmities with both the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Radiant Light Sect.”

“Checking his background-there are many methods for that.”

HSSB 632: Awaiting With Bated Breath

The Myriad Dragon Palace shrunk. Within it, Yan Zhaoge calmly watched numerous streams of dragon qi coiling, transforming into a dragon of light.

The light dragon coiled around the shaft of a jet-black spear, both claws mightily grasping it.

The low-grade Sacred Artifact, the Black Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear, shook unceasingly, golden light flickering intermittently on the shaft of the spear.

Yan Zhaoge reached out, grabbing the handle of the spear which instantly grew even more restless.

The spirituality of a Sacred Artifact far surpassed that of spirit artifacts. It required more effort from Yan Zhaoge in order to tame it.

Still, suppressed by the Myriad Dragon Palace, this treasured spear was also unable to break free.

Grinding it down with time, Yan Zhaoge would manage to tame it, just as he had tamed the Dawn Sun Crown that he had obtained from Yang Zhanhua, that Elder of the Radiant Light Sect, previously.

The Dawn Sun Crown had already long since been tamed by Yan

Zhaoge as it was now resting peacefully in Broad Creed Mountain.

While he did not have the assistance of the Northern Ocean Clone right now, as Yan Zhaoge grasped the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear, sigils lit up on his palm, stamping downwards along the body of the spear.

The sigils that were stamped down on the spear grew in number till finally marks seemed to truly have been inscribed on the spear itself.

As time passed, the restlessness of the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear seemed to abate somewhat.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, retracting his palm.

He strolled within the Myriad Dragon Palace. Many different spaces had been opened within such that it did not consist of merely the palace itself.

Within one of these spaces sat Feng Yunsheng, her black sabre unsheathed and placed horizontally on her thigh.

Accompanied by her breathing, streams of dragon qi entered her body as dragon patterns vaguely seemed to appear on her face.

Appraising her with a glance and seeing that there were no problems, Yan Zhaoge took his leave.

Leaving the Myriad Dragon Palace, Yan Zhaoge immediately grew, going from the size of his thumb back to his original size.

Now, Ah Hu entered from outside, involuntarily scratching his head as he saw Yan Zhaoge, “Young Master, I asked around and found that the situation in the outside world seems even more chaotic.”

While they had temporarily been kept at the Flourishing Peace Region, the Dim Darkness Sect had not restricted Yan Zhaoge and the others from hearing about news.

In truth, even if Yan Zhaoge’s group left now just like this, the people of the Dim Darkness Sect would most likely not stop them.

With the tacit permission of Wu Zixiu and Nie Sheng, apart from some exceptionally important secrets, most of the information reports that could be obtained here at the Dim Darkness Sect’s branch altar had been made available to Yan Zhaoge.

Pan-Pan’s fat body lay there, resembling a small mountain of meat in his laziness.

Yan Zhaoge did not stand on ceremony either as he leaned back against Pan-Pan, seemingly sinking into a massive chair of fur.

“What sort of chaos do you mean?” Yan Zhaoge asked, Ah Hu replying, “The current leader of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the third

generation Emperor Xuanmu, has left the capital of the Grand Xuan and come personally leading his troops.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “It is not an wise decision. While Emperor Xuanmu is powerful, being a sixth level Martial Saint with a cultivation base of the late Seeing Divinity stage, he is incomparable to his grandfather as well as his father, being far from able to dominate the entire Royal Reed Sea.”

“It would be fine back in his old nest. Having left the capital and lost the geographical advantage, how would he be able to face a bunch of opponents who resemble wolves and tigers?”

“Even if his opponents are also staying guarded against one another, not being able to join hands, this move by Emperor Xuanmu is still too reckless, unless...”

Yan Zhaoge’s eyes narrowed momentarily into slits, “Unless he has something to back him up.”

Ah Hu continued, “Next, there’s also the uncle of the one surnamed Yang that you killed in the Phoenix Bearing Region, Young Master. That Marquis Haicheng of the Grand Xuan Dynasty has been searching for you in the southern regions of the Royal Reed Sea over this period of time. I heard that he’s already arrived in the vicinity of the Flourishing Peace Region.”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged nonchalantly, “Wu Zixiu and Nie Sheng, those two great Dim Darkness Sect Elders, are not just there for show.”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest laugh, “That’s true.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before standing up, smiling, “Come on, let’s go for a walk.”

Ah Hu followed after him, “Young Master, are we just going to be wasting our time with the Dim Darkness Sect here like this?”

“That definitely won’t happen,” Yan Zhaoge said as he walked, “There is no rush now. After a bit more, we will be able to speak. Delaying the time a little, it would be more advantageous for us when we do talk to them. Of course, we can’t drag it out for too long.”

Walking within the Dim Darkness Sect’s branch altar, while Yan Zhaoge did not set off the defensive formations that were located there, he was also silently comprehending the spiritual qi flow there as he walked.

“It’s actually stronger in the day and weaker at night? I’m not at the wrong place, right? This is the Dim Darkness Sect’s place, not the Radiant Light Sect’s,” Yan Zhaoge blinked, “The formation vaguely seems to be going to circulate in reverse. Are they preparing for some special ceremony?”

As he pondered, a commotion suddenly resounded from up ahead.

Yan Zhaoge looked over, seeing that there were two groups of Dim Darkness Sect disciples currently embroiled in a dispute.

The people of both sides were rather young and low in seniority. Still, their cultivation bases were not low as they were mostly comprised of Martial Scholars.

While there were Martial Artists as well, they appeared to be newly entered disciples of the Dim Darkness Sect just come to join in the commotion with their senior apprentice-brothers.

There were Martial Grandmasters leading both groups who were currently locked in a heated argument.

Yan Zhaoge caught the gist of it. The two sides respectively belonged to the Non-Brightness Hall and the Primordial Darkness Hall of the Dim Darkness Sect.

They were currently arguing over the proficiency of their seniors in alchemy.

It was mentioned that there would soon be a competition between both sides. The disciples of both halls were currently all red-faced arguing that their side would be the one to obtain victory, neither being able to convince the other.

“I wonder what the level of alchemy is in this World beyond Worlds. I heard that the Dim Darkness Sect is rather famed for its alchemy here in the Royal Reed Sea. I don’t mind going over to

watch it,” An interested Yan Zhaoge told Ah Hu, “Check out where the location of the competition will be and whether outsiders will be able to spectate.”

Ah Hu nodded and went over to them, returning after a moment, “Young Master, we can go and watch as well. It’s not far, just up ahead.”

Amidst his words, the two bickering sides of disciples were already loudly heading forth to spectate.

Yan Zhaoge followed after them somewhat interestedly. When he arrived, he discovered that the competition was not in the area of pill concoction but instead restoring a deficient pill formula.

Yan Zhaoge felt even more interested with this. As compared to actual pill concoction, attempting to restore deficient pill formulas was more of a test of one’s skill in alchemy.

Wu Zixiu and Nie Sheng sat in a room behind the pill concocting hall.

Nie Sheng asked, “Elder Wu, the Southeastern Exalt is proficient in pill concoction, that I know. Still, it is not only the Southeastern Exalt who is proficient in it. How can we judge just based on that?”

Wu Zixiu said slowly, “Therefore, it is not pill concoction but projecting pill formulas that we are doing now.”

“This old man likes analysing the dao of alchemy. Still, guiltily enough, whilst being greatly hungry for knowledge, my skill in it is still sorely deficient.”

Nie Sheng shook his head, “No need to be humble, Elder Wu. You are our sect’s top alchemy expert. Everyone is always greatly in admiration of you.”

Wu Zixiu said, “I myself am clear on my own longtime faults. Still, there are still some uses for this. Even for the alchemical methods of powers outside of the Royal Reed Sea, while I only know a little about them, it is still sufficient to identify where they originate from.”

“It’s fine if this young man holds it in and doesn’t make a move. As long as he is tempted to and thus acts, this old man will be able to tell his origins from his paths of thought in the restoration process.”

The old man sighed lightly, “Let us await with bated breath.”

HSSB 633: Too Low Level, Can't Catch His Eye

The Dim Darkness Sect contained three halls, the Non-Brightness Hall, the Primordial Darkness Hall and the Obscure Dimness Hall.

It was the Non-Brightness Hall and the Primordial Darkness Hall that were competing right now.

Both parties were Martial Grandmaster experts, one being at the late Essence Spirit stage while the other was at the early Essence Talisman stage.

While there was a gap between their cultivation bases, at this level, one's attainments in alchemy depended more on their individual skill, their cultivation bases not being a decisive factor.

Some Martial Grandmasters even had higher attainments in alchemy than Martial Saints. This was not all that rare a thing.

At the very least, after Yan Zhaoge had glanced twice at them, he felt that the Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of the Non-Brightness Hall might be somewhat more proficient in the area of alchemy.

Not having to personally concoct pills now, the possible effects of the discrepancy in their cultivation bases were therefore completely wiped away.

Projecting and restoring pill formulas was purely in the theoretical domain. While there was the suspicion of them not knowing what they were talking about, Yan Zhaoge could observe things more directly this way.

“Oh, their proficiency isn’t low...” Yan Zhaoge secretly nodded to himself after watching for a moment, “Growing from the low to the high, the World beyond Worlds has also inherited the most legacies from pre-Great Calamity times, or one might say developed the fastest. Its standard is not just a little bit higher than the Eight Extremities World, Floating Life World and Vast Ocean World.”

Ah Hu secretly sent Yan Zhaoge a sound transmission, “Young Master, who do you think will win?”

“The one from the Non-Brightness Hall,” Yan Zhaoge replied casually, “Still, if I were to say, both of them should be considered losers.”

Ah Hu stared, looking rather blankly at Yan Zhaoge.

Looking at that pill formula, Yan Zhaoge said casually, “To them, how can restoring an incomplete pill formula come so easily?”

“If it could be completed within a short period of time, this pill formula would already long since have been restored fully with pills concocted using the suitable ingredients. Why would it still have been used for a competition?”

“The content of their competition is actually only to see who can restore more of those contents within a set period of time. Of course, the precondition to this is that they cannot make a mistake.”

“Although that one of the Primordial Darkness Hall is a little faster now, he has already made a mistake,” Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “The one from the Non-Brightness Hall is fine for now. Still, slow labour in careful work. He is just much too slow.”

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Young Master, do you have the complete pill formula?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “I don’t. Still, after having viewed the contents of the pill formula, it should be a pill known as the Scenic Heart Pill that was rather common in pre-Great Calamity times but has already been discontinued now. I had not thought that I would see a remnant portion of its formula here.”

He was not lying to Ah Hu. Yan Zhaoge indeed didn’t have the formula for the Scenic Heart Pill, the reason for this actually being that the level of this pill was just too low...

Still, Yan Zhaoge’s attainments in the dao of alchemy were just too much higher than everyone here.

With just a mere few glances, Yan Zhaoge already had a rough approximate of what both sides were unable to project and restore within a short amount of time.

After all, aside from artifact forging, what he was most proficient in were alchemy and formations.

Of these, formations had been painstakingly trained on by him afterwards while alchemy had been his forte all along.

Still, he had not been able to display too much of it initially, due to the fact that he had left an impression on others of not being very proficient at alchemy in the days of his youth.

The time when he had helped the Eldest Prince Zhao Yuan to beat down Zhao Hao in the Eastern Tang Kingdom that year was a special case, having been in consideration of the national situation.

Accompanied by his increase in cultivation base, as there were more and more places he went to with his experience growing richer as well, he could naturally grow gradually in the area of alchemy, allowing his true grasp of it to be displayed more and more over the years.

Ah Hu chuckled, egging Yan Zhaoge on, “Young Master, aren’t you intending to show them a thing or two? Letting them know what really is called standard?”

Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly, “Showing a thing or two would also not be done in front of them. Even them being able to understand what is shown would also be a problem.”

Ah Hu stared, only recovering after a long time whereupon he

shot Yan Zhaoge a thumbs up, “Young Master, I really worship you so much!”

Yan Zhaoge composedly and leisurely watched the competition between the two Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners like a teacher watching two students squabbling.

To him, victory and defeat wasn't really of any consequence at all in this competition. He was merely observing these two people to project the alchemy standard of the Dim Darkness Sect, therefore doing so for the Royal Reed Sea and the entire World beyond Worlds as well by extension.

Yan Zhaoge was in a leisurely mood, yet Wu Zixiu and Nie Sheng felt pained.

Nie Sheng smiled bitterly as he looked at Wu Zixiu, “Elder Wu, what if he doesn't go over? Could it be that he isn't proficient in this?”

Wu Zixiu shook his head, saying confidently, “That can't be it. His expression is not that of someone who is ignorant of the ways of the art. Instead, he appears full of confidence. Heh, I'm afraid that he might be scorning the level of the Scenic Heart Pill for being too low.”

Nie Sheng frowned, “In not speaking up, is it due to politeness or has he realised our intentions?”

Wu Zixiu pondered for a moment before shaking his head, “He should not have detected it. If he has, either he is being polite or he is completely disdainful of even bothering with it.”

The old man sighed, “From the looks of things, his level might be even higher than what this old man had thought.”

Nie Sheng pondered for a moment, “What if he is unrelated to the Southeastern Exalt, coming from an even more faraway place?”

Wu Zixiu fell silent.

If Yan Zhaoge was unrelated to the Southeastern Exalt and instead hailed from an even more distant place, he would have overstepped his bounds!

If it was merely normal adventuring and nothing cropped up, that would be fine. However, if something cropped up and he had gotten on good terms with their Dim Darkness Sect, the Southeastern Exalt might even be provoked and enraged after the incident.

From how it appeared now, Yan Zhaoge having enmity with the Radiant Light Sect and also just having slain someone of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, it didn’t seem like nothing would happen at all.

Wu Zixiu slowly exhaled, “Not being able to clarify his background, I just cannot rest at ease.”

Nie Sheng looked at Wu Zixiu for a while, “Elder Wu, it cannot be that you are intending to go on in person, right?”

Wu Zixiu said, “That won’t be necessary.”

Saying thus, he summoned someone inside. It was a Non-Brightness Hall Elder who was at the first level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Merging Avatar stage.

Nie Sheng recognised him as Wu Zixiu’s personal disciple, Chen Ke.

Elder Chen Ke possessing Wu Zixiu’s teachings in his martial arts aside, he was also outstanding in the domain of alchemy, being one of the peak figures amongst the Dim Darkness Sect’s Merging Avatar Martial Saints.

After Wu Zixiu had explained things to him, Chen Ke nodded, “Abiding by Master’s instructions.”

The next moment, Chen Ke appeared in the pill concoction hall.

Looking as if he had just arrived there by chance, he exchanged greetings with Yan Zhaoge. The Dim Darkness Sect disciples bowed to him as well, after which he indicated for the match to continue.

Chen Ke began chatting casually with Yan Zhaoge. Yan Zhaoge discovered that his attainments in alchemy were really not bad, being even more brilliant than those two currently competing Martial Grandmasters.

Like this, Yan Zhaoge was not in a hurry to leave as he chatted casually with Chen Ke whilst waiting for the match to end.

The match would not have to be examined and debated over with the other party. Instead, Chen Ke would act as their judge. While Chen Ke was an Elder of the Non-Brightness Hall, the martial practitioners of the Primordial Darkness Hall did not voice any objections to this.

Chen Ke glanced at Yan Zhaoge from the corner of his eye before taking the lead in appraising their work.

HSSB 634: You Can't Not Admit It!

The Dim Darkness Sect had indeed only gotten their hands on a deficient pill formula of the Scenic Heart Pill.

Still, having set his mind on this, Wu Zixiu had naturally made preparations for this by projecting and restoring the pill formula himself.

A pill formula which would be rather taxing for those of the junior generation would not be so hard for an expert in alchemy at the level of Wu Zixiu.

It was just that Wu Zixiu would usually not be bothered with pill formulas like the Scenic Heart Pill's, having more important things to attend to.

Due to his plan to test Yan Zhaoge this time, Wu Zixiu had rushed out the pill formula.

With Wu Zixiu's instructions in mind, Chen Ke calmly evaluated the results of both parties.

As Yan Zhaoge had said, that Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster of the Primordial Darkness Hall had made a mistake in the projection process.

Having made a first mistake, more would naturally follow.

Meanwhile, while that Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of the Non-Brightness Hall had a lower cultivation base, he was superior in the domain of alchemy, being stable in his projections as well.

Victory and defeat had already been made clear. Still, rather than ending things off after having judged the results, Chen Ke continued on the foundations of both parties from the competition, projecting and restoring the pill formula of the Scenic Heart Pill yet further.

As he projected, he explained things for the Dim Darkness Sect disciples who were present.

Of the many Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners gathered in the pill concoction hall, aside from those who had come here to join in the commotion, they were mostly interested in alchemy as well. Chen Ke made use of this chance to give them a lesson.

The Dim Darkness Sect disciples naturally treasured this rare chance, focusing well as they listened.

Yan Zhaoge also smilingly listened from the sidelines.

Speaking from conscience, he felt that Chen Ke was still somewhat skilled in alchemy, his thoughts in projecting and restoring the pill formula being clear with the paths accurate. While it seemed rather unwieldy, the depths of his skill could still be seen.

Still, as he continued listening, Yan Zhaoge just felt that it was a little wrong.

Even as Chen Ke was explaining things to the Dim Darkness Sect disciples, he was actually also observing Yan Zhaoge in secret.

Noticing Yan Zhaoge's gradually changing gaze, Chen Ke's heart jolted slightly. The words that his Master Wu Zixiu had told him earlier surfaced within his mind.

“In Master's pill formula, I intentionally left an error at the end. See if that Yan Zhaoge can spot it.”

“If he points it out, make use of the chance to interact with him, hearing his complete paths of thought in the projection of the pill formula of the Scenic Heart Pill.”

Whilst thinking about this, there were no changes in Chen Ke's expression as he continued with his explanation.

Yan Zhaoge patiently heard Chen Ke out and thought for a bit before communicating to him via sound transmission, “Elder Chen, pardon my suddenness, but there seems to be some problems with this pill formula of this Scenic Heart Pill.”

While he liked to show off, act cool and stand in the limelight, as they were still on rather friendly terms with the Dim Darkness Sect now, Yan Zhaoge did not directly question Chen Ke before everyone as he instead chose to use sound transmission to interact

with just him.

Chen Ke's gaze turned serious, "He indeed discovered it!"

Chen Ke had analysed the pill formula as well, finding that his Master's projection had been extremely perfect.

While Wu Zixiu had intentionally left behind a flaw, it was actually concealed very deeply. If he had not been told about it, Chen Ke would not have discovered it even after having looked a few times. He would have had to look through the entire thing several times before detecting that problem.

It was even to the point that according to Chen Ke's analysis, it was not accurate to call it a flaw. It would instead be more appropriate to call that one tiny deficiency a cause for regret.

If he had concocted a pill according to the current formula, the concoction might indeed succeed, just that the quality of the pill would be a little lower.

But Yan Zhaoge had actually discovered it immediately?

"Could this person possess the original version of the Scenic Heart Pill's pill formula that was prevalent in pre-Great Calamity times?" Chen Ke could not help but think.

While he suspected so, he remained outwardly calm as he replied via sound transmission, "Oh? This pill formula of the Scenic Heart

Pill has been lost since the time of the Great Calamity. Our sect only managed to obtain a deficient pill formula by chance. Could Young Master Yan possess a complete pill formula from pre-Great Calamity times?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I don’t. It is just that when those of your sect were competing just now, this Yan also tried projecting it a little.”

Chen Ke asked slowly, “I wonder what Young Master Yan has noticed?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “In the formula, the amount of the ingredient, Thousand Scale Blood Droplets, is fifty percent more than it should be.”

“Hmmm...hmmm?” Chen Ke had just been about to nod when he suddenly realised that something was wrong.

This was different from the flaw that his Master, Wu Zixiu, had told him about!

“So he’s actually just pretending to be knowledgeable,” Realisation suddenly flashed through Chen Ke’s gaze as he unconsciously opened his mouth to rebut.

Still, the words had just been about to leave his mouth when he stopped in his tracks. Chen Ke was proficient in the dao of alchemy as well. Carefully pondering on Yan Zhaoge’s words, he suddenly

felt that...it seemed like...perhaps they did make sense somewhat?

Chen Ke was astonished by this.

Yan Zhaoge continued at his own pace, “Then, there is thirty percent less of Clear Scenic Rocks. The effects will be better if you add in a little more.”

“Also, Grand Heart Grass Pith seems already to be extinct? Yes, it would still be fine using the flower pith of the Bright Cloud Flower as a substitute. Still, I think that if you use the grass pith of Middling Dragon Grass, the effects should be a little stronger.”

“Other than that, I feel that rather than using entire East Acorns, it would be better to dry them up first before crushing them into powder.”

“Finally, if you’re a little faster when opening the furnace and retrieving the pill, it would be easier to produce the pill and reduce the amount of ingredients needed as well.”

After having finished with all this, Yan Zhaoge looked sincerely towards Chen Ke, “These are all just small faults, perhaps being a little perfectionist. Still, I see that Elder Chen’s projection process is extremely intricate. Perhaps because you did it in short notice, some details have been overlooked. If you take notice of them, the pill formula of this Scenic Heart Pill would basically be perfected.”

“Of course, the precondition is that the required environmental

conditions can be met.”

He indeed wasn't overthinking things. On the contrary, Yan Zhaoge was truly feeling that the pill formula Chen Ke had provided was already pretty good, just feeling that it was rather a pity that it had not been at a level of perfection.

Therefore, he had felt less like showing them a thing of two, instead just having decided to help Chen Ke out.

Chen Ke sent a deep glance Yan Zhaoge's way. He was already unable to hear Yan Zhaoge's words, his mind being full of thoughts about how to improve the pill formula of the Scenic Heart Pill as Yan Zhaoge had just said.

Apart from crushing the Eastern Acorns into powder which was what Wu Zixiu had mentioned to him earlier, the rest were all problems that the two of them had never ever thought about before.

Being an experienced person, after carefully pondering on Yan Zhaoge's words, he felt that all of them made a lot of sense.

However, it was precisely because of this that he felt even more shocked.

Chen Ke barely composed himself, politely asking of Yan Zhaoge how he had projected the pill formula.

He wanted to confirm whether Yan Zhaoge had possessed the ancient pill formula from the very start.

Appraising him carefully with a glance, Yan Zhaoge nonchalantly gave him a few pointers. Just having heard them, Chen Ke was completely lost for words.

It was impossible not to admit his inferiority.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge before him who was not yet even thirty, Chen Ke even felt like he had lost his soul for a time.

After taking his leave of him, he returned to the room where Wu Zixiu and Nie Sheng were still anxiously waiting.

After hearing Chen Ke's narration, Wu Zixiu was rendered dazed on the spot.

When the old man had finally regained his wits, he could not help but laugh bitterly without end.

Afraid that he might feel put in a spot, Nie Sheng hurriedly said, "This youth is indeed skilled in alchemy. Still, Elder Wu should have been able to tell his background. We have still achieved our goal at the end of the day."

"Goal?" Wu Zixiu smirked before revealing a smile which appeared even uglier than crying, "I have been able to tell, but it is the same as not having been able to tell. No, that's wrong. It's even

worse than that.

HSSB 635: More Highly Skilled

Nie Sheng looked somewhat uncomprehendingly at Wu Zixiu.

Wu Zixiu sighed, “He used several different methods in projecting a single pill formula, some of which this old man could not even recognise.”

“He probably did not have to go through so many steps in projecting and restoring the pill formula originally. He must have intentionally done this due to having seen through our intentions.”

“Having comprehended so many principles of the dao of alchemy, it has instead prevented this old man from being able to tell what the true path he follows is. I can only say that his attainments in alchemy are definitely higher than mine.”

Wu Zixiu repeatedly shook his head, “He is expressing his dissatisfaction with us.”

Nie Sheng looked rather shockedly at Wu Zixiu, only saying after a long time, “In having intentionally concealed his background, this might mean that he has some unspeakable goal.”

Wu Zixiu said, “Which power doesn’t have their own secrets? It is just a pity that the other party is more highly skilled than me this time.”

Nie Sheng was silent for a moment before he asked, “Why don’t we dispatch someone out of the Royal Reed Sea to see the Southeastern Exalt? If he is notified beforehand and something really crops up, it would still be better at the very least.”

Wu Zixiu said, “If they are related to the Southeastern Exalt, that move would inevitably be a travesty.”

Nie Sheng reminded him, “The ritual will be beginning very soon.”

Wu Zixiu smiled bitterly, “This old man is aware of that.”

Nie Sheng shook his head, “Wang Wenming has really sent great trouble over. It might be a good thing in normal times. Still, it really makes for a headache at the current stage.”

Wu Zixiu said, “He doesn’t know that the main altar and the various branch altars are preparing for the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual together, not understanding our situation. By normal standards, we have handled him very appropriately, not having mistreated him in the least.”

Nie Sheng said, “Indeed. The ignorant are not to blame. It is just that we cannot overlook them so easily.”

Wu Zixiu slowly nodded, “The ritual is still the foremost priority. Let us send them away first. When the ritual has ended, we will send them to the main altar and get the Chief to make a decision.”

“Do not forget to be polite and mention anything else. With just his attainments in alchemy alone, it is already worth our sect forging a good relationship with him.”

Nie Sheng said upon hearing his words, “This is only natural.”

With only Wu Zixiu left within the room, he sighed, “How young! Able to attain such a cultivation base at such an age yet still having such high attainments in the dao of alchemy-how has he had so much time and energy for all this?”

Wu Zixiu laughed bitterly, feeling for the first time all these years that he seemed to have grown old.

As Yan Zhaoge returned to his temporary lodgings with Ah Hu, the latter asked curiously, “Young Master, what will be doing now?”

“If my predictions hold true, this branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect seems to be preparing for some major event,” Yan Zhaoge said thoughtfully, “It might be some ritual. Still, the exact situation cannot be determined now due to a lack of information.”

Yan Zhaoge sat down, “Under such circumstances, it clearly wouldn’t be appropriate to keep us outsiders at this place.”

“If they have malicious intentions towards us, they should be acting very soon. Otherwise, I estimate that they should likely be

finding a pretext and sending us away from this place first.”

Ah Hu scratched his big head, “Will they send us to the Dim Darkness Sect’s main altar?”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “They might, they might not. I still can’t say for sure now.”

In the pill concoction hall previously, Yan Zhaoge had not thought anything of it initially. However, when Chen Ke had tried to get a grasp on his thoughts in projecting and restoring the pill formula afterwards, Yan Zhaoge had instantly detected that something was wrong.

The other party hadn’t seemed to purely suspect that he had already long possessed the original pill formula. Instead, he had seemed more like he wanted to investigate his alchemical methods.

Yan Zhaoge didn’t know what the other side wanted to confirm. The reason for him having been cautious in his words and thrown up a smokescreen was for those of the Dim Darkness Sect to return unsuccessfully, having run into a soft wall.

As the two were conversing, someone came over for a visit. It was precisely Nie Sheng whom they had seen previously.

At the same time that Nie Sheng chatted casually with Yan Zhaoge, he also stated why he had come. He expressed that they were preparing to send Yan Zhaoge’s group over to the Dim

Darkness Sect's main altar.

Yan Zhaoge glanced at Nie Sheng. While he had agreed to lead them to the main altar, where and when they would be leaving and whether they would end up going on detours was still hard to tell.

Also, it could be confirmed that the Dim Darkness Sect, or Wu Zixiu and Nie Sheng at the very least, didn't hope for Yan Zhaoge to continue being here at the Flourishing Peace Region for the time being.

The two sides were still on rather good terms right now. Therefore, while Yan Zhaoge was feeling rather curious as to whatever this branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect was doing, he still didn't intend to pry deeply into it.

"This Yan will naturally be happy to meet your sect's Chief," Yan Zhaoge said, "The guest follows as the host intends. I will leave this to your sect to make the arrangements."

Nie Sheng smiled, nodding, "Since that is so, after Young Master Yan's group is ready, I will dispatch someone to guide the way for you."

Very soon, Yan Zhaoge saw the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioner who would be their guide. It was precisely Elder Chen Ke whom he had met once earlier.

After exchanging some words, Yan Zhaoge knew that this task

had been requested from Wu Zixiu and Nie Sheng by Chen Ke himself.

This first level Martial Saint, an Elder of the Non-Brightness Hall of the Dim Darkness Sect, was rather obsessed with the dao of alchemy. He clearly wanted to make use of this journey to interact with and ask for pointers from Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge naturally wouldn't stop him from doing so.

Still, just after they had left the branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect, before they had even gone far, an intimidating aura resounded from the distance.

Even with Yan Zhaoge's cultivation base, he felt his entire body's true essence seemingly going out of control as if it might catch ablaze on its own, his body turning numb as he virtually felt suffocated.

"Huh?" Yan Zhaoge's gaze focused slightly, "Is that Marquis Haicheng of the Grand Xuan Dynasty?"

"That's not right. According to the Dim Darkness Sect, this Marquis Haicheng is an expert of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, in the early Seeing Divinity stage. While he is extremely powerful as well, this aura here is clearly even more powerful, much more powerful."

Swivelling his head to look at Chen Ke, Yan Zhaoge saw that his

expression was solemn to the extreme. After a moment's hesitation, he led them all back to the branch altar with a dismal expression on his face.

In just a single instant, all-encompassing fiery light now illuminated the sky, enveloping the entire Flourishing Peace Region and even the vast territories neighbouring it as the sky's true face could already no longer be seen at all.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, "From the looks of it, it is probably an aura that only late Seeing Divinity Martial Saints can possess. As the Extreme Yang Seal can currently only exert the power of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact, even if it could immediately be used, it probably still wouldn't be able to do anything to him at all."

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu both gazed at the sky. Even with the protection of the grand formation of the Dim Darkness Sect's branch altar, their bodies could still feel a burning hot pain blazing within.

Chen Ke said gravely, "It should be one of the four Lord Protectors of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, Lord Protector Zheng."

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips.

While the former number one expert of the Royal Reed Sea, the founder of the Grand Xuan Dynasty King Xuanwen had perished with his son King Xuancheng also no longer being present, the strength of the Grand Xuan Dynasty having diminished greatly

with revolts having sprung up all throughout the Royal Reed Sea, with their status as the number one power of the Royal Reed Sea, requiring the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect and the other major powers to team up in order to deal with them, their strength was naturally still unordinary.

The current four Lord Protectors of the Grand Xuan Dynasty were all sons of King Xuanwen, King Xuancheng's brothers. All of them were peak experts who reigned supreme in their own individual domains of the Royal Reed Sea, acting rampantly and unbridled as they liked.

This Lord Protector Zheng had not come for Yan Zhaoge.

He was most likely here for the Dim Darkness Sect's current preparations.

"The scale's rather great this time," Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself as he looked at the sky that was filled entirely with blazing fire.

HSSB 636: Where There Are Crises There Are Also Opportunities

Separating space, the all-encompassing blazing fire formed an independent domain that separated the Flourishing Peace Region from the outside world, a completely independent space being formed.

Immediately, streams of black qi shot into the air with the branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect as the centre, transforming into the infinite darkness of the night sky which devoured the fiery light, returning peace to the world.

At the highest region of the branch altar, Wu Zixiu, the First Seat Elder of the Dim Darkness Sect's Non-Brightness Hall had a grave expression on his face as he raised his head, gazing into the sky.

After having discovered it to be Lord Protector Zheng, he knew that the other party was not here over Yan Zhaoge's slaying of the Phoenix Bearing General, Yang Zhaozhen.

Firstly, while Yang Zhaozhen was a Martial Saint expert and a general of a region, this did not warrant one of the top five experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty coming to seek vengeance for him.

Secondly, not only was Marquis Haicheng who backed Yang Zhaozhen not close with Lord Protector Zheng, the two of them were even politically opposed. Marquis Haicheng was a staunch supporter and confidante of King Xuanmu, the current King of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

If Marquis Haicheng had wanted to find a helper, it was not Lord Protector Zheng he would have found.

Having personally come to the Flourishing Peace Region this time, Lord Protector Zheng was specifically here to act against their Dim Darkness Sect.

Realising this point, the hearts of Wu Zixiu, Nie Sheng and the other Dim Darkness Sect experts all sunk.

The matter of their sect preparing for the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual had still been leaked in the end, even having attracted a great enemy.

It was instead Yan Zhaoge's group who had been affected by this, being trapped in the Flourishing Peace Region as they were embroiled in their conflict.

It was just that thinking of how they had originally intended to send Yan Zhaoge due to being unable to find out his background, yet how he would now be stuck at the door by the Grand Xuan Dynasty, Wu Zixiu could not help but smile bitterly.

This Grand Elder of the Dim Darkness Sect felt greatly uncomfortable, just feeling as if nothing was going his way at all.

Things having come to this point, Wu Zixiu could only first activate the grand formation of the branch altar before beginning

to battle it out with Lord Protector Zheng who was attacking.

As a fifth level Martial Saint of the mid Seeing Divinity stage, Wu Zixiu's cultivation base was lower than Lord Protector Zheng's. However, with the assistance of the local grand formation, he still possessed sufficient strength to battle him.

The two powerful forces clashed between the heavens and the earth, with the branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect being concealed amidst great darkness most of the time.

From time to time, though, the night sky would suddenly be broken through by a flash of fiery light.

The fiery light would be gone in a flash, darkness resuming between the heavens and the earth. Yet, fiery light would quickly light up once more in another direction.

Returning within the branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect, as Yan Zhaoge felt the intensely clashing forces between the heavens and the earth, he fell into deep thought.

Ah Hu said with a bitter expression on his face, "Young Master, we have also been drawn into their conflict. What are we to do now? If the Dim Darkness Sect's branch altar falls here, the Grand Xuan Dynasty definitely wouldn't mind taking care of us along with them."

Yan Zhaoge gazed upwards into the sky, "There shouldn't be a

problem for the time being. Still, as yet more time passes, this would be hard to say.”

Due to currently preparing for some sort of ceremony, the guardian grand formation of this branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect was currently not in a normal state.

Forcibly circulating it to stand against an expert like the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s Lord Protector Zheng under such circumstances, as more time passed, he would definitely see through and make use of it.

Feng Yunsheng pondered as she said, “Having received news earlier that the current Xuan King left his capital and went personally on conquest, we suspected that he might have some backing.”

“Logically speaking, an expert like Lord Protector Zheng should be acting alongside King Xuanmu in a concentration of their forces. Yet, he has separated from their main army and come here. This seems to verify our guess in some way, demonstrating the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s great confidence.”

As he pondered, Yan Zhaoge said, “However the Royal Reed Sea and its other powers deal with this, this tribulation will already not be easy for the Dim Darkness Sect.”

Ah Hu asked seriously upon hearing his words, “Young Master, does this mean that the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect may be unsafe as well?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “The location of the Dim Darkness Sect’s main altar has always been mysterious and indiscernible. Still, the Grand Xuan Dynasty having come so ferociously this time, they should be rather confident of their success.”

“If I do not see wrongly, this ceremony that the Dim Darkness Sect is preparing is not unimportant at all, its scale being great. I suspect that the branch altar is merely coordinating a part of the ceremony with its core being at the main altar.”

“Like this, with the main altar and its branch altars all working together in concert, the Grand Xuan Dynasty might thus make use of this chance to extend their claws.”

Ah Hu said exasperatedly, “Why doesn’t the Grand Xuan Dynasty go find trouble with the Radiant Light Sect? The headquarters of the Radiant Light Sect is so easy to find, so why did they just have to come find trouble here at the Dim Darkness Sect...”

Ah Hu suddenly stopped talking, a look of realisation surfacing within his gaze as he looked at Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng.

Yan Zhaoge smiled towards him, indicating that he was right.

Ah Hu instantly felt pained.

Exchanging glances, the trio knew not whether they should laugh or cry.

Due to the Extreme Yin Crown and the Extreme Yang Seal, the Radiant Light Sect had been focusing a part of its attention on the Eight Extremities World in recent days, entering a dispute with Broad Creed Mountain.

It was to the extent that its actions in the Royal Reed Sea had been comparatively more low key than that by the Dim Darkness Sect and the other powers.

Meanwhile, the Dim Darkness Sect had been exceptionally active in its subversive actions in recent years. Like this, it was only natural that it had become the Grand Xuan Dynasty's target.

While the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar was indeed much better concealed than the Radiant Light Sect's home base, having managed to find it this time, it was also a rare chance as all they needed to do was get rid of it to decimate the entire Dim Darkness Sect.

Moreover, the ceremony the Dim Darkness Sect was currently planning for was clearly exceptional. As it would be detrimental to the Grand Xuan Dynasty if they succeeded, they had naturally become an important target this time.

Looking at the branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect before him, Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes into slits, "Crisis, danger. Where there are crises there are also opportunities..."

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before saying, "You lot enter

the Myriad Dragon Palace first.”

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu and Pan-Pan went inside as asked.

Currently, many major battles had already erupted in the air above the Dim Darkness Sect’s branch altar.

In the sky that was filled with flames suddenly appeared a massive hole in space from which a jet black spear struck outwards.

That spear was incomparably massive as just a single speck of its glow seemed to envelop the entire heavens and earth. As it descended, seven treasured lights shone together, seven great divine birds dancing within the air.

There were a phoenix, an azure luan, a great roc, a peacock, a white crane, a swan and an owl.

As they flew, sigils inscribed themselves within space, seemingly having existed since ancient times.

Empty fire, stone fire, wood fire, Samadhi fire, mortal fire-these five fires combined and merged, driving forth that terrifying spear in striking down towards the Dim Darkness Sect’s branch altar!

This was different from Yang Zhaozhen who had only executed the Great Roc Treasured Spear and the White Crane Treasured Spear with stone fire back then.

This was a direct lineage supreme martial art of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the truly complete Fire Fires True Art and Seven Fowl Treasured Spear exemplifying miraculous, ultimate power.

Beneath that spear, even the very space itself was incinerated and destroyed.

Facing this spear, Wu Zixiu's expression was solemn to the extreme as he struck simultaneously with his palms, pushing them horizontally upwards.

The boundless darkness seemed to have transformed into a massive vortex that entangled the descending spear, resembling a black hole as it unceasingly whittled away at its destructive power.

Meanwhile, other Dim Darkness Sect experts with Nie Sheng at their head were also engaged in a vicious battle against the Grand Xuan Dynasty experts who had come with Lord Protector Zheng.

Amongst all those Martial Saints, there were even some Seeing Divinity Martial Saints, the terrifying power they exhibited virtually sufficient to flip the heavens and overturn the earth.

It was with the stability of the World beyond World's spiritual qi and its firm dimensional boundaries that it remained intact. Were it the Eight Extremities World or the Vast Ocean World, such worlds would have been ripped completely apart as soon as both sides began to clash.

Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply, directly equipping the Imperious Cold Martial Armour with numerous ice dragons hovering and coiling about his body's surface.

He leapt upwards, heading for the highest region of the Dim Darkness Sect's branch altar.

HSSB 637: Hopping On For A Ride

While many peak experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty had invaded, the Dim Darkness Sect had experts like Wu Zixiu and Nie Sheng here.

An incomparably chaotic battle thus ensued, the entire Flourishing Peace region embroiled in a battle that seemed able to overturn the very heavens and the earth.

It was just that as Yan Zhaoge had predicted, the Dim Darkness Sect's guardian grand formation currently could not function properly.

Under such circumstances, Wu Zixiu, Nie Sheng and the others naturally fell at a disadvantage.

Receiving another spear from the Grand Xuan Dynasty's Lord Protector Zheng, Wu Zixiu's old body grew even more bent.

A Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioner beside him was shocked to discover that there was some fresh blood indistinctly visible as if flowed down from the corner of his mouth.

Nie Sheng repelled his opponent with a muffled groan and an additional sword-wound on his right arm, retreating to Wu Zixiu's side whereupon he sent via sound transmission, "We won't be able to hold on like this."

Wiping away the blood from the corner of his mouth, Wu Zixiu coughed a few times, “The news of our sect wanting to perform the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual has already been leaked. The Grand Xuan Dynasty wants to make use of this chance to investigate the location of our main altar.”

Nie Sheng said, “The arrow is already notched and cannot be unstrung. Even if we do not perform the ritual, the Grand Xuan Dynasty has already obtained clues.”

“Since that is so, we should just fight it out to the end!”

Hearing his words, Wu Zixiu fell into deep thought.

Raising his head and gazing upwards, he saw streams of fire roiling in the sky up above, waves of fire surging as a massive pattern of light gradually took form amidst the sea of flames that resembled a bright mirror, illuminating the world down below.

Enveloped by this mirror-light, streams of black smoke arose from this Dim Darkness Sect branch altar.

The black smoke did not drift straight upwards. Instead, it flew diagonally, resembling a rope with one end connecting to the Dim Darkness sect’s branch altar and the other extending to some unknown destination in the distance.

If one’s gaze was not limited to the Flourishing Peace Region, viewing the entire Royal Reed Sea, one would find that all the Dim

Darkness Sect's branch altars had received fierce attacks simultaneously.

Strange yet bright mirror-lights were emitted from above all the Dim Darkness Sect branch altars.

Streams of black smoke extended amidst space from different directions, gradually converging towards a single area.

Seeing the black smoke in the air above the Flourishing Peace Region, Wu Zixiu sighed, "They have indeed come prepared."

There was a decisive look on the old man's face, "At a time like this, we can truly only go all out."

Saying thus, he raised a palm to parry the terrifying spear of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's Lord Protector Zheng within the air whilst slamming down towards the ground with his other palm.

Dim brightness lit up beneath his feet, the appearance of light which was neither bright nor dark revealing the original face of a massive formation.

This formation mightily circulated, a powerful light suddenly lighting up at its centre which actually instantly dispersed the darkness.

Still, this powerful light was gone in a flash as it was consumed once more by the darkness. The current 'darkness' was even more

profound, even more quiet, yet even more terrifying as well.

Having been instructed by Wu Zixiu, Chen Ke and some other Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners had not joined in the fighting and reinforced their fellow disciples, instead already having long since prepared various sacrificial items used for the ritual. Now, they threw it all within.

The profound, deep darkness was like a lake whilst also the ocean. After some slight ripples had been caused from throwing all those things within, it very quickly regained its former calm.

“If only we could have had some more time,” Wu Zixiu shook his head, writing a profound black rune in mid-air before touching it with his finger. That rune thus sunk into the darkness formed of the grand formation.

As the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners up above felt these changes, their attacks involuntarily grew even more frantic.

Wu Zixiu, Nie Sheng and the others resisted them with all their might.

The profound darkness began expanding unceasingly, the surrounding world beginning to dim along with it as all the light in the vicinity was devoured by this darkness.

Even in the sky up above, the host of Grand Xuan Dynasty experts was feeling the radiance of the surrounding world

dimming.

There were only Lord Protector Zheng and a few other peak experts who still caused all-encompassing fiery light to blaze, remaining unaffected by the darkness.

However, everyone could feel the intense changes in the branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect down below.

The next moment, a streak of light that was not bright, instead appearing very dim, rose from the centre of the grand formation, similarly flying outwards diagonally rather than straight upwards.

The dim light pointed in the same direction as that black smoke, extending into the distance to some unknown destination.

As the light arose, the darkness that enveloped the Dim Darkness Sect's branch altar began dispersing unceasingly.

An authoritative-looking man surfaced amidst the sea of flames in mid-air. He appeared to be middle-aged with a full beard on his face.

Seeing that streak of dim radiance, he could not help but frown. He ignored Wu Zixiu whom he had been clashing with previously, switching to striking towards that streak of light with his spear!

Supported by flames and fire, the descending spear resembled a star that was truly plummeting from the heavens, leaving a long

trail of flame behind it as it mightily struck the dim radiance.

In that collision, that middle-aged man's spear which seemed able to destroy the heavens and exterminate the earth was actually repelled.

The dim pillar of light shook slightly for a moment yet still continued shooting towards the distance.

This middle-aged man, naturally Lord Protector Zheng of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, one of their four Lord Protectors, focused his gaze, "Good fella!"

While this light pillar seemed dim and inconspicuous, weak and turbid, the power within it was vast and heavy such that even Lord Protector Zheng who was a sixth level Martial Saint with a late Seeing Divinity cultivation base had been unable to destroy it in a single blow.

His spear moved once more, Wu Zixiu and the others hurriedly moving forward to stop him.

"Whatever you are thinking of, it will also be for naught," Lord Protector Zheng smiled, "So what even if you rebels can complete your ritual? Wait to dissipate to ashes along with your main altar."

Wu Zixiu counterattacked, just having been about to rebut him when a look of surprise suddenly appeared on his face.

Whether intentionally or unintentionally, someone of the branch altar had been swept along into the central region of the grand formation.

Wu Zixiu stared and saw that it was clearly Yan Zhaoge.

“This youngster will be crushed by the power of the formation...” Wu Zixiu was thinking when he suddenly saw Yan Zhaoge struggling as he actually vanished within the pillar of dimness.

Wu Zixiu was greatly shocked. As the controller of the formation, he could feel that someone was shooting into the horizon along with the light within the pillar of dimness, instantly travelling far!

This not having affected the formation, Wu Zixiu sighed in relief.

However, Wu Zixiu did not know whether he should feel joyful or worried over this sudden event.

As the experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty again attacked, Wu Zixiu had not the leisure to consider Yan Zhaoge’s matter as he could only meet the enemy in battle.

Yan Zhaoge was currently not feeling comfortable at all. It seemed like he was being carried away by a flash flood, all blurry before his eyes as the sky rotated and the earth spun.

“Damn! Although there’s this Tide Reversal Formation Technique, this spiritual qi flow is really too chaotic,” Yan Zhaoge

could not help but feel like cursing.

Since he had dared to enter, he had naturally prepared for it. Making use of a unique technique to guard his body, not only would he not be ripped apart by the power of the Dim Darkness Sect's ritual, he would even be able to borrow it to be transported to the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar, the core of the Dim Sun Cold Night Ritual.

It was just that the journey there truly felt rather terrible.

It was like feeling seasick in addition to sitting on a roller coaster.

Yan Zhaoge was shaken dizzy all around. It was a good while later before the surroundings finally ended up stabilising.

"Huh?" Yan Zhaoge calmed his mind, appraising the surrounding area.

Then, he saw a great black sun currently slowly rising before his eyes.

HSSB 638: Ritual Of Dim Sun And Cold Moon

While a great sun was rising before his eyes, Yan Zhaoge was unable to feel any heat or warmth.

That was because the sun before him was, shockingly, black.

It was no longer a streak of brightness emitted amidst boundless dimness. Instead, it was like infinite dimness had been nurtured within radiance.

Yan Zhaoge's heart jolted slightly. Looking over, he saw that there was still dim blue moonlight beside the great black sun.

The sun and the moon moved together, the sun jet-black while the moon was also not as it normally was, bright and pure as it illuminated the heavens and earth.

This moon was pale and ashen, emitting streaks of ice-blue radiance that caused a chill to arise in the hearts of those who saw it.

“Dim sun and cold moon?” Seeing this scene, Yan Zhaoge was taken slightly aback yet also felt emotionally that it was indeed so.

While the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual was a ritual that had not existed before the time of the Great Calamity and he had never encountered it before, looking at that black sun and that ice-blue full moon and connecting them to the Dim Darkness Sect's martial

art legacies and current situation, Yan Zhaoge immediately understood the Dim Darkness Sect's goal in aiming to perform this ritual.

The people of the Dim Darkness Sect wanted to artificially create a dim sun and a cold moon before making use of this power of reversed sun and moon to undergo a baptism.

The current number one expert of the Dim Darkness Sect was their Chief Zhou Haosheng, who was a longtime rival of the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, Luo Zhitao.

He was similarly an expert of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage. Zhao Haosheng had been stuck at this cultivation level for too long a time.

This time, he wanted to make use of the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual to break through that bottleneck of many years, stepping into the early Immortal Bridge stage of the Martial Saint realm.

As Yan Zhaoge pondered, he saw the dim sun and cold moon before him trembling slightly, shaking alongside the unique space of darkness that he was currently in.

“The Grand Xuan Dynasty has managed to find the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar through those extended vines,” Yan Zhaoge realised, “How fast.”

The sky opened in the space above the vast ocean in the

southeastern part of the Royal Reed Sea, an incomparably massive black hole seemingly revealed.

In the depths of that black hole, a massive cliff hovered within the air atop which sat a majestic city.

The city and the cliff were shockingly both completely jet-black, seemingly having become one with the surrounding darkness which was unceasingly extending into the surroundings, devouring even more light.

Currently, this city and the cliff it was on were connected to several dim pillars of light that resembled chains as well as black smoke which extended through space to locations unknown.

These light pillars and black smoke doubtlessly originated from the various Dim Darkness Sect branch altars far away.

The dim light pillars traversed the heavens and the earth, intersecting and intermingling as they converged at the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect, forming a massive spirit formation together with the branch altars which enveloped a whole corner of the Royal Reed Sea.

However, before the dim light pillars had appeared, the black smoke that also originated from the various branch altars had already congregated at the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar, exposing its location.

The very space shook as an all-encompassing sea of flames swept through it.

The might of the flames was such that they were even more terrifying than that caused by the Grand Xuan Dynasty over at the Dim Darkness Sect's branch altar located at the Flourishing Peace Region.

The blazing fire was actually not devoured by the black hole, instead causing the black hole to distort and dissipate as it was actually the flames that were unceasingly devouring and incinerating the dark space as a result.

The fiery light gradually began to dispel the darkness, even illuminating that jet-black city and cliff.

Within the unique space Yan Zhaoge was in that was created by the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual, he could feel a majestic will appearing close to him that seemed to envelop the entire sky.

A pair of eyes seemed to have opened, gazing at the blazing flames sweeping over from outside.

The aura emanated by the other party was even stronger than that of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's Lord Protector Zheng.

Whilst all being experts of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, there were still differences in strength between them. A longtime expert like the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect's Zhou

Haosheng naturally displayed even greater power and might.

Even though those eyes were not staring at him, Yan Zhaoge could feel his entire body grow numb.

Silently circulating the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, Yan Zhaoge seemed to entirely turn into nothingness, merging with and becoming no different at all from that dim light within space.

The attention of the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect, Zhou Haosheng, was currently placed entirely on the outside world.

Because the enemy he would be facing was even stronger than him!

The terrifying boundless sea of flames split to the sides, multiple figures appearing who were in an orderly formation as they stood atop the air together.

In the centre of the formation, numerous experts protected a dragon carriage, waved a dragon flag, carried fans, raised a golden umbrella, with a dragon banner fluttering as there were also multiple colourful embellishments all around.

Atop the dragon carriage and in a black dragon robe with an authoritative gaze and a mighty crown on his head sat the third generation King of the Xuan Dynasty, King Xuanmu.

Directly beside King Xuanmu shockingly sat another person had

an even stronger aura than him.

This person appeared to be in his early twenties from the outside, yet had an ancient, heavy gaze.

While he was sitting beside King Xuanmu, the feeling he emanated was that of someone who was on a higher level than him as others could not help but feel awed.

Swivelling his head to look at this person, King Xuanmu said slowly, "Please assist, Senior Uncle."

The other party did not speak as he merely raised a hand and pointed towards the distant main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect. A streak of light that resembled a sword of water appeared, resembling a long river as it swept over towards that black cliff as well as city.

Around the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar, streams of dim light circulated, forming a massive formation which manifested in boundless darkness.

Wherever the darkness touched, the blazing fire would instantly be stopped in its tracks, even coming to be devoured by the darkness instead.

However, wherever that sword-light that resembled water went, all colour appeared pale and helpless as everything seemed to be ageing and decaying amidst the onrushing grand river of time.

Light and darkness seemed to have lost all significance at this moment, all things becoming mere symbols in the face of the river of time.

Within the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect, a white-clothed old man expressionlessly watched this scene, a great black sun and a blue full moon hovering high above his head, dim radiance descending which illuminated his body.

Black light arose from the body of this white-clothed old man, dense black incantations suddenly surfacing on the exterior of his white robe.

He pushed horizontally forward with his palms, boundless darkness enveloping the Dim Darkness Sect main altar which obstructed all light from entering.

The world seemed to have no brightness left within whatsoever as all returned to the initial universe of primordial darkness.

That sword-light that resembled water was also obstructed outside by the darkness now.

However, the sinuous sword-light coiled about the darkness, beginning to unceasingly whittle away at the defensive power of the Dim Darkness Sect's guardian grand formation, the Primordial Wilderness Formation.

Now, King Xuanmu made his move as well, leading the experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty under his command to attack the Primordial Wilderness Formation.

All-encompassing blazing fire surged once more, dispelling layers of darkness with the assistance of the sword-light that resembled water.

Within the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect, the white robe on the body of Chief Zhou Haosheng was already filled with incantations, causing the robe to be dyed entirely black.

Darkness that resembled the sum total of lengthy dark nights of millennia past unceasingly resisted the attacks from the outside world. However, it still felt hard pressed to withstand them now.

Zhou Haosheng was currently not looking at King Xuanmu, instead gazing at that person who appeared young yet possessed an ancient gaze.

“Seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, early Immortal Bridge stage!” Zhao Haosheng paused with each word.

That person sitting beside King Xuanmu suddenly stood up, spiritual light flashing above his head as he disembarked from the dragon carriage.

He strode forth, arriving above the Dim Darkness Sect main altar before stomping downwards.

Light circulated beneath his foot as the sword-light that resembled water appeared once more, gushing straight downwards like a waterfall as it descended towards the Dim Darkness Sect.

HSSB 639: A Chance Arrives

Zhou Haosheng's gaze was heavy, "Sword of Time...Time Flowing Sword! You are a descendant of Shen Lingzi?"

When the Grand Xuan Dynasty had been founded in the past, the founding King Xuanwen having mightily dominated the entire Royal Reed Sea with his great strength, there were some others who had assisted him in securing the territory of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Amongst these junior and senior brothers of King Xuanwen had been Shen Lingzi.

Afterwards, after the Grand Xuan Dynasty's reign had been established and King Xuanwen had crowned himself as monarch, Shen Lingzi and the others had not stayed, having vanished without a trace.

Many people speculated about what had happened to them, thinking that they had been unjustly slain.

From how things were now, Zhou Haosheng knew that everyone had guessed wrong.

Shen Lingzi's lineage had really been unconcerned about power and authority in the Royal Reed Sea, having left after the successful founding of the Grand Xuan Dynasty that year.

Now that the situation was unstable for the Grand Xuan Dynasty, they actually showed themselves once more, lending them a helping hand.

This person before him, whilst appearing young, was probably even higher than he, Zhou Haosheng as well as King Xuanmu in seniority and age as he had attained the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, already having stepped onto the Immortal Bridge.

As the other party walked towards the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect, each stride of his seemed like he was treading on a formless bridge, getting 'higher' and 'higher'.

This so called 'higher' was not simply the distance amidst space to the top of the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar. Instead, he seemed to be stepping onto some higher level, presiding domineeringly over Zhou Haosheng and the others down below.

Zhou Haosheng's expression was grave as he merged as one with the power of the grand formation, resembling a bottomless abyss of darkness as he bore the descending water-like sword-light from up above that resembled a waterfall.

The darkness that devoured and contained all objects seemed to reject everything outside of it now.

As that sword-light that resembled a waterfall slammed into the darkness, it actually broke apart, repelled upwards as it dispersed and returned to formlessness.

Like true flowing water, it slammed onto the black rocks down below, causing ripples of water to fly.

The 'young man' within the air glanced downwards at the Dim Darkness Sect altar, slowly shaking his head. The feeling of ancientness within his gaze grew even denser whereas his features instead seemed to become even younger.

A sword appeared within his hand, rusty and mottled and in a state of utter disrepair as if it might break apart on its own at any moment.

However, as he brandished his sword, that sword light that resembled water became more ephemeral and unpredictable.

Between the heavens and the earth that were touched by the sword-light, the flow of time seemed to have become fast at times whilst slow as others, a force of distortion having formed.

Beneath the attacks of this sword-light, that solid darkness was also gradually penetrated through like water droplets seeping through a rock.

On the robe that Zhou Haosheng was wearing, many dense incantations had already been formed to produce a black screen of light which was merged completely with his true martial intent.

However, Zhou Haosheng was currently in a heavy mood.

Usually, he would be able to battle the enemy with the Primordial Wilderness Formation. Now, however, they had come just when he was in the process of undergoing the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual, and there was King Xuanmu attacking from the side as well. With that, Zhao Haosheng instantly felt immensely pressured.

While the Dim Darkness Sect also had other experts present at its main altar, there were also as many experts in the Grand Xuan Dynasty as there were clouds.

Zhou Haosheng even discovered that aside from that expert of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, there were other powerful reinforcements from Shen Lingzi's lineage present as well.

The situation faced by the Dim Darkness Sect instantly turned extremely atrocious as it seemed like the Primordial Wilderness Formation might be broken apart at any time.

A terrifying spear struck out from the sky, space directly ripped through wherever it passed.

Flames blazed at the tip of the spear, a fiery light emitted. The heavens and earth of the Royal Reed Sea of the World beyond Worlds here seemed like it was all being incinerated now, only nothingness left behind.

King Xuanmu expressionlessly wielded the spear in his hands

with the supreme martial arts, the Five Fire True Arts and the Seven Fowl Treasured Spear, as he came straight for the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect.

“Xuan King Spear!” Seeing that spear, Zhao Haosheng took it even more seriously than King Xuanmu himself who was at the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage.

However, his attention already fully drawn by the Time Flowing Sword up above, he was currently unable to resist this terrifying spear.

Within the Dim Darkness Sect’s main altar, other Dim Darkness Sect experts surged forward, yet were unable to resist the might of the Xuan King Spear.

King Xuanmu who was equipped with the Xuan King Spear seemed not weaker than that martial practitioner who was executing the Time Flowing Sword in the least.

The terrifying spear finally broke through the Primordial Wilderness Formation!

It was like dawn had come following the darkness of the night, light returning to the great earth once more as the blazing light of fire instantly illuminated the city and half the cliff.

Zhou Haosheng’s face was sunken as water as he slowly brought

his palms together before abruptly pulling them apart to the sides.

The jet-black horizon seemed to be ripped apart, incomparably brilliant light appearing that even overshadowed the blazing light of fire as well as the flowing light of the ages.

The extremity of darkness birthed light. When darkness had reached an extreme, it would nurture and produce incomparably pure, incomparably dazzling radiance.

While it was gone in a flash, it was matchless in its luminescence.

The bright radiance transformed into a terrifying sabre-light that hacked towards King Xuanmu.

King Xuanmu hastily retracted the Xuan King Spear in his hand, sweeping it across the sky to block Zhao Haosheng's terrifying Extreme Darkness Light Sabre.

With this collision, the sky was lit completely bright as a rain of fire and a rain of light fell together, countless scars produced in the great sea down below with the seawater nearly evaporated clean.

However, amidst this bright white light, that Time Flowing Sword which appeared neither hurried nor slow hacked out towards Zhao Haosheng once more.

Zhao Haosheng hastily dealt with it, manifesting the changes of dimness between brightness and darkness as his bright sabre-light

changed, instantly turning into a region of darkness which swept along the sword-light that resembled water.

However, amidst the changes in speed of the sword-light, it avoided Zhao Haosheng's defence and attacked towards another direction.

Zhao Haosheng realised that the other party had been aiming for something else all along.

He wanted to chance his stance, yet King Xuanmu's spear attacked once more!

Unable to account for both sides, Zhao Haosheng could only watch that sword-light which was like a river of time chopping down towards the dim sun and cold moon above his head!

Swept along by that sword-light, the jet-black great sun and the dim-blue full moon plummeted from above Zhou Haosheng's head, turning into light as they simultaneously descended into the distance.

The heavens and the earth were currently also spinning and overturning within the unique space formed by the interactions between the dim sun and the cold moon.

Located within it, Yan Zhaoge stabilised himself, not wanting to again experience that feeling of riding a roller-coaster that he had experienced just earlier.

Seeing the dim sun and cold moon that were becoming disorderly before him, feeling the terminating of the connection between this space and the Primordial Wilderness Formation of the outside world, Yan Zhaoge slowly exhaled, his gaze beginning to turn sharp, “While it is a little different from what I had predicted, there are still methods to be found.”

At the same time, a vigorous sword-light flew over from the distance, grand and magnificent.

King Xuanmu’s gaze focused slightly, “North Sea Sword Pavilion? How fast.”

The sword-light shocked the heavens, targeting that swordsman who was currently attacking the Dim Darkness Sect’s main altar.

The two sword-lights clashed in mid-air, producing frenzied waves which swept through the surrounding area for ten thousand li all round.

The pressure on Zhou Haosheng lessened as he hurriedly blocked King Xuanmu and the Xuan King Spear.

A few figures flew out from both camps, flying off in pursuit in the direction that the dim sun and cold moon had plummeted in.

Light also lit up in another direction, similarly targeting the dim sun and cold moon.

As light rose and fell, it resembled the intermittent flickering of the sun and moon as it was clearly the Sun Moon Interchanging Art of the Radiant Light Sect's lineage.

While he was enveloped by the dim sun and cold moon, due to their close proximity, Yan Zhaoge still immediately felt, "It's the people of the Radiant Light Sect..."

HSSB 640: Who It Belongs To Is Not Up To You

The interactions between dim sun and cold moon formed a strange space.

Because the sun and moon were falling together now, this independently established space was also distorting as if it might collapse at any moment.

Located within it, as Yan Zhaoge felt the changes in spatial boundaries as well as the dim sun and cold moon, many thoughts instantly flashed through his mind.

The originally dark surroundings suddenly turned bright, a great amount of light seemingly shooting over from the space outside.

Whilst separated by spatial boundaries, Yan Zhaoge could vaguely see a sun and moon flickering intermittently as they rose, seemingly separated by a layer of night sky.

The great sun that illuminated the heavens and the earth and the pure, tranquil bright moon continually circulated alternately.

The normal sun and moon outside the night sky formed a miraculous connection with the strange black sun and blue moon inside as they were opposed at extremities, standing as the antithesis of each other.

Yan Zhaoge recognised this as a martial art lineage of the Radiant Light Sect, the Sun Moon Interchanging Art.

While they were irrevocable enemies who could not coexist under the same heavens, the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect originated from the flourishing Dim Radiant Sect of the past.

The Sun Moon Interchanging Art of the Radiant Light Sect's three great legacies and the Dim Brightness Art of the Dim Darkness Sect's three great legacies both shared the exact same source, being virtually the same.

While the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual was a secret ritual of the Dim Darkness Sect, this Radiant Light Sect expert who cultivated in the Sun Moon Interchanging Art still quickly realised something of it.

Seeing this scene, Yan Zhaoge inhaled deeply before grabbing outwards with his palms.

His roiling true essence condensed, two massive heaven-concealing hands manifesting, one on each side as they grasped the jet-black great sun and dim blue bright moon within their palms together!

The Radiant Light Sect martial practitioner instantly realised that something was wrong as he made a questioning noise, clearly not having thought that someone had actually long since been present in the space formed by the ritual.

He similarly opened his hands, a faint golden sun appearing on his left palm and a silvery-white crescent moon appearing on his right.

The changes between interchanging light and darkness and the concept of yin and yang coexisting were stimulated together, seemingly wanting to grab the sun and moon with their palms.

At the same time, however, boundless darkness suddenly swept along behind him, wanting to devour the radiance of the sun and moon.

This Radiant Light Sect expert frowned, his palms diverging.

A golden sun and a silvery moon simultaneously appeared on his left palm, sucking the dim sun and cold moon that continued to plummet.

A sun and moon also simultaneously rose and fell on his right palm before he turned back and struck out towards the boundless darkness that was shooting over towards him.

Within the darkness, a tall, thin middle-aged man was revealed, his fingers in the shape of a claw as if grabbing the heavens and capturing the earth.

“Nong Yuxuan, you want to take advantage of my Dim Darkness Sect’s plight?” The tall, thin middle-aged man roared, ripping the

radiance of the sun and moon with a single claw.

As the gold and silver radiance dispersed, a handsome man who looked around thirty from his external appearance appeared.

Enveloped by the dim sun and cold moon, while Yan Zhaoge could not see the scenes in the outside world, hearing Nong Yuxuan's name, he could not help but raise his brows slightly.

“That Radiant Light Sect martial practitioner who attempted to use the aura of the Rahu star of the eclipse to suppress my Extreme Yang Seal back then?” Yan Zhaoge's expression turned a little strange, “Enemies really walk narrow paths.”

Nong Yuxuan looked mildly at the Dim Darkness Sect Elder before him, one hand still locking the dim sun and cold moon in place while the other parried all the moves that were sent at him.

He suppressed the other party's attacks with just a single hand.

That tall, thin middle-aged man was surprised, “You...you have stepped into the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage? Body, avatar and mind all merged together as one, completely inseparable and indistinguishable?”

The two of them had clashed just half a year ago as second level Martial Saints of the mid Merging Avatar stage.

Meeting again today, however, the other party had already

surpassed him!

Sending him into retreat with a palm, Nong Yuxuan smiled mildly, “Does Zhou Haosheng want to make use of this ritual to break through into the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm? Anyway, now that his plans have already been spoilt by the Xuan dogs, he might as well help me out a little.”

To the late Seeing Divinity stage Zhou Haosheng, the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual would be used to break past that final bit of bottleneck, with more of this being manifest in complete enlightenment.

However, to martial practitioners with lower cultivation bases, it was an important baptism which would establish a solid foundation for their future cultivation.

The abundant spiritual qi contained within was even more inestimable, perhaps even able to cause Martial Saints with comparatively lower cultivation bases to implode, their bodies unable to take it.

Still, Nong Yuxuan appeared utterly confident, seeming fully certain of his success.

He said mildly, “Get lost. You’re in the way.”

Amidst his words, the sun and moon circulated on his right palm, majestic radiance surging which swept along frenzied tides that

forcibly jolted the Dim Darkness Sect Elder into retreat.

This Dim Darkness Sect Elder was incomparably infuriated, “Even if the ritual fails, how to use this power of reversed sun and moon is our sect’s affair. Since when is it your place to interfere?”

Nong Yuxuan laughed lightly, “If it was given to you trash of the Dim Darkness Sect, it would be a complete waste of this power of reversed sun and moon.”

A streak of sword-light that resembled water flew over from the distance, chopping towards Nong Yuxuan’s left hand that locked the dim sun and cold moon in place with a suction force, “Giving it to you would still be a waste. How about letting this Young Master have it!”

Where that sword-light passed, all between the heavens and the earth seemed to be ageing and decaying.

Seeing his white clothes gradually grow mottled, the radiance of sun and moon gradually dimming, Nong Yuxuan could not help but knit his brows slightly, “Time Flowing Sword. I have long heard of its famed name. It has been a long time since it last appeared in the Royal Reed Sea.”

As the sword-light flashed, a person who looked like a youth appeared before them.

The heart of that Dim Darkness Sect Elder sunk. While the other

party appeared young, his actual age should be quite high as his cultivation base was not any inferior to his at all.

While the Time Flowing Sword had not been seen for a long time, when it had dominated the Royal Reed Sea in the past, it had been a supreme art that was even stronger than the Grand Xuan Dynasty's Seven Fowl Treasured Spear as well as many of his Dim Darkness Sect's martial arts.

Still, this person seemed extremely sharp and domineering, indeed revealing the arrogant, reckless mentality of a youth somewhat.

This person smiled, "So what if it has been a long time? The Time Flowing Sword is like true time, cleansing all objects, only itself being eternal. So long as we appear again, there will still not be any in the Royal Reed Sea who can stand against us."

Nong Yuxuan's left hand continued locking the dim sun and cold moon in place as he raised his right hand, an all-illuminating light blocking the sword-light of the Time Flowing Sword as he said mildly, "What I actually wanted to say was-so the Time Flowing Sword is just merely this."

"That senior who is attacking the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar aside, you only make me feel as if your reputation is more worthy than you deserve."

The other party's face sunk, "You dare!"

His sword-light rose once more, yet he saw the silvery moon gradually disappear amidst the circulation of the sun and moon on Nong Yuxuan's right palm, only the great golden sun remaining.

The next moment, a terrifying black qi suddenly appeared which devoured the great golden sun.

As the sunlight and the black qi intermingled, the collision of the two diametrically opposed forces formed an extremely terrifying might.

Nong Yuxuan struck out with his palm, actually breaking that sword-light that resembled the flowing of time and water.

He did not halt in his actions after having repelled this opponent, he sent the incoming Dim Darkness Sect Elder into retreat again with yet another palm.

Standing arrogantly atop the air, Nong Yuxuan captured the dim sun and cold moon with one hand whilst battling one against two with the other, blocking both his opponents simultaneously.

"This power of reversed sun and moon-if I say it's mine, it's mine," Nong Yuxuan said calmly.

Now, however, an even milder voice resounded from the area that was enveloped by the radiance of the dim sun and cold moon, "You aren't the one who can say who it belongs to."

Illuminated by the great black sun and the dim blue full moon, Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, his pupils suddenly changing colour as they became one gold, one silver.

HSSB 641: Changes In Sun And Moon That Overturn The Heavens And Earth

The chaotic qi mass within Yan Zhaoge's body split into two parts.

One turned into a great blazing sun, the other turning into a dim cold moon.

Circulating his Peerless Heavenly Scripture foundation, Yan Zhaoge simultaneously manifested the profundities of two supreme martial arts.

The first was the Extreme Yang Scripture that he had obtained from comprehending the fist-intent left by the original owner of the Extreme Yang Seal. Extremely tough with the power of yang, it demonstrated the true intent of the Sun Star of Extreme Yang.

The second was a supreme martial art that had been stored in the martial repository of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace in pre-Great Calamity times. Known as the Dark Moon Pill Scripture, it was extremely soft with the power of yin, originating from the power of the Moon Star of Extreme Yin.

Unlike the Extreme Yin Scripture that could only be cultivated in by Maidens of Extreme Yin, this Dark Moon Pill Scripture, whilst also incomparably powerful, did not have any requirements on the martial practitioners' physique.

While Yan Zhaoge did not cultivate in the Dark Moon Pill Scripture, he still understood the profundities within.

Currently, with the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, he could still temporarily imitate it somewhat, manifesting a portion of its essence!

Yan Zhaoge's pupils changed colour, his left eye resembling the radiant sun in the middle of the sky while his right eye resembled the bright moon hanging high overhead.

He struck out simultaneously with his palms, a radiant golden sun appearing on his left palm while a bright full moon appeared on his right palm.

His true martial avatar appeared above his head, reaching a hundred feet tall as its exterior shockingly emitted light that was half golden, half silver, resembling the sun and moon combining.

The power of Extreme Yang and Extreme Yin merged as one, leading to a strange resonance with the jet-black dim sun and the pale blue cold moon from their interior.

The connection between Nong Yuxuan and the dim sun and cold moon instantly weakened.

However, Nong Yuxuan was most concerned over having recognised Yan Zhaoge's voice, "It's you?!"

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “Who else do you think?”

Having not changed in his expression at all even when attacked simultaneously by two Martial Saint experts, Nong Yuxuan’s expression now turned gloomy, “You’re courting death!”

Even whilst paying attention to the enemies outside, Nong Yuxuan had already realised earlier that someone had long since been concealed beneath the illumination of the dim sun and cold moon, not having overlooked this fact.

Originally having been prepared to deal with the enemy, after Nong Yuxuan had discovered that it was Yan Zhaoge, he could not help but pay greater heed to this.

After repelling his two enemies in the outside world with his palm, Nong Yuxuan’s right hand clapped towards the dim sun and cold moon once more.

The terrifying power of the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage, roiled furiously, seeking to overturn the sun and the moon.

Yan Zhaoge put on his Imperious Cold Martial Armour and summoned the Myriad Dragon Palace, their powerful strength bolstering his own.

Due to the distorting, competing forces of the two, the great black sun and the dim blue full moon were beginning to change

unceasingly, growing more and more unstable.

Gripping his sword that emitted sword-light which resembled water, Kang Jinyuan stared fixatedly at Nong Yuxuan and that dim sun and cold moon that was heaving unceasingly.

Ever since having entered the world, he had still yet to face a setback such as this. Amidst great rage, he executed the Time Flowing Sword once more.

Wherever his distant sword-light passed, the flow of time seemed to suddenly become slower.

All between the surrounding heavens and earth seemed to have slowed, with only Kang Jinyuan's voice being as per usual, "All of you, getting so full of yourselves?"

"This Young Master has already said that this thing is mine!"

Amidst that roar, Kang Jinyuan's sword-light swept through the sky, directly arriving before Nong Yuxuan's throat.

"Buzz off!" Nong Yuxuan snorted coldly, layers of starlight lighting up which enveloped his entire body, manifesting in the form of armour.

The power of the Sacred Artifact, the Heavenly Starlight Armour merged with the power of Nong Yuxuan's Sun Moon Interchanging Art, light circulating which diverted Nong Yuxuan's

sword-light to the side and away from its original trajectory.

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder also attacked once more.

Kang Jinyuan smiled coldly, “Do you think that only you have a Sacred Artifact?”

The sword in his right hand shifted slightly, a shorter sword suddenly appearing in his left hand whose blade was transparent, resembling flowing water.

A sword that was even more sharp and terrifying than the previous struck towards Nong Yuxuan!

Nong Yuxuan’s expression was cold as black smoke suddenly surged into existence around his body, forming Dim Glorious Devilish Qi.

The terrifying force that devoured the heavens and swallowed the earth combined together with the sunlight on Nong Yuxuan’s body that had turned powerful.

Both these intermingling forces did not merge, instead clashing intensely as a majestic explosive force was instantly born.

The violent force forcibly clashed against Kang Jinyuan’s Time Flowing Sword and that Dim Darkness Sect Elder’s Ancient Wilderness Dark Claw.

At the same time, Nong Yuxuan's violent power also swept towards the dim sun and cold moon, attempting to send Yan Zhaoge into retreat.

Yan Zhaoge now brought his palms together as beneath the miraculous control of the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, the powers of the extremities of Extreme Yin and Extreme Yang instantly circulated in reverse all at once.

The dim sun and cold moon that were entangled with each other suddenly grew closer and drew apart repeatedly, becoming even more chaotic.

At the end, the great black sun and the dim blue moonlight directly merged before a change occurred that surpassed everyone's expectations.

The jet-black sun gradually changed. However, whilst no longer dark like it had been before, it had also not turned into normal sunlight.

The great black sun had actually turned ice-blue now, dim radiance flickering as cold qi emanated.

The full moon that had previously flickered with dim-blue radiance was now jet-black, an intent of blazing heat instead emitted from within.

Nong Yuxuan glanced shockedly at the scene before him, “What is this? Cold sun...and dim moon?!”

The originally strange and tyrannical power of reversed sun and moon changed once more, the two reversal of extremities forming a terrifying force that instantly sent Nong Yuxuan flying!

Greatly enraged, Nong Yuxuan shot forward once more, with even Kang Jinyuan and that Dim Darkness Sect Elder feeling shocked.

Seeing that strange blue sun and black moon flying into the distance once more, they ignored Nong Yuxuan as they similarly shot towards the sun and moon.

Experiencing a reversal in extremities, while the originally already unstable sun and moon had solidly sent Nong Yuxuan flying, it had also become even more unstable.

The space created by the power of reversed sun and moon completely collapsed as the ice blue great sun and the jet-black full moon looked like they were about to explode right before their eyes.

Yan Zhaohe's gaze was focused and calm, “Yunsheng, it's up to you now!”

With just a thought on his part, the great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace opened, emitting an immense suction force that

instantly sucked the cold sun and the dim moon in together.

Nong Yuxuan and the others were all taken aback. If that strange, tyrannical power of reversed sun and moon were to explode, even they would not be able to bear it.

In having sent them into the Myriad Dragon Palace, Yan Zhaoge was literally inviting calamity into the house.

A cold, brutal expression on his face, Nong Yuxuan was the first to react as he did not cease in his movements, continuing to lunge towards Yan Zhaoge.

While the benefits from the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual had been lost, he should be able to slay Yan Zhaoge here at the very least. Luckily, this kid was just too greedy, actually wanting to forcibly stop the explosion of the cold sun and dim moon. Affected by it, his strength would definitely fall greatly.

Looking at Nong Yuxuan, Yan Zhaoge laughed coldly, bolstered by the Imperious Cold Martial Armour with numerous ice dragons soaring around him as he met Nong Yuxuan in battle.

The roars of myriad dragons resounded simultaneously at this moment, the surrounding space being frozen entirely.

With a Sacred Artifact on him, Yan Zhaoge's true martial avatar expanded, changing in its appearance. It was no longer humanoid as it had actually transformed into a true dragon that spanned a

full ten thousand miles in length.

Amidst the pulsing of the dragon's scales, extreme cold surged as the heavens and earth seemed to have returned to the era of the Ice Age.

Dragons possess reverse scales-whoever touch them must die!

An unprecedented killer move that Yan Zhaoge had created with the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, merging the Coiling Dragon Sleeve and the Imperious Ocean Cold Dragon Art!

Reverse Scale Cold!

HSSB 642: Your Martial Arts Are Far From Proficient

The dragons soared over the icy ocean, their momentum shocking the heavens.

Seeing this, Nong Yuxuan's expression turned solemn, "A martial practitioner who has still yet to enter the Martial Saint realm can actually possess such power?"

He interlocked his fists, stepping into the air as he stably stood with a fist stance.

His hands seemed to carry a full moon, waving a lute.

The great golden sun sunk, the silvery full moon rising.

It was a secret technique of the Radiant Light Sect, Sun Sinking Stake, Full Moon Wheel!

"Although your power is very unexpected, you are asking for death in having come to the World beyond Worlds," Nong Yuxuan said coldly, "Did you bring the Extreme Yang Seal? If you did not, today is the day you die."

He stepped forth, resembling the sun tilting towards the west with unstoppable momentum, looming over the great earth as it stomped down on the tail of the true dragon formed of Yan

Zhaoge's true martial avatar.

At the same time, he raised his arm, striking out towards the head of the dragon, the edges of his palm resembling a blade that brought along the light of the full moon in trying to slay the dragon.

Nong Yuxuan stared coldly at Yan Zhaoge, "I said it before. When we next meet, I would claim your life!"

Looking back at him, Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Just based on you?"

Before his words had fallen, Nong Yuxuan's expression suddenly changed as he looked at the Myriad Dragon Palace hanging above Yan Zhaoge's head that was shaking unceasingly as if it might fall apart at any moment.

The vast, mighty radiance of the sun and moon around him suddenly turned dim, a great amount of Dim Glorious Devilish Qi being irrepressible as it overflowed from his body.

The brutal power instantly devoured and incinerated the majestic sunlight on Nong Yuxuan's body.

Even the dim, cold moonlight was affected by that vicious power of corrosion.

Greatly shocked, Nong Yuxuan wanted to control this power of corrosion yet lacked the strength for such.

Yan Zhaoge smiled mildly, “You have indeed gained yet more power of corrosion since we last met.”

“I have to praise you for your martial talent that makes you worthy of being called a genius amongst geniuses. Able to vaguely merge the corrosive power of the Rahu Star of the eclipse into your Radiant Light Sect’s martial arts within such a short period of time, forming yet greater opposition between light and darkness as it possesses unordinary power.”

“Against martial practitioners of the same cultivation level, your strength had already been outstanding. With corrosion alongside light now, you have become even more powerful.”

Nong Yuxuan glared at Yan Zhaoge who appeared composed, “Still, it is a pity that your current accomplishments are still insufficient. It is only at the level of a half-filled bottle that is not full.”

Within the Myriad Dragon Palace that appeared quiet, mighty forces were actually surging within.

Feng Yunsheng stood in front of the reversed sun and moon that seemed like they might explode at any moment as she raised a metallic fragment that was half-black and half-white high within the air.

This fragment was precisely that which Yan Zhaoge had gained from the Painting Saint Old Man Mo in the Eight Extremities

World back then, being a strange relic from the Dim Radiant Sect of the past.

The ice-blue sunlight and the jet-black moonlight were currently flickering unceasingly, dyeing the interior of the Myriad Dragon Palace a shade of blue and black.

The terrifying surging force was such that even a Martial Saint would doubtlessly perish if it did explode.

Faced with a terrifying scene where just a little of the aftershocks would be enough to blow her into smithereens, Feng Yunsheng was fearless as her gaze remained steady.

Thinking back on Yan Zhaoge's previous instructions, she waved her hands, that metallic fragment flying into the air in between the cold sun and the dim moon.

The fragment which had originally appeared ordinary and innocuous suddenly erupted with a glow that was half-black and half-white as well as blurry and chaotic as it connected with the great ice-blue sun and the jet-black full moon.

The cold sun and dim moon that had just been on the brink of destruction instantly halted within the air.

The next moment, sabre-light arose, great changes surfaced.

The black sabre was unsheathed, transforming into a streak of

light which hacked rampantly towards that strangely distorting sun and moon with all its unreserved might!

A boom resounded as the Myriad Dragon Palace shuddered, heaven-shaking, earth-overturning changes occurring within.

Multiple streams of light turned into a rain of light, scattering into the surroundings.

The illusory, varying spacetimes within the great palace all showed the same image.

The heavens and the earth reversed, the universe shattering as the sun, moon and stars were extinguished alongside it.

Ah Hu and Pan-Pan focused nervously on all this. As that rain of light landed on them, while its concept was as profoundly deep as the abyss, it did not cause them harm as they instead felt a comfortable feeling like their mortal shells were being reborn, their bones switched.

“It really is as Young Master predicted!” Ah Hu was greatly overjoyed as he gazed at the source of the light.

There, jet-black moonlight was at the exterior while ice-blue sunlight surged unceasingly at the coremost interior.

A figure wielding a sabre appeared at the centre of the great sun that flickered with a dim, cold light. It was precisely Feng

Yunsheng.

Ice-blue patterns now surfaced atop the exterior of the black sabre in Feng Yunsheng's hands that filled its entire length.

A domineering, mighty power of reversed sun was still being infused unceasingly within in an endless stream.

The sabre which had originally been but three feet long shrunk and extended unceasingly at this moment, being lofty as a mountain peak at times whilst miniscule like a speck of dust at others.

Numerous ice-blue runes appeared on Feng Yunsheng's sabre-wielding palm as well, a violent power emitted from the sabre which surged into her body, being somewhat difficult for her to bear.

Her pupils now turned completely ice-blue, resembling two cold suns hanging high amidst the horizon.

The jet-black dim moonlight was also attracted by the power of the cold sun as a great amount of it gathered within Feng Yunsheng's body.

Still, more jet-black moonlight and a small amount of remaining ice-blue sunlight remained coiling in the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Ah Hu and Pan-Pan both borrowed the might of the Myriad

Dragon Palace and accepted the baptism of the power of reversed sun and moon alongside Feng Yunsheng as Yan Zhaoge had said earlier.

The Myriad Dragon Palace inhaled and exhaled spiritual qi, absorbing the remaining power of reversed sun and moon.

Feng Yunsheng's gaze seemed to traverse space, passing through the obstruction of the Myriad Dragon Palace as she felt an aura outside of it that was familiar yet foreign, mysterious whilst brutal.

She knew that this should be the power of eclipse of the Rahu Star that Yan Zhaoge had once mentioned that Nong Yuxuan had refined.

Sensing that power, the sabre in her hands shook unceasingly.

Sensing something, Feng Yunsheng raised her sabre.

As the sabre was raised, the ice-blue sigils and patterns along its length all turned black, turning gloomy as well as brutal.

An illusory scene seemed to form on the tip of the sabre.

Within the scene, the sun hung high, illuminating the heavens and the earth. However, the next moment, a dim-blue black light surged, instantly devouring the sunlight, causing the sun to vanish without a trace as the world descended into eternal darkness.

Just as Feng Yunsheng raised her sabre, the true essence within Nong Yuxuan's body suddenly rampaged wildly out of control!

The brutal qi of the Rahu Star that he had reached an initial level of refinement in previously clashed intensely with his power of the Sun Moon Interchanging Art now.

This was not like when he had battled Kang Jinyuan and the others earlier, when he himself had intentionally controlled for the clash between light and corrosion to generate immense power, claiming it for his own use.

This was a clash that Nong Yuxuan himself was unable to control!

The uncontrollable force rampaged within Nong Yuxuan's body, causing him to directly throw up a mouthful of blood, entering cultivation deviation!

Around his body, the great golden sun was extinguished, the silvery moonlight failing.

Amidst his great shock, Nong Yuxuan felt the surrounding space all frozen into ice as all was deadly cold and quiet between the heavens and the earth.

Yan Zhaoge unleashed a Reverse Scale Cold, dragons leaving the icy ocean as a violent power directly struck Nong Yuxuan's chest!

Nong Yuxuan's face was livid as the glow of his Sacred Artifact, the Heavenly Starlight Armour, lit up, blocking Yan Zhaoge's attack.

Yan Zhaoge smiled lightly, waving his hand. A five foot long bamboo cane appeared within, smashing down towards Nong Yuxuan's head.

The infinite radiance emitted by the Heavenly Starlight Armour instantly dimmed on impact!

HSSB 643: A Resounding Slap

The layers of starlight were extinguished, the infinite stars of the night sky seemingly shattering all at once.

Nong Yuxuan looked bemusedly at the dark green bamboo cane in Yan Zhaoge's hand that had taken him completely unawares, that he was completely unable to get his head around.

It possessed no powerful aura.

It possessed no mighty spiritual qi fluctuations.

It possessed no profound, abstruse concept.

No matter how one looked at it, this was a bamboo cane that really couldn't be any more ordinary, as if it had been casually pulled out of just any random bamboo forest.

However, a blow from this perfectly innocuous-looking bamboo cane had caused the radiance of the low-grade Sacred Artifact, the Heavenly Starlight Armour, to grow dim.

Nong Yuxuan could even feel that the connection between him and the Heavenly Starlight Armour had grown much weaker as a result.

The Heavenly Starlight Armour was completely unable to

operate at all, with Nong Yuxuan himself struggling in the face of cultivation deviation as Yan Zhaoge's Reverse Scale Cold had murderously arrived right before him!

The true dragons formed of Yan Zhaoge's true martial avatar slammed into Nong Yuxuan's chest, causing this most outstanding expert of the Radiant Light Sect's senior generation to fly backwards!

Specks of light scattered as Nong Yuxuan spat out yet another mouthful of blood, being heavily wounded once more.

Yan Zhaoge strode forward, pressuring closer towards Nong Yuxuan.

Being heavily injured both internally and externally, Nong Yuxuan looked rather unresignedly at Yan Zhaoge before gazing at the gradually calming Myriad Dragon Palace up within the sky.

"The Rahu Sabre-Could there be a remnant shell of it that still exists? Actually having been obtained by this person?"

Nong Yuxuan saw stars. As compared to the injuries that he had sustained, the fact that he had actually been defeated by a Martial Grandmaster from the lower worlds caused him to feel even more stifled to the point of wanting to vomit blood.

Especially with this defeat having been brought about by he himself.

Back then, he had refined the Rahu's power of eclipse and combined it with the supreme martial arts that he cultivated in, his strength that had already been outstanding growing yet further as he had presided over all others of the same cultivation level. How incomparably glorious that had been.

Yet today, it was precisely because of the corrosive power of the Rahu Star that he had refined that he had suffered a major defeat, especially having been slapped till not knowing north from south and east from west right when he had been at the peak of his glory.

The one who had slapped him was still the unexpected Yan Zhaoge!

The Radiant Light Sect was helpless in that when sending Martial Saints to the World beyond Worlds, their cultivation bases would be restricted to beneath the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

The Radiant Light Sect was helpless in that most of their attention had to be focused on the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Dim Darkness Sect.

The Radiant Light Sect was helpless in that a mere Martial Grandmaster like Yan Zhaoge could wield a miraculous weapon like the Extreme Yang Seal.

However, no expert of the Radiant Light Sect, Nong Yuxuan included, would have thought that they would actually still suffer a great setback at Yan Zhaoge's hands up in the World beyond

Worlds.

Yan Zhaoge and those of Broad Creed Mountain might find a way to 'ascend' to the World beyond Worlds, seeking a way to get the support of one of their enemies. Those of the Radiant Light Sect had indeed considered this possibility.

However, in Nong Yuxuan's predictions, Yan Zhaoge would only be able to live whilst hiding his tail between his legs having come to the World beyond Worlds. Yet, he had instead been given a resounding slap by him, causing him to be unable to come to terms with it for a time.

It was just that there was already no chance for him to find back his face in this current situation.

If they continued battling, even without Yan Zhaoge having to act, there would already be a chance of him perishing due to cultivation deviation.

With just that slight bit of hesitation, the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioner and that descendant of the Time Flowing Sword, Kang Jinyuan, would probably already have set their eyes on him.

Yan Zhaoge having raised his hand, he actually injured Nong Yuxuan who was at the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage. Kang Jinyuan and the other were shocked by this as well.

Still, the two of them quickly saw through the fact that for some reason, a problem had cropped up with Nong Yuxuan himself.

Kang Jinyuan was arrogant and reckless, wanting to avenge every slight. Having met a setback at Nong Yuxuan's hands just now, he switched his target now as he instead pursued Nong Yuxuan.

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder instead had doubt within his gaze as he looked towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "I am surnamed Yan, Yan Zhaoge. I wonder if Elder Wu, Wu Zixiu and Elder Nie, Nie Sheng have mentioned me to the main altar from your sect's branch altar in the Flourishing Peace Region?"

This Dim Darkness Sect Elder was taken aback, "You are Yan Zhaoge? But you should be in the Flourishing Peace Region."

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, "It is a shameful thing, but this Yan was careless and got swept into the circulation of your sect's ritual. I fortunately managed to remain alive. When I regained my wits, I had already arrived in your sect's main altar, even being enveloped by the reversed power of sun and moon."

"Afterwards, I somehow muddled along until I ended up here. Just now, I was nearly blown to smithereens by an explosion of that reversed power of sun and moon. It was truly a close shave."

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder was slightly stunned by Yan Zhaoge's words as he looked dazedly at him, "Having been swept into the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual, you should already have been crushed by the power of the ritual over at the Flourishing Peace Region. Even if you managed to survive, it also doesn't make sense that you would have been sent over to this main altar."

Appraising Yan Zhaoge all over, he was shocked, "It really is as Elder Wu and the others said! This person's true age has really yet to reach thirty!"

He possessed such a high cultivation base at such a young age, his strength even all-encompassing as it was connected to the heavens and the earth.

While Nong Yuxuan had only been defeated due to having fallen into cultivation deviation earlier, this Dim Darkness Sect Elder had seen Yan Zhaoge's actions as well as his heart beat madly at them.

Especially with Yan Zhaoge having been able to alleviate the explosion of the cold sun and the dim moon-such methods were truly extraordinary, shocking the world.

While this Dim Darkness Sect Elder was not clear on the specifics, he also suspected that it might precisely have been Yan Zhaoge who had caused Nong Yuxuan to descend into cultivation deviation!

Such talent, such strength, such strange, tyrannical methods really could not help but leave him shocked.

As he pondered on how he should respond, the distant heavens and earth suddenly shook, multiple wild tides sweeping the surrounding area as it instantly affected the heavens and earth they were in.

As Yan Zhaoge looked over, he saw infinite, boundless radiance illuminating the heavens and the earth completely bright and white as no scenes could be seen within at all.

The spiritual qi of the World beyond Worlds was dense, its heavens and earth clean and beautiful and its dimensional boundaries stable to a point that far exceeded the likes of the Eight Extremities World, the Flame Devil World, the Vast Ocean World and the Floating Life World.

Much greater power would be required for martial practitioners to influence this local environment.

Here, for grand, majestic phenomena to manifest, there were even very few Seeing Divinity Martial Saints who could do it.

Such majestic radiance that was vast as an ocean of smoke as it enveloped the entire vast sky was a rare thing indeed in this Royal Reed Sea.

“Luo Zhitao!” That Dim Darkness Sect Elder blurted out.

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly.

The Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, “Light Illuminating the Nine Heavens’ Luo Zhitao.

However, amidst the infinite radiance, there was clearly a long, indistinct river that was flowing, resembling the flowing of time as it caused the ocean of radiance to be split into two.

A decrepit, ageing old man strode atop the river of time.

While he appeared extremely ancient, the glow within his eyes was exceptionally young and acute, resembling a young infant who had just been born not long ago.

With a sword in hand, the old man’s sword-light was like water as time as well as space seemed to simultaneously grow slow wherever it passed.

It was shockingly also the Time Flowing Sword.

He was battling the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, Luo Zhitao, while the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect, Zhou Haosheng also battled King Xuanmu in the distance. There were other peak experts similarly battling it out as well.

Having found the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect, the Grand Xuan Dynasty would definitely go all out, investing their full abilities. Virtually all the peak experts within the Royal Reed Sea had been swept amidst this great battle now.

Yan Zhaoge entered the Myriad Dragon Palace, the palace descending as it sunk straight into the great sea lest they be affected by the aftershocks of the great battle between those Martial Saints.

However, as compared to his current hated enemy, the Radiant Light Sect, Yan Zhaoge's mind was currently occupied more by that sword-light of earlier that resembled flowing water as well as time.

“Time what time, flowing what flowing, sword what sword...” Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes into slits, “That is clearly a martial art born of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture.”

HSSB 644: Cold Sun Divine Sabre

Within the Myriad Dragon Hall, scattered ice-blue sunlight and jet-black moonlight still rained downwards in the form of specks of light, Yan Zhaoge being baptised amidst them.

Raising his head upwards, he saw Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu both seated in the meditative position. Even Pan-Pan was not lying prone on the ground as he usually did as he was in an upright position.

Black water and white fire coiled and danced about Pan-Pan.

The ice-blue sunlight entangled with the white flames while the jet-black moonlight integrated and merged with the black flows of water.

Within Yan Zhaoge's field of vision, Pan-Pan was virtually growing at a speed that was distinctly visible to the naked eye.

While Yan Zhaoge knew that this chubby c would still be able to shrink back down after this, looking at his body that was gradually becoming like a mountain, the corners of his mouth still involuntarily twitched.

...If not for the Myriad Dragon Palace containing spaces of its own, with these changes, it probably wouldn't be able to contain the current Pan-Pan.

Ah Hu was seated in the meditative position, streams of dragon qi emitted from the acupoints of his entire body which combined with the light of the surrounding cold moon and dim sun.

These past days, as Ah Hu had trained in the Myriad Dragon Palace, the accumulation of essence and qi had already not been a problem at all for him.

Now that he was absorbing the power of reversed sun and moon, it was more for baptising his body to raise his physique, thereby attaining a more solid foundation for his future cultivation efforts.

Meanwhile, the situation was a little different for Feng Yunsheng.

There was mainly only the power of reversed moon, the light of the dim moon that remained within the Myriad Dragon Palace.

The power of the ice-blue cold sun had been mostly absorbed by that black sabre of Feng Yunsheng's.

As its owner, her connection with that black sabre became even closer as a result as a large amount of that power of cold sun was also refined and sent into her body.

Now, runes that unceasingly flickered with a dim, icy light also surfaced on the exterior of her body.

As her eyes opened, blue light was visible within her pupils as

they resembled two rising cold suns.

Coming before Feng Yunsheng, Yan Zhaoge looked downwards at that black sabre of hers and felt the concept within before he slowly shook his head, “From the looks of it, that treasure containing the Rahu’s power of eclipse was destroyed in a tribulation, yet was not extinguished. It only lost its current form with its aura having scattered all around.”

“This sabre was born from the remnant shell of the Sacred Artifact of the Rahu Star. While its power turned weak, its foundations still remain as it can affect the remnant aura left behind by that Sacred Artifact.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “With the help of this sabre, absorbing the power of corrosion that was scattered and refining it once more with the Dim Glorious Devilish Qi, perhaps there is a chance of restoring what was once lost.”

Feng Yunsheng sat there unmoving, silently circulating her profound art to refine the power of cold sun that had been absorbed into her body.

Looking at the sabre she was holding, she sighed, “Something like the Extreme Yang Seal and the Extreme Yin Crown? Rahu... Sabre?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Perhaps that was its name in the past. Still, following that past tribulation as well as its refinement of the power of cold sun today, it has already been reborn twice. It

probably won't be very happy still being called the Rahu Sabre."

Feng Yunsheng remained unmoving in a seating position as she lightly brandished the black sabre that flickered with a dim-blue lustre, "That is true. I'll call it 'Cold Sun' from now on then."

"Cold Sun Divine Sabre?" Yan Zhaoge smiled, "That's pretty good."

Feng Yunsheng smiled, "Is there a trademark on the word 'Divine'?"

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, "For some reason, this sabre faced a tribulation that year and became somewhat miraculous following its rebirth. If it continues growing, the Rahu Sabre of its previous life might even be incomparable to it. Even I am anticipating seeing its future growth somewhat."

Looking at the Cold Sun Divine Sabre she was holding, Feng Yunsheng suddenly smiled, "The Radiant Light Sect now has something else they will pay attention to."

Yan Zhaoge said, "They can't just ignore it. This sabre is precisely that bane of that Nong Yuxuan."

At this point, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, "That guy has probably already collected most of the remnant Dim Glorious Devilish Qi that scattered from the Rahu Sabre that year. It is only a matter of time, with him only having currently refined a small

portion of it.”

Feng Yunsheng pondered as she said, “That is why his cultivation deviation was so serious this time. It wasn’t only the Dim Glorious Devilish Qi he refined from which he suffered a backlash. Even some power of corrosion that he had still yet to refine wreaked havoc within him.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “That’s right, it is precisely so.”

He stroked his lower chin, “In having urgently come to the World beyond Worlds before waiting for the recovery of the Extreme Yang Seal this time, a considerable part of it was in order to prevent the Rahu Sabre, or rather a large amount of its power from falling under the Radiant Light Sect’s grasp.”

“From the looks of it now, that worry was indeed not unfounded. While the Rahu Sabre has collapsed, most of its power is currently in the hands of Nong Yuxuan.”

“If he is given sufficient time and refines most of that power, he should be able to suppress and control it at the very least. It wouldn’t be so easy for the Cold Sun Divine Sabre to counter him then.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Now, there is still a chance.”

Feng Yunsheng said, “He will be very careful next time. Us having exposed our tracks here, the Radiant Light Sect will

definitely try to capture us on a large scale following this. This is the World beyond Worlds where the experts are as numerous as the clouds. Even with the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Dim Darkness Sect drawing their attention, the Radiant Light Sect should still be able to dispatch many experts over.”

“Let them get through this wave of counterattacks by the Grand Xuan Dynasty first,” Yan Zhaoge said.

Before this, the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect, the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Copper Men Island had joined hands, rising up in revolt against the Grand Xuan Dynasty together. With their numerous experts, the Grand Xuan Dynasty had only been able to stay on the defensive amidst an unstable reign where massive upheaval seemed set to come to their world.

Now, however, Shen Lingzi’s lineage had suddenly remerged, shocking the entire Royal Reed Sea.

Of those who had revealed themselves in this battle, there were already two experts of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, they who had already ascended the Immortal Bridge!

The one who had seemed young yet had an old gaze as he had attacked the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect was the first.

The one who had an old appearance but a young gaze as he had been battling against the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect Luo Zhitao earlier was the second.

If not for Luo Zhitao having brought along his sect's top treasure, the high-grade Sacred Artifact known as the Sun Moon Wheels, he might have perished beneath that old man's sword earlier.

Such experts having surfaced within this world, the Grand Xuan Dynasty had instantly overcome their previous deficient momentum. After this, they would definitely be launching a counterattack.

They had attacked the Dim Darkness Sect first because it was concealed and hard to find. If they did not attack during the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual, there would really not be a better time for it at all.

Following this battle, the Radiant Light Sect, the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Copper Men Island all had chances of becoming the next attack target of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Unlike the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect, the headquarters of the Radiant Light Sect were laid out right there for all to see.

Ah Hu exited his meditation now as he looked at Yan Zhaoge, "Young Master, that Shen Lingzi's lineage really is a little too loyal. They helped King Xuanwen to sweep through his heavens back then, the Grand Xuan attaining an empire with that and leaving it nothing of their business. Now that the Grand Xuan Dynasty's rule is unstable, they have no thoughts of replacing them as they are still helping King Xuanwen's descendants."

Yan Zhaoge's gaze was rather deep and distant, "Either they are

indeed loyal or they have some other goal, their aspirations lying elsewhere.”

Others might not be able to tell, but with just a single glance at the Time Flowing Sword, Yan Zhaoge had been able to see through its background.

If one said that Kang Jinyuan’s sword dao was still insufficient, he could already be certain of it from looking at the martial arts of the old man who had been battling Luo Zhitao.

That was a martial art derived from the concept of the direct lineage Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture.

Like the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture and the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture, it was another of the ultimate martial arts amongst the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures.

The Five Fires True Art and Seven Fowl Treasured Spear of the Grand Xuan Dynasty could only be considered as having been born from the side. The Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture, however, was truly born of the pure Jade Clear Lineage.

HSSB 645: Going About It Another Way

While it was unknown how Shen Lingzi and his descendants had obtained some of the true intent of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture, their Time Flowing Sword did indeed originate from it.

When having detected in the Floating Life World that it was a partial legacy of the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture that his mother had taught to the Chief of the Snow Crane Sect, Su Yun, Yan Zhaoge had known that they should be other direct lineage martial arts of the Jade Clear lineage in the World beyond Worlds.

Still, he had not expected that he would meet people like this so soon after having come to the World beyond Worlds.

Could the other party be related to Xue Chuqing?

“The Heavenly Court’s Martial Repository only stored four of the ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures, and the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture was not amongst them. Who would have thought that I would actually see a descendant of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture in post-Great Calamity times.”

Yan Zhaoge pondered, “Of those beneath the tutelage of the Lord of Primordial Beginning, the founder of the Jade Clear Sect, it was True Immortal Taiyi who was most proficient in the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture.”

“Still, it is unknown whether Shen Lingzi’s lineage received the direct legacy of True Immortal Taiyi or some other legendary

figure. Was it someone who fortunately survived the Great Calamity or someone who inadvertently received its teachings following a fortuitous encounter?”

While Yan Zhaoge had not comprehended the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture before, the Taiyi Impreial Breaking Formation that he grasped was also of True Immortal Taiyi’s direct lineage.

Seeing the legacy of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture now, he could not help but feel more interested in it.

Of course, Yan Zhaoge was still more concerned about how Shen Lingzi’s lineage having reappeared in the Royal Reed Sea might possibly affect him in his trip to the World beyond Worlds this time.

Having killed a general of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the relationship between them was already bad. Having been too close with the Dim Darkness Sect, he could definitely be suspected as a fellow rebel.

With the Dim Darkness Sect’s main altar as the centre, the massive battle that had erupted between the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the anti-Xuan forces swept through all under the heavens, things growing increasingly intense.

At its peak, almost half of the entire Royal Reed Sea was affected by it.

Not only were the peak experts who consisted of King Xuanmu, Luo Zhitao and Zhou Haosheng and several others battling it out.

The experts of a slightly lower level were battling as well.

Of the anti-Xuan coalition, there were mainly the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners. Not only at the Flourishing Peace Region where Yan Zhaoge and the others currently were, all the great branch altars of the Dim Darkness Sect were currently under attack by the Grand Xuan Dynasty as well, blazing flames littering the ground.

Around the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar, those martial practitioners with comparatively lower cultivation bases had moved to the outskirts such that they would not be affected by the aftershocks of the battles between King Xuanmu, Zhou Haosheng and the others.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had come in fiercely this time as the Dim Darkness Sect ended up at a disadvantage. Its disciples tried to flee, yet were unceasingly pursued by Grand Xuan experts.

While Yan Zhaoge had led the Myriad Dragon Palace into the great sea, all was not calm within the sea as well as it was often affected by power fluctuations from the ongoing battles between experts.

Having been baptised by the power of reversed sun and moon, Yan Zhaoge's group circulated their profound arts as they refined the power of cold sun and dim moon that had entered their bodies.

Yan Zhaoge remained within the palace. While he did not emerge, he was not unaware of the things that were going on outside.

He had the Northern Ocean Clone outside scouting for him.

While the information might be a little delayed, not being timely, as time passed, there would also be more and more accurate news obtained.

Just a few days earlier, the great battle of the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar had come to an end.

Following the arrival of the Lord of the North Sea Sword Pavilion Gu Hong and the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect Luo Zhitao, the Chief of Copper Men Island, Gong Sunming, had arrived as well.

In the major battle that had erupted at the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar, the altar had directly been destroyed.

Those two experts of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm aside, the high-grade Sacred Artifact that had accompanied Shen Lingzi himself as he had swept domineeringly through the Royal Reed Sea, the Heaven Rotating Light Sword, had also reappeared within this world.

Adding on the Grand Xuan Dynasty's high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Xuan King Spear, this battle had ultimately ended in victory

for their side.

The Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners with Zhou Haosheng at their head were forced to abandon their main altar and retreat in order to preserve most of their remaining strength.

With the various branch altars of the Dim Darkness Sect having been swept through by the Grand Xuan Dynasty as well, all having been destroyed, the Dim Darkness Sect had suffered a huge blow to its vitality in this battle.

The victorious Grand Xuan Dynasty utterly embarked on their counterattack with high morale, capitalising on their momentum as they set the North Sea Sword Pavilion as their next target.

“It is a wise choice not to attack the Radiant Light Sect first,” Yan Zhaoge curled his lips at the news, “While the Radiant Light Sect should probably not act lightly with the current situation being so disadvantageous, perhaps they might change their minds and try to devour the weakened Dim Darkness Sect instead.”

There had formerly been four prominent powers within the Royal Reed Sea following the coming of the Grand Xuan Dynasty that had retained their autonomy and independence. They were the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect, the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island.

The Dim Darkness Sect had currently suffered a great blow to its vitality. Not selecting the Radiant Light Sect as the next target, it would naturally be the North Sea Sword Pavilion or Copper Men

Island that the Grand Xuan Dynasty would next set its sights on.

The situation of Copper Men Island was unique. There was a supreme treasure on the island, three mysterious copper men whose origins were unknown.

As long as they remained on the island, these three copper men could unleash the strength of experts of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Immortal Bridge stage. Coupled with Copper Men Island's guardian grand formation, the island thus had the reputation of an insurmountable fortress.

Therefore, even while there were no high-grade Sacred Artifacts on Copper Men Island, with its Chief and number one expert, the 'Copper Man Saint' Gong Sunming, still having yet to attain the Immortal Bridge stage, Copper Men Island was still publicly renowned as the power that possessed the greatest defensive power from its geographical foundations in the Royal Reed Sea.

Still, once they had emerged from beneath the protection of the three copper men on the island, the strength of those of Copper Men Island was comparatively weaker than those other great powers.

It was a little like they had more than sufficient defences, yet had far from sufficient offence.

Bar any unexpected circumstances, the Grand Xuan Dynasty would definitely save Copper Men Island for the last.

Therefore, the North Sea Sword Pavilion would have been the only real choice available to them.

After King Xuanwen had died, with the descendants of Shen Lingzi's lineage still yet to reappear within this world, Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion had been the Royal Reed Sea's sole Immortal Bridge Martial Saint, vaguely possessing the momentum of the number one expert as he had also been in the forefront of the anti-Xuan campaign.

Now that Shen Lingzi's lineage had appeared in this world once more, with the power of the Grand Xuan Dynasty having been boosted greatly, they had come to gun for the North Sea Sword Pavilion.

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, "The Dim Darkness Sect might join with the North Sea Sword Pavilion. It is just unknown if the other two powers will go and hide now that the Grand Xuan is strong again."

"If they want to bring the Grand Xuan down no matter what, a major battle might be coming again at the North Sea Sword Pavilion?"

"A pity that the Northern Ocean Clone isn't in a convenient situation to look for information now. I can only personally do it on my own."

As he pondered, Yan Zhaoge kept the Myriad Dragon Palace and flew out of the sea. After getting his bearings, he headed north.

After having left the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar previously, they had drifted alongside the hidden undercurrents of the sea, drifting towards the north.

Now, they were already close to the northern regions of the Royal Reed Sea, not far off from the North Sea Sword Pavilion's reign of influence.

As he had predicted earlier, people of the Radiant Light Sect and the Grand Xuan Dynasty were both searching for his whereabouts, their surveillance networks covering the heavens and the earth.

Of course, they spent more of their attention on the current global situation in the Royal Reed Sea. Even so, however, their efforts and the experts they had dispatched to capture Yan Zhaoge were not little at all.

Never would they have thought that Yan Zhaoge would actually have gone about it another way, not hiding in other more obscure places as he had instead come to the domain under the jurisdiction of the North Sea Sword Pavilion where a storm seemed like it was slowly brewing.

This resulted in it being a rather smooth journey for Yan Zhaoge.

After leaving the sea's interior, Yan Zhaoge walked as he looked. Feeling the power fluctuations of martial practitioners seemingly emanating over from the distance, a hint of a smile was revealed on his face as he walked atop the water, heading over in that

direction.

HSSB 646: Yet Another 'Sikong Qing'

As Yan Zhaoge was headed north, he indistinctly saw a small island in the horizon. Smoke arose from the small island, shooting straight up into the sky.

Carefully gazing over, there were blazing flames that visibly enveloped the island, dyeing the surrounding sky completely crimson.

Arriving nearby, concealed amidst the clouds, Yan Zhaoge saw numerous figures on the island, many of the martial practitioners being equipped with armour.

Judging by the armour and helmets, they were precisely troops of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

The leader of the group was a Martial Grandmaster who had mainly Martial Artists as well as a few Martial Scholars under his command.

Before them was a courtyard that had already turned into a sea of flames.

On a signboard that blazed on the ground in front of the gate could be seen the words 'Lishan Sect'.

Outside the courtyard was a group of people, some old, some young, who were being held captive by the troops of the Grand

Xuan Dynasty.

They could only watch helplessly on as the courtyard was devoured by the sea of flames.

Some of them appeared fearful. Some glared at the Grand Xuan Dynasty with hatred in their eyes. Some were seriously worried. There were even a few young children who were bawling out loud.

All of them were people of the Lishan Sect.

Or perhaps it should be said that they had once been people of the Lishan Sect. From this day forth, the Lishan Sect was likely to have become mere history.

The leading Martial Grandmaster of the Grand Xuan Dynasty said coldly, “This is the fate of all rebels. Currently, we are in need of talent and will grant special leniency. Obediently head to the various pill concocting rooms and do as you are told. Those who resist will be unquestionably slain.”

There were numerous corpses in this courtyard that had been transformed into a sea of flames. Those were Lishan Sect martial practitioners who had resisted and been slain on the spot.

Someone of the Lishan Sect said angrily, “Our sect did not participate in the rebellion against the Xuan. It is just that we have to listen to the words of the North Sea Sword Pavilion in this northern region of the Royal Reed Sea. We have never truly

attacked martial practitioners of the Grand Xuan Dynasty before. Why do you have to force us so?”

That Grand Xuan Dynasty Martial Grandmaster swept his gaze over, instantly exerting suffocating, heavy pressure on those of the Lishan Sect as if they bore incomparable weight on their shoulders.

He said mildly, “I have no need at all to explain things to you. You need only do as you are told. Still, I am in a rather good mood today, so I’ll make a slight exception.”

“Listening to the rebels of the North Sea Sword Pavilion is already an unforgivable crime. Of course I know that your mere Lishan Sect lacks the guts to attack warriors of my Grand Xuan. Otherwise, I would have directly exterminated all of you today. Where would I still have the patience to be wasting words with you here?”

The Lishan Sect martial practitioners all felt agonised to the brink of despair.

That Martial Grandmaster waved his hands nonchalantly, “Take them all away. Same old rules. Do not let them remain in this local region. Divide them up and send them five a squad to the pill concoction rooms of the other regions. If one of them sneaks off, the other four will all get it.”

The Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners under him responded simultaneously in the affirmative, hauling away those

Lishan Sect martial practitioners, preparing to leave the island.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge knit his brows slightly, “Shen Lingzi’s descendants having entered the battle, this has really left the Grand Xuan Dynasty full of confidence. Previously, they still tried both subtle and hard-handed methods. Now, however, they are no longer being soft, only being brutal alone.”

Now, a few majestic sword-qis attacked from the distance, resembling long rainbows that shocked the sky as they instantly arrived in the vicinity of the small island.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty warriors on the island were simultaneously taken aback, “People of the North Sea Sword Pavilion?”

The newcomers who arrived were garbed in white, broadswords slung behind their backs.

Yan Zhaoge looked at them, feeling the sword-qi surging from their bodies. They were not sharp, instead being vast and vigorous, resembling the tides of the ocean.

Arriving on the island and seeing troops of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the people of the North Sea Sword Pavilion did not waste time on words as they directly made their moves.

They unsheathed their broadswords, sword-qi instantly surging madly once more which shot towards their enemies on the island

with a momentum that surged to the heavens.

That Martial Grandmaster had still yet to speak when their sword-auras had already arrived before him.

Greatly enraged, he unsheathed the twin sabres by his waist to block the sword-auras in preparation for a counterattack.

Under his command, the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners immediately entered a battle formation that was used to trap the enemy.

However, those people from the North Sea Sword Pavilion immediately formed a sword formation of their own to stand against the Grand Xuan Dynasty's battle formation.

The one leading the North Sea Sword Pavilion group was a Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster who was even more powerful than that Grand Xuan Dynasty Martial Grandmaster, the latter pressured to the point of being unable to raise his head.

While those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty fought fiercely, they were unable to resist the many experts amongst their enemies as they were defeated very quickly.

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, "It looks like they are disciples of the North Sea Sword Pavilion who were out adventuring and tempering themselves. Having heard that their sect is being attacked by the Grand Xuan Dynasty, they hurried back from

wherever they were.”

The North Sea Sword Pavilion had already been surrounded by the Grand Xuan Dynasty. Having met its disciples at the outskirts of their territory, they had clearly just returned from outside after having heard the news.

It would be very hard from them to break through the layers of encirclement of the Grand Xuan Dynasty. Thus, rushing back to their sect would be like attacking a stone with an egg. Instead, they had remained in the outskirts, waiting and seeing if there was anything they could do for their sect.

Still, they should not be clear on the situation within the encirclement.

“It looks like I will still have to capture someone of the Grand Xuan Dynasty and interrogate him,” Yan Zhaoge shrugged as the corners of his mouth arched slightly upwards, “The one over here is still somewhat insufficient in position.”

Those of the Lishan Sect were feeling excited as well.

The next moment, however, powerful auras arose from the surroundings all around.

The expression on the faces of the North Sea Sword Pavilion martial practitioners changed slightly, “Ambush! It’s a trap!”

The Lishan Sect martial practitioners watched on blankly as a streak of light flew across the horizon, arriving in the air above the small island, that terrifying aura that suppressed the entire area causing people to naturally shiver.

That Grand Xuan Dynasty expert was shockingly a mid Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster.

He smiled coldly towards those of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, “Rebels of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, still daring to act arrogant with your destruction right at hand?”

“It was precisely to get you to easily throw yourselves into our nets that we have been doing this. Otherwise, with all of you hiding left and right, it would take up too much effort looking for you.”

As he said this, he clapped down with his palm, numerous hurricanes arising.

Who knew that while the martial practitioners of the North Sea Sword Pavilion appeared astonished, they would exhibit no fear at all as they were instead smiling coldly.

The gaze of that Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster grew focused as he instinctively realised that something was wrong.

A sword-light suddenly lit up within the air, breaking through the numerous hurricanes with a single sword and dissipating the

attack of this Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster completely.

The other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners, the Spirit Vessel Martial Grandmaster who had been leading their group earlier included, all shook slightly.

This was closely followed by sword-light that simultaneously flashed by their necks.

Apart from this Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, all the other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners present, regardless of cultivation base, perished instantly.

The body of this Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster grew cold. Having seen the other party's methods, he knew that it was not because he was strong that he was still alive. It was merely because the other party had not been aiming to kill him.

A figure now appeared out of thin air. It was a girl, similarly garbed in white clothes and with a broadsword slung behind her back.

“Wanting to bait a fish, yet baiting out one that is much more powerful than you,” Yan Zhaoge had still been intending to watch on in amusement when he was involuntarily rendered speechless upon seeing the features of this female expert of the North Sea Sword Pavilion.

“What a coincidence.”

Yan Zhaoge blinked.

The girl before him appeared to be in her early twenties, with her actual age being quite a bit higher than her external appearance. Still, comparing it to her cultivation base, she could still be considered outrageously young.

This was still not what Yan Zhaoge was most concerned about.

What he was most concerned about was the fact that this was clearly yet another ‘Sikong Qing’.

HSSB 647: As If Able To See Her Future

The person who had appeared before Yan Zhaoge's eyes appeared no different from Sikong Qing at all just from her features alone.

While she appeared to be in her early twenties, her actual age was still somewhat higher than that.

As the timeflow in the World beyond Worlds was faster than that in the Eight Extremities World, this was not something that was very surprising.

All these so-called 'Sikong Qings' had likely been born at the same time. However, after they had been born, due to the differing flows of time in the worlds they were in, there could be huge discrepancies in their ages at this current point in time.

That vast sword-intent was precisely of the North Sea Sword Pavilion's direct lineage.

This woman who looked like Sikong Qing directly captured that Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

She was clearly thinking the same as Yan Zhaoge, intending to obtain information out of him.

However, as Yan Zhaoge's gaze fell on her, this woman clearly felt it as she began appraising the surrounding area.

“She is already a Martial Saint,” Yan Zhaoge nodded, already having been able to tell the woman’s cultivation base when she had acted previously.

Still, looking at this face which looked no different from Sikong Qing’s, he still felt a little like something was wrong.

The two being so close to each other, it was a very natural thing that she had detected his gaze.

This was especially so as Yan Zhaoge was able to tell that not only was the other party already a Martial Saint, her strength was similarly outstanding as she stood at the peak of power amongst those at the same cultivation level.

The legacy of the North Sea Sword Pavilion was already unordinary. With this woman’s talent and disposition the same as Sikong Qing’s, it was only to be expected that she possessed such strength.

Still, while this woman had detected that someone was spying on her, she could not find Yan Zhaoge’s exact location.

This caused her to feel even more wary.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was leisurely as he glanced at that captured Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster, “This one’s position is still insufficient.”

He gazed in another direction, “It still isn’t over yet.”

A powerful aura suddenly surfaced in the distance, rapidly approaching the area.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Someone of this level would more or less be able to provide a satisfactory information report.”

That woman who looked like Sikong Qing also detected the power fluctuations of that expert in the distance now.

She felt doubtful about whether that strange feeling from earlier had originated from this person who had just appeared.

Still, she did not hesitate as her sword-light flashed, sweeping along her fellow disciples as well as those Lishan Sect martial practitioners who had fallen on hard times as she prepared to first leave this place before deciding on a further course of action.

While she did not fear the incoming enemy, she did not want to get entangled in a conflict.

Now that the Grand Xuan Dynasty had dispatched a large number of experts to the northern regions of the Royal Reed Sea, this place was already no longer where the North Sea Sword Pavilion could make all the decisions. On the contrary, she and her fellow disciples had to be exceptionally careful.

If their movements were exposed somewhere and they lingered

there for too long, it was possible that they might be surrounded and slaughtered by the forces of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Seeing her leave, Yan Zhaoge was not in a hurry at all.

Another domineering aura appeared in the direction that she was flying in.

Like this, she was trapped precisely in their middle.

Seeing this, that woman was not fearful as she flew towards another direction.

As they neared, those two powerful auras began to converge, following after her.

They revealed their forms, both being Martial Saint experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

One of them flew very quickly. His figure flickered as he traversed space, following after that woman who resembled Sikong Qing in hot pursuit.

The martial arts that he cultivated in had an edge over the North Sea Sword Pavilion's sword dao in terms of speed, being even swifter.

Yan Zhaoge glanced at him, "Oh, it resembles the route of the

Flowing Wind Nine Heavens Slash somewhat. Still, it is rather different from it. It should have been newly created from one's own comprehensions atop the foundation of a remnant legacy unearthed from pre-Great Calamity times..."

The other person was slightly slower and unable to catch up. Still, he continued pursuing doggedly.

So long as his companion could catch up, slightly delaying the enemy's footsteps, he too should be able to get over to where she was.

Yan Zhaoge followed after them neither hurriedly nor slowly, not in a rush at all.

While the figures of the three were already gone from his field of vision, he soon felt intense spiritual qi fluctuations emanating from up ahead where both sides clashed in heated battle.

That woman from the North Sea Sword Pavilion was still caught up to in the end after which she was flanked by her two opponents, a battle inevitably ensuing.

When they appeared within Yan Zhaoge's field of vision once more, they were already locked in heated battle.

Yan Zhaoge glanced over and clicked his tongue in admiration, "While they cultivate in different martial arts and their styles and personalities are also different, it is like I am prematurely seeing

junior apprentice-sister Sikong's future before my very eyes.”

In terms of speed, the North Sea Sword Pavilion's sword dao was incomparable to the movement techniques of the other party as he could hound her persistently.

But for actual battle, that was a whole different story altogether.

Sword-light rampaged, the woman brandishing her sword in great strokes that were vigorous and mighty.

With just a casual sword, frenzied waves and infinite phenomena would be swept up all around into the sky up above as well as the vast sea down below.

Battling one against two, she actually still held the advantage.

While that martial practitioner who cultivated in the Flowing Wind Nine Heavens Slash was faster than her, he could only dodge now as he dared not face that tyrannical, mighty sword head-on.

He wanted to fight a protracted battle with a kiting method, yet discovered that vast sword-light gradually forming a vortex.

A massive suction force was emitted from the vortex that grew stronger and stronger, causing him to be unable to even extricate himself as he could only shift mere inches to the sides.

As the suction force grew stronger and stronger, even as he executed the Flowing Wind Nine Heavens Slash, he was still becoming slower!

The two martial practitioners of the Grand Xuan Dynasty had their initially high spirits dampened greatly.

They were aware of their opponent's reputation, "Yue Baoqi, the northern regions of the Royal Reed Sea have already been locked down completely by my Grand Xuan. It would have been fine if you hadn't come back. Now that you have, even if you can escape today, don't even think about leaving these northern regions!"

That female Martial Saint of the North Sea Sword Pavilion who looked like Sikong Qing uttered not a single word, her face sunken as water as she just wielded her sword-light with even more urgency.

The two Grand Xuan Dynasty Martial Saint experts didn't waste time on words as well as they fought Yue Baoqi with all their might.

Now, it was them who were in a precarious position. If they died here, however others of the Grand Xuan Dynasty tore Yue Baoqi apart into shreds later on, they would still not be revived from the act.

Of the two, the one who cultivated in the Flowing Wind Nine Heavens Slash clenched his teeth as he forcibly took a sword of Yue Baoqi's, executing his movement techniques to the utmost to shoot

out of the vortex of sword-light!

With this, he was enveloped by the all-encompassing sword-light of Yue Baoqi's Vast Sea Divine Sword, his entire body becoming riddled with wounds as a result.

However, having paid a price, he still managed to extricate himself from it in the end.

As soon as he had emerged, he did not dare to linger in the slightest as he continued escaping towards the distance with all his might.

However, a light laugh resounded from the air before him, a mighty boom resounding before streams of golden light suddenly flickered.

A massive palace appeared. It was precisely Yan Zhaoge's Myriad Dragon Palace.

The great gate opened, Yan Zhaoge smilingly watching the other party shooting over towards him.

That person was greatly shocked. Just as he was about to halt, a massive suction force was emitted from the great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace that pulled him flying headlong into it along with his momentum.

The sudden change in the situation surprised Yue Baoqi and the

other Grand Xuan Dynasty Martial Saint as well.

Still, Yue Baoqi quickly calmed her mind, not being greedy for battle as she just repelled her second opponent with a single sword before immediately retreating.

Without that enemy who cultivated in the Flowing Wind Nine Heavens Slash, it would be much easier for her to leave.

The other Grand Xuan Dynasty Martial Saint did not dare to pursue her as he hurriedly went far away from the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Yue Baoqi had just relaxed somewhat when she was taken aback to discover that the bright golden Myriad Dragon Palace had totally ignored the other Grand Xuan Dynasty Martial Saint, now instead leisurely following after her.

HSSB 648: Questioning

After the great gate had opened and that Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioner who cultivated in the Flowing Wind Nine Heavens Slash had been sucked within, the Myriad Dragon Palace continued following after the North Sea Sword Pavilion's Yue Baoqi.

Yue Baoqi was taken aback as she watched the Myriad Dragon Palace shaking unceasingly, as if there were currently people clashing within.

However, the shaking did not affect the progress of the Myriad Dragon Palace as it continued leisurely following after her.

Yue Baoqi did not know where Yan Zhaoge came from. While Yan Zhaoge had acted against the Grand Xuan Dynasty as well, Yue Baoqi still viewed him with vigilance.

She tried to shake off the Myriad Dragon Palace, but Yan Zhaoge's laughter now resounded from within it, "Wanting to acquire information, how could an Essence Spirit Martial Grandmaster captive know more than a Martial Saint?"

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, Yue Baoqi hesitated slightly.

She heard Yan Zhaoge continuing, "I am surnamed Yan, Yan Zhaoge. You might find my name unfamiliar, but I wonder if you have heard of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's Phoenix Bearing General, Yang Zhaozhen, before?"

Yue Baoqi knit her brows slightly at these words that would easily lead to misunderstandings before she heard Yan Zhaoge continuing, “If you have heard the name Yang Zhaozhen before, are you aware that he was slain by someone a while back?”

Yue Baoqi’s gaze abruptly focused as she stared at the Myriad Dragon Palace, “...It was you?”

Yan Zhaoge answered nonchalantly, “That’s right.”

Yang Zhaozhen being the general of a region of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, Yue Baoqi indeed knew of his name. Also, she had just heard the news of his death not long ago.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge mention this now, she indistinctly remembered that she seemed to indeed have heard his name before. This had also precisely been in connection with Yang Zhaozhen’s death.

While Yue Baoqi did not believe Yan Zhaoge just like this, her footsteps finally slowed.

The Myriad Dragon Palace already no longer shook.

The great gate opened, Yan Zhaoge’s figure appearing with his hands behind his back as he stood leisurely by the entrance.

Yue Baoqi looked past Yan Zhaoge, appraising the interior of the Myriad Dragon Palace.

In the depths of the volatile, profound space, numerous dragons coiled, imprisoning someone.

That person was precisely that Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioner from earlier who cultivated in the Flowing Wind Nine Heavens Slash.

He was currently imprisoned by several true dragons manifested from the dragon qi of the Myriad Dragon Palace, his face devoid of colour.

As an early Merging Avatar Martial Saint, this person was not Yan Zhaoge's match at all.

However, if Yan Zhaoge wanted to capture him for questioning, it would not be as simple and straightforward as when he had slain Yang Zhaozhen back then.

Slaying and capturing were on two totally different levels of difficulty. It had taken even Yan Zhaoge quite some time to succeed in it.

However, this Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioner had already been injured by Yue Baoqi beforehand, and Yan Zhaoge also possessed two Sacred Artifacts, the Imperious Cold Martial Armour and the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear. With

that, he had still succeeded in capturing him and suppressing him in the depths of the Myriad Dragon Palace in the end.

After a moment's hesitation, Yue Baoqi finally strode into the Myriad Dragon Palace.

The abundant qi of true dragons was mostly retracted within. However, just the tiny portion of it that was emanated caused Yue Baoqi to feel rather admiring of it.

She looked at Yan Zhaoge, who did not bother explaining anything.

He just went before the Grand Xuan Dynasty Martial Saint, smiling, "How do I address you?"

The other party looked at Yan Zhaoge with a complex expression on his face, not speaking at all.

If not for him having experienced it personally, never would he have thought that he might actually be beaten by a Martial Grandmaster so utterly easily, even having been captured alive by him.

Hearing that the other party had even slain Yang Zhaozhen, this Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioner sighed, completely losing all words.

Yue Baoqi who had also been appraising Yan Zhaoge with a

complex expression on her face now glanced at that Grand Xuan Dynasty expert, saying, “He is called Zhang Xuan, and is known as the ‘Nine Heavens Sole Crane’. He is a guest Elder under the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s Marquis Weilin.”

Zhang Xuan swivelled his head and glanced at Yue Baoqi, continuing to smile bitterly.

She was a renowned expert of the North Sea Sword Pavilion’s senior generation, her name already having spread far and wide since the days of her youth. Thus, he knew who she was.

It was just that he had only heard of her before this, not having actually met her before. That was why he had pursued her doggedly earlier just based on his speed.

He had thought that even while he wasn’t a match for her, with the help of his companion, their combined forces should be able to secure them victory over her, or tie her down at the very least.

In the end, it was only having truly clashed that he knew that he wasn’t Yue Baoqi’s match at all.

If not for Yue Baoqi not wanting to be delayed, being unwilling to battle, the two of them might even have been slain by her sword.

Looking at Zhang Xuan, Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Mister Zhang, is it? A pleasure.”

“I believe you should already know the reason for me keeping you here. Please tell us in detail the arrangements of the Grand Xuan Dynasty here in the region of the North Sea this time.”

Zhang Xuan’s eyes were closed as he did not speak.

Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly, “Yang Zhaozhen was a distant relative of the Grand Xuan royalty, but I just killed him as I liked. Therefore, I wouldn’t mind killing another Martial Saint of the Grand Xuan Dynasty at all.”

Hearing Yan Zhaoge’s words, Zhang Xuan opened his eyes, staring at him.

Yan Zhaoge said, “You serve the Grand Xuan Dynasty and Marquis Weilin, but it is only listening to orders. He provides you with protection as well as some resources and treasures, while you fight for him with all your martial proficiency.”

“Speaking of fighting for him, that should only be to the extent of your capabilities. You just have to do things to your utmost. You shouldn’t have to serve him to the death?”

Yan Zhaoge pointed at Yue Baoqi beside him, “In being unable to defeat her, and me as well, you indeed lack strength. Still, it wasn’t because you failed to try. Having done all this, it should already be sufficient. You should be thinking for yourself now. If you answer my questions, you would also not have let down Marquis Weilin.”

“Of course, if you are vastly indebted to Marquis Weilin or your relationship is such that you would die for him, you can pretend that I didn’t say any of what I just did.”

“It is not easy at all for one to step into the Martial Saint realm. As there is no enmity between us, I will also not humiliate you by extracting information out of you with torture.”

“If you don’t speak, I will give you a swift and clean death. After you’re dead, I’ll just have to spare some effort in capturing someone else and questioning them.”

While Yan Zhaoge’s tone was calm, Zhang Xuan’s heart turned cold at his words.

He was certain that if he stubbornly refused to speak, this youth before him would not waste any more time with him. Instead, he would kill him directly before going off to look for another target.

Zhang Xuan was silent for a moment before he slowly sighed, “You win.”

“After the Grand Xuan took down the Dim Darkness Sect’s main altar, they are now preparing to conquer the North Sea. His Majesty the King is still personally leading. Of the four Lord Protectors, Lord Protector Tang and Lord Protector Lu have accompanied him here to the North Sea as well.”

“Apart from them, there are also Marquis Weilin and many other

peak experts as they seek to completely trample over the North Sea Sword Pavilion.”

Yue Baoqi glanced at him upon hearing his words, but did not speak as she let Yan Zhaoge continue directing the questioning as he wanted.

Yan Zhaoge asked, “Are the descendants of Shen Lingzi here as well this time?”

Zhang Xuan replied, “That’s right. The Shenling Nine Swords who went on conquest against the Dim Darkness Sect’s main altar have still accompanied his Majesty in coming to the North Sea this time.”

Yan Zhaoge crossed his arms, “Last time, they took the anti-Xuan coalition by surprise. This time, those of Shen Lingzi’s lineage no longer have the advantage of surprise. It should not be so easy for the Grand Xuan Dynasty to obtain victory? Do they have some special arrangements planned out?”

Zhang Xuan hesitated for a moment before nodding, “His Majesty will be personally overseeing the establishment of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation in the North Sea.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his head slightly, “...That’s vicious enough.”

HSSB 649: Many Gains With A Single Action

It had already been some time since Yan Zhaoge had come to the Royal Reed Sea. Having stayed in a branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect for a period of time before, he also had decent understanding of the various local powers.

While the North Sea Sword Pavilion did not have three great copper men protecting it like Copper Men Island, having been flourishing for so many years, it had naturally accumulated advantages of its own.

Having been in the northern regions of the Royal Reed Sea for so many years, the sword-qi of the experts of the North Sea Sword Pavilion had accumulated to become vast as the deep ocean.

The ocean of sword-qi seemed to have truly merged completely with the ocean there.

The closer one got to Grinding Hut Island where the North Sea Sword Pavilion was located, the more vigorous and condensed the sword-qi became.

It was to the extent that the Grinding Hut Region surrounding the island had gradually become an independent world of its own, completely separated from the outside world by layers of sword-qi as it had become a sword-qi world.

This sword-qi world was all-encompassing and seamlessly connected with the North Sea Sword Pavilion's guardian grand

formation as its core.

Wanting to break through this sword domain and launch an attack directly on Grinding Hut Island would not be an easy thing at all.

There were as many experts in the Grand Xuan Dynasty as there were clouds, and they even possessed the high-grade Sacred Artifacts, the Xuan King Spear and the Cloud Rotating Heavenly Light Sword.

However, the anti-Xuan coalition was prepared this time. Not just experts of the North Sea Sword Pavilion itself, experts of the other sects had congregated in the Grinding Hut Region as well.

Like this, the Grand Xuan Dynasty had to proceed with caution.

King Xuanmu wanted to mightily sweep through the Royal Reed Sea, securing his position as the absolute ruler of the Grand Xuan Dynasty. He did not want to accrue great losses in doing so, obtaining an overall hard won victory with tragic casualties to his side.

Thus, he had chosen to use the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, a great killing weapon.

Having heard at the Dim Darkness Sect branch altar that the Grand Xuan Dynasty grasped the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, Yan Zhaoge had been rather surprised by

this.

After all, the might of this formation was considerably great.

If the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation that Yan Zhaoge knew of was unleashed completely, the entire northern region of the Royal Reed Sea could be engulfed entirely in flames.

Its scale would be far greater than the frenzied tides of flames that the Eight Extremities World had suffered during the invasion of the Flame Devil World back then.

Still, the amount of materials that would have to be depleted for the establishment of this formation would also be an inestimable amount, an incomparable sum.

In worlds like the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World, it was impossible that they might be gathered successfully.

There was only the World beyond Worlds in which this possibility existed.

Even so, Yan Zhaoge strongly suspected that not all of them could be collected from just the Royal Reed Sea alone.

In wanting to establish this formation now, the Grand Xuan Dynasty had clearly viciously steeled their resolve.

The Dim Darkness Sect's main altar having already fallen, if the North Sea Sword Pavilion was conquered, especially if their Pavilion Lord Gu Hong perished in the process, the anti-Xuan forces should no longer pose much of a threat at all then.

Copper Men Island possessing sufficient defences, the Grand Xuan Dynasty could even ignore them, just slowly going to deal with the remaining Radiant Light Sect.

At that point, the Radiant Light Sect would be hard pressed to stand on its own. It was questionable if they would even continue forcefully resisting the Grand Xuan Dynasty then.

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, "You mean that preparations for the establishment of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation are already complete?"

Zhang Xuan said, "It has not been completed completely. Word from the higher-ups is to temporarily lock down the news, drawing out more North Sea Sword Pavilion martial practitioners who were out to return to reinforce them before netting them all in one fell swoop.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, rather surprised, "Are there extremely important figures of the North Sea Sword Pavilion who are not there and have to be captured?"

King Xuanmu was personally leading his troops as he was reinforced by two Immortal Bridge Martial Saints of Shen Lingzi's lineage.

People who held sufficient weight in their eyes were figures like the Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect Zhou Haosheng, the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect Luo Zhitao and the Chief of Copper Men Island Gongsun Wu.

Beneath them would be Seeing Divinity Martial Saints like Wu Zixiu and Nie Sheng.

The remaining, even if they were not small fry, could definitely not be considered important targets.

Yue Baoqi shook her head, “From what I know, our sect’s higher echelon experts have all long since returned to reinforce, no one remaining in the outside world.”

Zhang Xuan glanced at her upon hearing this, not saying anything.

Yan Zhaoge came before Zhang Xuan, smiling as he asked, “Oh? It looks like there’s something you’re still not telling us.”

“Let me remind you. It is impossible for me to directly believe whatever you say without verifying it at all.”

“If I learn from others that your information is false, I believe you can imagine what the consequences will be.”

Yan Zhaoge pointed to Yue Baoqi, “It is related to her?”

Zhang Xuan sighed, “The higher-ups instructed us to keep an eye out for the ‘North Sea Fairy’ Yue Baoqi. If we manage to capture her, we will be rewarded greatly.”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge turned to look at Yue Baoqi and blinked.

Yue Baoqi appeared to be at a loss.

Yan Zhaoge asked slowly, “The reason?”

Zhang Xuan shook his head, “I am indeed unclear on the reason. Marquis Weilin did not explain it. Still, it is rumoured to be a decision by one of the Shenling Nine Swords.”

Looking towards Yue Baoqi, his gaze was rather strange.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty’s people who had received this order were all Martial Saint experts at the very least. All of them felt completely mystified by it as well.

Yue Baoqi was a famous figure of the entire Royal Reed Sea. Even if everyone had not seen her in person before, from looking at recorded images of her, they would know her to be a rare beauty.

Not only was she a beauty, she was also remarkably talented,

possessing extraordinary strength as she had Transcended Mortality and reached Sainthood at a young age, her future unprecedented.

This inevitably caused those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty who had received this order to wonder if someone of Shen Lingzi's lineage had set his eyes on Yue Baoqi, wanted to obtain her for himself.

After all, considering those who had pursued Yue Baoqi since the times of her youth, they were already nearly sufficient to fill up an entire ocean.

King Xuanmu had even asked for Yue Baoqi's hand in marriage on behalf of his son before. It was just that the North Sea Sword Pavilion had refused.

Knowing what Zhang Xuan was thinking from his gaze, Yue Baoqi frowned, not uttering a sound.

However, Yan Zhaoge's thoughts would not be as simple as this.

Indeed, what Zhang Xuan and the others were guessing was also very possible, was even a very great possibility.

However, knowing that there had to be some connection between Sikong Qing and Yue Baoqi, Yan Zhaoge inevitably had to think more about this.

What if they were looking for more 'Sikong Qings' or 'Yue

Baoqis’?

How much did they understand regarding this?

Did they grasp clues to other ‘Sikong Qings’ or was it that they already had a ‘Sikong Qing’ imprisoned?

Yan Zhaoge’s interest suddenly rose greatly.

Yan Zhaoge had originally had many thoughts regarding what he should do amidst the current chaos of the Royal Reed Sea.

Now, he gradually came to a decision.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge looked smilingly at Zhang Xuan, “Shenling Nine Swords? Do you know their whereabouts?”

Zhang Xuan had just wanted to speak when Yan Zhaoge continued, “Can you tell me where the one with the weakest cultivation base currently is?”

“The one with the weakest cultivation base...” Zhang Xuan answered, “His name is Kang Jinyuan. He was active in the Whole Tower Region previously, but I am unclear on whether he is still there now.”

The Whole Tower Region was also in the northern regions of the Royal Reed Sea. Still, it was comparatively closer to the south.

“Kang Jingyuan? Haha, what a coincidence. We can barely be considered acquainted,” Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, knowing that Kang Jinyuan was the one who had fought with Nong Yuxuan initially in an attempt to obtain the power of reversed sun and moon.

While he was arrogant and full of himself, he actually possessed considerable strength. It was just that Nong Yuxuan had been even stronger, with Kang Jinyuan unable to get the slightest bit of advantage over him at all.

Instead, it was unknown whether this person had managed to kill Nong Yuxuan after he had fled, having been injured and sent into cultivation deviation by Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge pondered, “If they go to establish the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation in order to break the sword world of the Grinding Hut Region, the Full Tower Region should also be a key corner of the formation...”

Zhang Xuan was stunned as he looked at Yan Zhaoge, “He understands the formation so well?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, snapping his fingers, “Very good. Many gains with a single action, to the Whole Tower Region it is.”

HSSB 650: Yan Zhaoge Goes Fishing, The Willing Bites The Hook

Nearing the Whole Tower Region, Yan Zhaoge stood within the Myriad Dragon Palace, smiling as he looked at Yue Baoqi.

Yue Baoqi's expression was stern, "Do you really have a way to break the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation?"

Yan Zhaoge spread his hands apart, "Saying that I am a hundred percent certain would be lying. Still, it is true that I have some ideas regarding this."

Yue Baoqi pondered for a moment before nodding. She exited the Myriad Dragon Palace, flying into the seas of the Whole Tower Region.

Her juniors of the North Sea Sword Sect and the Lishan Sect martial practitioners whom she had saved earlier had already been dropped mid-journey, going far away from the area.

Without anyone to worry about, Yue Baoqi also being a fearless person in having been able to attain her current heights, she immediately decided to cooperate with Yan Zhaoge.

After all, she alone would not possess sufficient strength to mitigate the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation for her sect.

Still, she would not trust Yan Zhaoge completely, still inevitably remaining cautious somewhat.

Yan Zhaoge truly had no intention of bringing her any harm, at least for the moment.

Yue Baoqi having appeared in the Whole Tower Region, this naturally attracted the attention of the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners in the area as experts immediately appeared to catch her.

Yan Zhaoge assisted her in secret, helping Yue Baoqi to escape from these opponents.

Until a streak of sword-light flashed through the distant horizon in pursuit of Yue Baoqi.

Seeing that sword-light that resembled water, Yan Zhaoge instantly laughed, “This Yan goes fishing, the willing bites the hook.”

Seeing that sword-light that resembled water, Yue Baoqi understood what it meant as she hurriedly fled.

The other party’s cultivation base was above hers. Also, with the Flowing Time Sword, the speed of his sword-light was swift. He almost instantly arrived behind Yue Baoqi.

Terrifying light swept through the heavens and the earth,

locking down the surrounding spacetime. Sword-light enveloped this region of sea, the flowing of time instantly becoming incomparably slow.

Yue Baoqi showed no intention of fighting back as she just continued escaping into the distance.

At the same time, the roars of dragons resounded as streams of light arose from the sea along with a massive palace.

Where the golden light was, that sword-light that resembled time and the flowing of water instantly scattered slightly to the side.

Yue Baoqi's originally slow movements were mitigated as she regained her usual speed once more.

As sword-light flashed, the figure of a youth was revealed. It was precisely the descendant of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture that Yan Zhaoge had met once before, Kang Jinyuan.

Kang Jinyuan smiled coldly, "Did you think that I hadn't noticed you before this?"

His sword-light flashed. The speeds of the Myriad Dragon Palace and Yue Baoqi seemed about to fall again, while his own speed instead suddenly rose greatly.

Now, the great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace opened, streams of qi of true dragons gushing out from within. Yan Zhaoge

appeared, standing atop the Myriad Dragon Palace.

He struck down simultaneously with his palms, the Myriad Dragon Palace shaking intensely.

Streams of golden light condensed into numerous true dragons, soaring into the air. While they became pale and decaying beneath the sword-light that resembled water, the sword-light turned dimmer as well.

Yue Baoqi made use of this chance to escape the boundary of the sword-light as she had fled far away in an instant.

Kang Jinyuan's face sunk as he stared at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge appraised Kang Jinyuan rather interestedly as he smiled, "As a third level Martial Saint of the late Merging Avatar stage, you shouldn't just possess this level of strength. You seem injured?"

"Your injuries do not look recent. They must already have been there for some time."

"From the looks of it, you must have sustained them when pursuing the Radiant Light Sect's Nong Yuxuan initially?"

His injuries back then had not been light. The Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture had a miraculous effect on the treating of wounds, and Kang Jinyuan also had many seniors with higher

cultivation bases.

His wounds not having healed completely even up till now, this meant that they must have been very grave initially.

Hearing Yan Zhaoge's words, Kang Jinyuan's expression instantly turned uglier.

Staring at Yan Zhaoge, he harrumphed, "So it was you."

Yue Baoqi having escaped, his old scars being mentioned again, Kang Jinyuan appeared to be in an incomparably terrible mood.

Still, he quickly laughed, "I remember now. When that surnamed Nong of the Radiant Light Sect was clashing with you previously, something went wrong with he himself midway through your battle."

"That should not have been a coincidence. You must have some secret technique or treasure that suppresses him."

Kang Jinyuan grinned savagely, "Hand it over obediently and this Young Master will leave you a full corpse."

Yan Zhaoge was not vexed upon hearing his words as he laughed lightly, "Oh, wanting what I have that can suppress Nong Yuxuan, this must mean that you failed to take him down back then?"

Kang Jinyuan's expression changed.

Yan Zhaoge continued, "I still thought that you slaughtered Nong Yuxuan, having been forced to pay a price for that."

"From the looks of it now, however, it wasn't like that at all! That Nong Yuxuan who was injured by me was actually able to beat you into this state? Or was it that other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners came to assist Nong Yuxuan?"

Yan Zhaoge had yet to finish speaking when Kang Jinyuan's expression turned savage, sending a sword piercing straight towards him!

The sword-light that resembled water was vast and mighty as it enveloped the heavens and covered the earth.

Wherever the sword-light passed, the flow of time seemed to stop amidst space, all objects left unmoving as there was only Kang Jinyuan who remained unaffected.

Yan Zhaoge appeared fearless as he equipped the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, golden light flashing in his palm as the black Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear appeared in his hands.

Wielding the spear, he brandished it towards the heavens with a violent force resembling a massive fish leaving the sea, transforming into a great roc and soaring straight up towards the nine heavens.

Numerous ice dragons and numerous golden rocs accompanied that massive roc in flying higher.

The vigorous, majestic force rampantly broke through the sword-light that resembled a long river, causing the slowed heavens and earth around Yan Zhaoge's entire body to swiftly regain normalcy.

Kang Jinyuan smiled coldly, "What a domineering fellow. This Young Master dislikes people like you the most."

Amidst his cold laughter, he repeatedly tapped outwards with the sword in his hand. The sword-light changed again, instantly becoming countless specks that shot over to Yan Zhaoge's surroundings.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, releasing thousands of spears with the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear in his hands in a single instant, all thus accurately striking and piercing those specks of sword-light.

The Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear and the other party's low-grade Sacred Artifact, the Passing Water Sword, instantly clashed thousands of times.

The tyrannical force extended along the shaking Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear, entering Yan Zhaoge's body.

Yan Zhaoge's palms that were holding the spear instantly turned

ancient, losing their moisture as wrinkles appeared on them.

The ice-blue radiance that flickered on the Imperious Cold Martial Armour enveloped Yan Zhaoge's hands, forming a freezing power that delayed the corrosion of the enemy's concept.

However, while Kang Jinyuan was injured, he was still extraordinarily skilled as he even cultivated in an ultimate supreme martial art like the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture.

The ages resembled water; time was heartless.

Even the cold, biting ice was corroded as well.

The ice did not melt, instead directly dissipating as vapour in the air.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change as masses of chaos continually rotated within his body, no before, no after, no beginning, no end as even the flow of time was dissipated into nothingness.

His skin had turned ancient, but as his true essence circulated a single cycle, it immediately regained its youthful lustre once more.

Kang Jinyuan was stunned, "No effect at all?"

Yan Zhaoge struck out with his Northern Ocean Divine Spear

once more, quick as flashing lightning and momentous as raging thunder as it stabbed towards Kang Jinyuan.

Kang Jinyuan's figure drifted, appearing slow whilst being fast in actuality as he prepared to dodge Yan Zhaoge's spear.

However, the Myriad Dragon Palace now emitted streams of light that transformed into numerous light dragons, entangling Kang Jinyuan as he was left unable to evade.

The terrifying Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear heavily pierced Kang Jinyuan's chest.

Now, however, a treasured light that was bright to the extreme and resembled a round mirror suddenly appeared where Kang Jinyuan's heart was.

The treasured light rapidly expanded to protect his entire body, preventing the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear from piercing any further.

Kang Jinyuan grinned savagely, making use of this chance to charge forward, surpassing the range of Yan Zhaoge's spear as he stabbed towards his chest with his sword.

HSSB 651: So What If I Have Designs On You?

Looking at the treasure on Kang Jinyuan's chest that resembled a heart-shielding plate, Yan Zhaoge could not help but raise his brows slightly, "A mid-grade Sacred Artifact? No wonder he's confident."

Yan Zhaoge felt rather taken aback as with Kang Jinyuan's cultivation base, he should be unable to wield the full power of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact.

However, as the radiance of this heart-shielding plate expanded now, it transformed into armour which enveloped Kang Jinyuan's entire body.

The extremely high defensive power that emanated from within actually exerted the power of this mid-grade Sacred Artifact to the point of perfection.

Protected by this treasure, Kang Jinyuan made use of this chance to surpass the defensive range of Yan Zhaoge's spear, wanting to make use of when it was inconvenient for him to retract his weapon to get close to and slay him.

While having seen Yan Zhaoge battling Nong Yuxuan before, he knew that Yan Zhaoge's strength was far from comparable from the usual Martial Grandmaster, Kang Jinyuan was still filled with confidence, having received a supreme treasure, the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour, from his mother to protect his body

following that previous battle.

The sword-light that resembled water was inconceivably swift as it instantly arrived before Yan Zhaoge's chest.

Influenced by the sword-light, time seemed to stop amidst the space that Yan Zhaoge was in, with only Kang Jinyuan's Passing Water Sword still able to move freely within.

While Yan Zhaoge was rather taken aback by Kang Jinyuan being able to exert the full might of the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour, he was not flustered.

Facing Kang Jinyuan's incoming Passing Water Sword, his left hand directly released the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear.

A dark green bamboo cane appeared in Yan Zhaoge's hand before he struck it downwards.

With a clapping sound, the sword-light that resembled water instantly shuddered in mid-air.

The timeflow of the surrounding heavens and earth regained their normalcy.

Kang Jinyuan's gaze turned slightly solemn, "I did not see wrong back then. This bamboo is really this miraculous."

The next moment, he laughed coldly, “You have many treasures. Leave them all behind for me.”

Saying thus, Kang Jinyuan retracted the Passing Water Sword, substituting sword with finger as he executed the Flowing Time Sword, attacking towards Yan Zhaoge.

Without the Passing Water Sword, his attacks were clearly less powerful than before.

Now, however, he ignored defence and focused solely on attack, unleashing all his power to attack Yan Zhaoge with his defences left entirely to the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour.

“This person can actually completely wield the power of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact. Like this, the bamboo cane will require six segments before it can break his armour,” Yan Zhaoge kept the dark green bamboo cane as well.

However, he did not cease in his attacks in the least as he swept along the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear in his right hand to block the other party’s sword-light, with his left hand directly descending towards Kang Jinyuan from overhead with a single palm!

Kang Jinyuan ignored this initially, leaving it all to his Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour.

The treasured light helped him to block Yan Zhaoge's palm such that he was not injured by it at all.

However, that violent power directly slammed the wholly unprepared Kang Jinyuan entirely into the great sea down below.

He could not stop his momentum, traversing the majestic sea as he was slammed all the way down into the seabed.

“What martial art is this?” Having received a Cyclic Heavenly Seal from Yan Zhaoge, while Kang Jinyuan was not injured, he was still rendered a little dazed.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change, “Oh, the authentic defence of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact.”

Kang Jinyuan regained his wits, howling in rage as he shot out of the sea's surface, charging towards Yan Zhaoge once more.

His sword-light suffused the area, resembling an infinite river of time.

Yan Zhaoge deflected whatever was thrown at him. While Kang Jinyuan was attacking with all his might, he was, after all, injured and unable to make use of his Sacred Artifact, the Passing Water Sword. Meanwhile, Yan Zhaoge was bolstered by two Sacred Artifacts, the Imperious Cold Martial Armour and the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear. Thus, he was under no pressure at all.

The sole problem was that the other party's Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour was not easy to deal with.

With this treasure, Kang Jinyuan could stably assure his safety, securing a draw at the very least.

Kang Jinyuan grinned savagely at Yan Zhaoge, "This Young Master has been fine receiving all those blows from you. How about you receive a blow from this Young Master?"

"You do not fear corrosion by pure sword-intent. Still, I want to see whether you can still remain unharmed having been pierced by an actual sword!"

Yan Zhaoge laughed. His figure flickered as he parried Kang Jinyuan's sword before moving behind him, striking out with a Cyclic Heavenly Seal once more.

While he would not be injured due to the defence of the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour, if Kang Jinyuan was slammed down into the bottom of the sea once more by the Cyclic Heavenly Seal, that would really be a resounding slap to his face.

Kang Jinyuan did not forcibly take it head-on this time as he combined with his sword, transforming into a streak of light as he evaded to the side.

The roars of dragons resounded as the Myriad Dragon Palace

appeared in the direction that he was evading in.

A massive suction force emanated along with the opening of the great gate. With Kang Jinyuan's evasion, he looked set to be flying headlong into the great palace.

He snorted coldly, the Passing Water Sword appearing in his hands. He struck out with his sword, a distant sword-light locking the Myriad Dragon Palace in place before he evaded in another direction.

After having repelled the Myriad Dragon Palace, facing Yan Zhaoge once more, he kept the Passing Water Sword again lest it be sorriely beaten by the dark green bamboo cane.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, smiling, "Being smart for once."

Kang Jinyuan smiled coldly, "Do you think this Young Master doesn't know what you are planning? You are afraid of others of the Grand Xuan Dynasty hurrying over and surrounding you, right?"

"With the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour on me, this Young Master will not be defeated. I will drag it out till you run out of stamina even if I have to."

"While you possess extraordinary power, you are still a Martial Grandmaster at the end of the day. With such explosive power,

how long can you hold on for? Can you compare to this Young Master, a Martial Saint, in terms of endurance?”

“I will not let you run even if you want to. Look at your arrogance, even having designs on this Young Master?”

Kang Jinyuan stabbed over, “A young fella who doesn’t know the height of the heavens and the boundlessness of the earth. If you can run today, this Young Master will write his name backwards!”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, shaking his head, “Hehe, what use is it even if you know my intentions?”

Kang Jinyuan was taken slightly aback before he felt an extremely vigorous aura currently swiftly approaching this region of speed at an extremely high speed.

Very quickly, Yan Zhaoge’s Northern Ocean Clone appeared in the horizon, transforming into a streak of light as he had instantly arrived before the two!

Kang Jinyuan’s heart turned cold, “He arrived even faster than the people of the Grand Xuan Dynasty? He must have been lying in ambush nearby. This guy schemed this from the start!”

While he now understood, it was already too late.

Yan Zhaoge and his Northern Ocean Clone caught Kang Jinyuan in a pincer movement.

The Fish Dragon Spear, the Imperious Cold Martial Armour and the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear-those three great Sacred Artifacts all exerted might simultaneously.

Kang Jinyuan's counterattack was dispersed as he could only rely on the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour to defend himself.

However, he was hard pressed to guard against the majestic, immense force as he was struck flying all the way into the Myriad Dragon Palace.

The great gate of the palace mightily closed before it sunk into the great sea.

Dragons entering the sea, traceless in an instant.

Within the great palace, numerous streams of dragon qi transformed into numerous light dragons, restraining Kang Jinyuan along with the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour.

Kang Jinyuan struggled desperately, but Yan Zhaoge, the Northern Ocean Clone and their three great Sacred Artifacts suppressed him simultaneously, rendering him unable to move.

“So what if I have designs on you?” Yan Zhaoge asked smilingly.

Kang Jinyuan was angered to the point of wanting to vomit

blood, “I want to see how long you can trap this Young Master! With the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour, you can only suppress me. You won’t be able to harm a single hair on this Young Master’s head!”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “While I do not know why you can completely exert the force of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact, its defensive power is indeed extraordinary.”

“Also, if I do not see wrong, this Sacred Artifact actually isn’t yours. Its original owner has a way to locate its position, coming to look for us?”

Kang Jinyuan smiled coldly, “This Young Master said it before—you’re dead for sure!”

“Haha...” Yan Zhaoge looked calmly at him, “Don’t be in a hurry now. I’ll take you to a good place.”

Kang Jinyuan chortled, “The North Sea Sword Pavilion on Grinding Hut Island? Dream on, that place has already long since been surrounded completely.”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “It’s not that far. Your Grand Xuan Dynasty has prepared something good here in this North Sea. It’s already usable here in the Whole Tower Region beneath our feet.”

Kang Jinyuan’s expression instantly changed.

HSSB 652: Overturning A Powerful Force With A Subtle One

Controlling the Myriad Dragon Palace and navigating the deep sea, Yan Zhaoge quickly arrived at the northern part of the Whole Tower Region.

Feeling the variations in spiritual qi and the flow of the earth veins here, Yan Zhaoge pondered for a long time before finally having consolidated his course of action.

The original owner of the mid-grade Sacred Artifact, the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour, might find his group at any moment. Therefore, Yan Zhaoge could not delay things too much.

Kang Jinyuan's expression was livid, "Who are you fooling? Wanting to use the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation to break this Young Master's Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour? You yourself will be engulfed by the heavenly fire and the tribulation thunder, dying even faster than this Young Master!"

Even Seeing Divinity Martial Saints, relying on the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour, might not be able to survive full-powered blows from the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, much less him.

Yan Zhaoge was all smiles, but just ignored him.

The Myriad Dragon Palace descended to the depths of the sea.

Yan Zhaoge suppressed Kang Jinyuan with the Northern Ocean Clone and walked out of the palace himself. After pondering for a moment, he struck down towards the seabed with a sword.

The sword penetrated through the reefs as a crimson glow vaguely appeared.

Carefully gazing over, Yan Zhaoge saw that while that crimson glow had a dense blazing hot energy, it was different from the underground lava of the Eight Extremities World and also elsewhere.

While it was condensed in the shape of lava, it was not true lava, being unbearably hot light mist.

The environment of the World beyond Worlds was not just different from the Eight Extremities World, the Vast Ocean World and those other worlds in terms of its constellations and sky.

The spiritual pith form of its earth veins was different as well.

Garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, Yan Zhaoge's true essence turned from chaotic to icy cold.

The Peerless Heavenly Scripture simulated the biting coldness of the Dark Moon Pill Scripture, the icy coldness of the Imperious Ocean Cold Dragon Art, the darkness and solitude of the Thunder of Eternal Night...

Various extreme cold and negative concepts were manifested.

Yan Zhaoge even executed tough, blazing techniques like the Divine Fire Sacred Scripture and the Burning Flames Blazing Thunder.

Then, he used the concept of the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture, yin and yang and heat and coldness reversing as the unbearably hot aura of the Divine Fire Sacred Scripture instantly turned icy cold.

The Five Elements Creation Thunder was split into five. Apart from the Burning Flames Blazing Thunder of the fire form, there was also the Illusory Water Shocking Thunder of the water form.

Currently, as Yan Zhaoge executed thunder arts, while it was still Burning Flames Blazing Thunder, it had some of the look of the Illusory Water Shocking Thunder.

The various forces of extreme cold were used on the fire pith vein together.

Yan Zhaoge analysed the changes within. He did not stay for too long, handling it slightly before he then left.

He projected his position before switching the location, performing the same thing elsewhere.

He went and stopped, continuously executing the same methods at many places in secret.

Within the Myriad Dragon Palace, Ah Hu asked curiously, “Young Master, could this be enough to break the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “The Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation is such an incomparably powerful formation. Under its full might, all martial practitioners below the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage, without a mid-grade Sacred Artifact or other powerful formations to aid them, would virtually have no possibility of leaving with their lives at all.”

“While I understand the foundation of this formation, my current cultivation base is still insufficient for me to forcibly break through it.”

“Still, being unable to use force does not mean that subtlety cannot be used.”

Yan Zhaoge snapped his fingers, “It would not be so easy under normal circumstances. At the very least, the effects would not immediately be seen so quickly. However, the establishment of their formation has already affected the spiritual qi flow of the earth veins here to a very great extent.”

“But they delayed things, leaving the formation inactivated due to Yue Baoqi, giving us a chance.”

“There is an old adage of four ounces shifting a thousand catties.

However, four ounces of strength cannot shift a thousand catties behemoth however it likes. It has to depend on the process of shifting and where it is shifted from.”

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Your actions just now were four ounces shifting a thousand catties?”

“Three...two...one!” Yan Zhaoge held up three fingers, furling them up one by one.

His voice had just landed when the northern seabed of the Whole Tower Region began shaking intensely.

The Fire Pith veins shook, underground fire beginning to spurt out unceasingly.

Blazing hot crimson mist shot out of the earth’s exterior, transforming into blazing fire that even the ocean was unable to suppress.

A massive pillar of fire mightily shot out of the sea’s surface.

Ah Hu was taken aback, “Just like this?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “It’s only just begun.”

Nine pillars of fire shot into the sky throughout the entire northern Whole Tower Region, forming a strange array.

Affected by the spiritual qi of the shaken earth veins, in the southern Whole Tower Region a long distance away, a massive island, Yanhua Island, also suddenly began rumbling.

Green light suddenly surged on the island, enveloping the surrounding sky all around as it was hard to repress.

Numerous Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners flew into the sky, looking shockedly at this scene, “Hurry up and stop! His Majesty the King did not order for the formation to be activated!”

Enveloped by the green light, a silver formation talisman that emitted dim cold light and cold qi was revealed as it rose into the sky up above.

A white-clothed martial practitioner on the island suddenly turned and looked towards the north, “There are abnormalities in the fire pith veins in that direction, fire spewing from the earth as the yang qi surges. Could it be because of this that Yanhua Island’s True Yin Wood Formation Talisman was activated?”

Someone said bemusedly beside him, “How intricate is the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation? The True Yin Wood Formation Talisman was stable and ready. How would it have been affected by a simple eruption of underground fire? If it could be affected, the fierceness of that underground fire would be sufficient to evaporate all the water of the Whole Tower Region.”

“The rebels have limited experts who possess such abilities. The

King and Lord Protectors would not allow them to act freely as they like.”

The white-clothed martial practitioner said in a heavy tone, “The other party’s methods are intricate. It was not based on brute strength.”

He rose into the sky, transforming into a streak of sword-light that resembled water as he sped over towards the north.

It was just that the activation of the True Yin Wood Formation Talisman on Yanhua Island could not easily be repressed again by the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners.

Streams of green and silver light expanded into the surroundings, forming spirit arrays that assembled into a massive grand formation, enveloping the entire Whole Tower Region.

However, when reaching the northern Whole Tower Region, the light was obstructed by the nine pillars of flame, being unable to continue north towards the other parts of the northern regions of the Royal Reed Sea. Instead, it was limited to the southernmost Whole Tower Region amongst them.

Roiling light enveloped the heavens and covered the earth, the original clear sky above the Whole Tower Region now suddenly being filled densely with dark clouds.

Ferocious thunderbolts traversed the dark clouds unceasingly,

encompassing several tens of thousands of kilometres in all directions.

At this moment, it was as if the end of the world had come for the entire Whole Tower Region.

The next moment, guided by the yin qi of the Green Light Silver Talisman down below, from the dark clouds in the sky up above, fierce, blazing thunderbolts and a great amount of heavenly fire suddenly descended together!

The terrifying thunder and fire pierced through space, instantly turning the heavens and earth of the surrounding tens of thousands of kilometres of the Whole Tower Region into a living hell of flames and thunderbolts.

Gazing over, nothing else at all could be seen in the sky apart from lightning and thunderbolts as well as meteors of heavenly fire.

In mid-air, after having fallen from the sky, all the terrifying heavenly fire and tribulation thunder strangely distorted as they converged at a single point.

The all-encompassing thunder and fire condensed into a half-red, half-purple thick, indistinct light pillar.

While it was called a light pillar, it was almost a hundred kilometres thick, massive and shocking as it descended from the

sky as one would unconsciously feel like bowing to its dominance.

The light pillar was descending towards the northern Whole Tower Region where fire was gushing out of the earth!

Ah Hu opened his mouth wide, “Young Master, this...”

Yan Zhaoge scratched lazily, “If one pole isn’t enough to lift a heavy object, I’ll use two them. Of course, the key is still where to use those poles.”

HSSB 653: Who Will Be Reduced To The Dust Of Bones?

The Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation that had been painstakingly established by the Grand Xuan Dynasty had been made to prematurely erupt.

Also, it did not erupt on a full scale in a way that could not be remedied. Instead, the activation of the formation was limited to the southernmost corner, within the Whole Tower Region.

However, a formation that was supposed to be a single entity suddenly having one of its corners removed now and even activated prematurely, it instantly led to a deficiency in the entire formation.

The grand formation that had originally already been ready and awaiting activation was immediately hard pressed to go on.

Far away in vicinity of the Grinding Hut Region, waiting to deal with the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the other anti-Xuan martial practitioners, King Xuanmu and the others were all shocked greatly.

Within the sword world of the Grinding Hut Region, the Pavilion Lord of the North Sea Sword Pavilion Gu Yan as well as the others all detected that the situation was wrong as well.

The standoff between the two sides turned rather chaotic, their

nerves all tight as could ever be as a battle might erupt at any single instigation.

Meanwhile, in the Whole Tower Region, the terrifying all-encompassing thunder and fire did not descend together as they should have. Instead, drawn by the underground fire, they formed a light pillar that was majestic to the extreme, descending from the sky.

The light pillar spanned almost a hundred kilometres. While it was called a light pillar, it might as well be called numerous screens of light which enveloped the world beneath them all round.

The half-red, half-purple thunder and fire intermingled as they contained terrifying explosive power.

The light pillar mightily struck the sea's surface, directly evaporating all the seawater there.

Even the underground fire that shot out from the seabed was devoured by the light pillar as the crust of the earth on the seabed down below began breaking apart as well.

Underground fire arose on an even greater scale, colliding with the descending heavenly fire and tribulation thunder as a temporal yet subtle equilibrium was achieved.

The surrounding water was evaporated in great amounts as the

original spirit patterns of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation were distorting unceasingly.

Streams of underground fire spurted out from the depths of the ocean. Space and time seemed about to break apart as terrifying scenes formed.

Yan Zhaoge leisurely approached with the Myriad Dragon Palace before letting out Kang Jinyuan.

After Kang Jinyuan had exited, he saw before him scenes resembling the end of the world as well as that terrifying light pillar which had descended from the sky that was half-red and half-purple.

His face instantly turned green, “How has the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation become like this?”

Yan Zhaoge combined his true essence with the Northern Ocean Clone’s strength, manifesting a cage of light which imprisoned Kang Jinyuan within.

Then, Yan Zhaoge pushed this cage towards that terrifying light pillar.

All the hairs on Kang Jinyuan’s body stood on end, “What are you doing?”

“You still don’t understand?” Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Do you think

that your mid-grade Sacred Artifact can resist an attack like this, continuing to protect you?”

“This is only a corner of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation that has been prematurely activated. Usually, the congregated heavenly fire and tribulation thunder would possess destructive power that is inferior to that of the entire grand formation when activated with its full might.”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “Still, the thunder and fire that the entire Whole Tower Region must bear being focused here now, the destructive power is not bad at all, not being inferior to that of the entire grand formation being activated.”

Kang Jinyuan glared at him, “You dare! My parents will definitely rip you to shreds!”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “I’m so scared.”

Saying thus, he pushed, that cage which imprisoned Kang Jinyuan and the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour steadily approaching that terrifying light pillar before them.

The Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour which had been protecting Kang Jinyuan all this while actually shuddered slightly.

Kang Jinyuan himself could also feel the shadow of death looming over him.

The icy cold feeling was unprecedentedly strong.

He finally couldn't stop himself from yelling out loud, "I don't want your treasures anymore! I won't find trouble for you anymore!"

"Why is it that your pleading sounds so discomforting?" Yan Zhaoge laughed, "My things were mine from the very start. Are they things that you can think belong to you? Who do you think you are?"

He did not cease in his movements as he continued pushing Kang Jinyuan forward, "I can tell that your background is not weak, experts amongst your seniors being as many as the clouds in the sky. Still, you yourself, even despite having cultivated to the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage, are actually still sorely lacking."

"The martial arts you cultivate in delve deeply into the secrets of time, your progress is far easier than others, your family background is brilliant, and from this mid-grade Sacred Artifact, it is evident that your family dotes on you greatly, definitely having given you various treasures since young."

"Fairly speaking, your martial talent is very high. Otherwise, even the accumulation of resources would not have easily been able to let you attain the cultivation base that you have today."

"Still, having walked to this point, first ignoring your unstable foundations, you really lack too many other things."

Yan Zhaoge said composedly, “I can grant that you possess great power that is sufficient for you to crush first and second level Martial Saints like Yang Zhaozhen.”

“From a certain perspective, however, you still cannot compare at all with those Martial Saint experts who painstakingly paved their way step by step.”

Kang Jinyuan’s anger could not be quelled as his face grew beet red, “You go too far! Don’t end up in this Young Master’s hands, or I will definitely turn you into bones and dust!”

Yan Zhaoge chortled, “Well said. So, I’ll just have to turn you into bones and dust first.”

Being just a short distance away from that terrifying light pillar, Kang Jinyuan could clearly see the flames that exploded and the thunderbolts that leapt within, those great phenomena of destruction.

As the cage came into contact with the thunder and fire, it was the first to dissipate.

Still, Yan Zhaoge had already pushed Kang Jinyuan into the light pillar before he had a chance to extricate himself.

Terrifying heavenly fire, earth fire and tribulation thunder mightily rammed this Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour together.

Even with the shocking defensive power of this mid-grade Sacred Artifact, it was also trembling now as it seemed like it might break completely apart at any moment.

Kang Jinyuan wanted to escape yet had his path sealed by Yan Zhaoge who stood outside.

Faced with a lethal situation where he would die without a ground of burial, the fear in Kang Jinyuan's heart had already completely overshadowed all his other emotions.

“What exactly do you want before you'd be willing to let me go?” He could not control himself from shouting loudly.

The corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth arched lightly, “He's still a little smart, understanding the hint that I gave.”

He moved slightly to the side, Kang Jinyuan hurriedly shooting out from within. Still, he was immediately trapped by Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone once more.

“Why did you people want to capture Yue Baoqi?” Yan Zhaoge asked calmly.

Kang Jinyuan looked at Yan Zhaoge rather resentfully whilst also rather fearfully as he snorted lightly, “It was this Young Master who told King Xuanmu about wanting to take her as a concubine.”

Yan Zhaoge said mildly, “Speaking untruths, you can just go right back in.”

Saying thus, he sent Kang Jinyuan towards that terrifying light pillar of thunder and fire once more.

Kang Jinyuan was shocked to the point that his soul nearly left his body and dissipated. He never wanted to go near to that place which would cause even his soul to tremble again.

“Stop! Stop! This Young Master will tell you!” Kang Jinyuan cried out, “It was my parents who drew a picture looking for her, also saying that they definitely want her alive. At first, they still didn’t know who she was. It was only after the people of the Grand Xuan Dynasty had seen the image that they said that it was the North Sea Sword Pavilion’s Yue Baoqi.”

“But as for why exactly they want to find her, this Young Master really doesn’t know!”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, thinking, “It is indeed so...”

Now, Yan Zhaoge’s heart jolted slightly as he felt powerful auras emanating from the distance.

They originated from two different directions.

Gazing over, there was a sword-light that resembled water coming from the southeast, slowing time and distorting space as it

rapidly drew near.

From the southwest was a bright light that illuminated the horizon, seemingly possessing limitless, immeasurable power.

HSSB 654: Legendary, Miraculous Feat

A sword-light that resembled water flew over from the southeast, the flow of time becoming disorderly wherever it passed. It was precisely from the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture that Kang Jinyuan used, or perhaps one should say the Time Flowing Sword.

From the southwest, limitless, immeasurable radiance illuminated the area, rapidly suffusing the horizon as the image of a sun and moon flickering interchangeably could be seen with light at the helm and variations as the support. It was the Sun Moon Interchanging Art of the Radiant Light Sect that Yan Zhaoge had already become very familiar with.

The sword-light from the southeast sped up. Seeing this, Kang Jinyuan was overjoyed, “Hurry over and save me!”

His lost bravery returned to him now.

Kang Jinyuan drew on his full power to resist Yan Zhaoge’s suppression.

The sword-light that resembled a long river of time expanded, sweeping towards Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone in a counterattack.

Yan Zhaoge chuckled coldly. He simultaneously exerted force with the Northern Ocean Clone, instantly mightily sending Kang Jinyuan and the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour flying into that massive pillar of light together.

Kang Jinyuan howled angrily in shock and fear.

The grand formation was incomplete, having merely erupted at the Whole Tower Region.

Currently, the thunder and fire that descended from the sky had slowly lessened as the light pillar began growing unstable.

However, the earlier equilibrium was gradually broken as well as the majestic power that had been accumulated drew towards a complete eruption.

The light pillar gradually grew thicker, devouring and destroying even broader space amidst the surroundings.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge knew that he could not linger as well. Otherwise, he might be swept within the eruption of the formation's might.

He shrugged, re-entering the Myriad Dragon Palace along with the Northern Ocean Clone before swiftly speeding away, shooting into the great sea in the distance.

The region of sea surrounding the light pillar was bubbling and surging at this moment, the very heavens and the earth seemingly overturning.

Gazing back, Yan Zhaoge saw that sword-light which resembled water that had come from the southeast stopping as it arrived nearby, the figure of a white-clothed man appearing.

That white-clothed man appeared like a youth on the surface. While his features bore a certain resemblance to Kang Jinyuan's, he appeared much more mature and experienced than him.

“Kang Maosheng...” Kang Jinyuan had originally been crying for help, but he fell silent after he saw who it was who had come.

Looking at that terrifying light pillar which was just about to erupt and the escaping Myriad Dragon Palace in the distance, the white-clothed man sighed.

His sword-light abruptly expanded, not pursuing Yan Zhaoge as it instead descended towards that terrifying light pillar, attempting to save Kang Jinyuan from within it.

Seeing this person wield his sword, Yan Zhaoge raised his words slightly, “Oh? Whilst also a third level Martial Saint of the late Merging Avatar stage, he is much more powerful than Kang Jinyuan. It would also definitely be possible for him to challenge Nong Yuxuan one-on-one.”

Now, the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners who had been approaching from the southwest gradually ceased their approach.

The congregated power of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation

Thunder Formation here was about to erupt completely. They dared not continue approaching it as they just remained where they were.

The person leading them appeared. He first glanced at the light pillar that shot to the heavens before his gaze fell on the Myriad Dragon Palace that was vanishing on the surface of the distant sea.

The light abruptly surged within his eyes.

Right before entering the sea, Yan Zhaoge's gaze met this person's.

"Oh, the man himself," Yan Zhaoge's expression was rather strange.

The one leading the group of Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners who had hurried here was clearly Nong Yuxuan.

Nong Yuxuan watched rather unresignedly as Yan Zhaoge and the Myriad Dragon Palace sunk into the great sea together, vanishing in an instant.

He wanted to pursue, but that terrifying light pillar before his eyes exploded completely now, all-encompassing thunder and fire completely blocking their path.

He and the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners beside him could only retreat backwards.

Nong Yuxuan had also noticed the descendant of the Time Flowing Sword, Kang Maosheng, who had just arrived. However, he had lost sight of him amidst the exploding tribulation thunder and blazing fire, finding it hard to locate him.

The Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners who had arrived together with him all looked stunned, “It really is the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation! Just that from the looks of it now, it is already as good as broken.”

“While it was just a corner of it that was destroyed, the North Sea Sword Pavilion and our leaders being prepared, they will not give the Grand Xuan Dynasty a chance to re-establish the formation so easily.”

“Without the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, it will be extremely hard for the Grand Xuan Dynasty to break through the sword world of the Grinding Hut Region.”

“A legendary, miraculous feat! Who was the one who did it?”

Nong Yuxuan was silent for a long time before he said slowly, “I fear that it is the work of that Yan Zhaoge again.”

The Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners beside him were taken aback, “A Martial Grandmaster can possess such abilities? Even Merging Avatar Martial Saints wouldn’t have been able to do it!”

Nong Yuxuan snorted, “Let’s get out of here first.”

The light pillar had exploded completely, thunder and fire rampaging about as blazing underground fire was still spurting unceasingly down below, directly burning the local surrounding region of sea.

There was a period of time in which the northern Whole Tower Region saw a massive gap directly having opened in the sea there with no seawater visible within at all.

After a long time, accompanied by the self-restoration of the spiritual qi cycles of the heavens and the earth, the Fire Pith veins of the earth finally calmed once more.

Underground fire no longer spurted as no further fire and thunder descended from the sky as well.

The surrounding tides rose and fell, only then gradually filling up the missing seawater in the area.

Shocking tides and violent storms were caused over this period of time, rampaging throughout the entire Whole Tower Region and even affecting the seas in the neighbouring regions.

Yan Zhaoge remained within the Myriad Dragon Palace. He raised his head, looking up at it.

Beneath the terrifying force of the tsunami that virtually distorted spacetime, the palace was shaking unceasingly as well as it was thrown around by the seawater.

“I hadn’t thought earlier that Nong Yuxuan might actually also be nearby,” Yan Zhaoge sat cross-legged, “From the looks of it, he was indeed waiting with other people in the other regions to surround me before this, only having just arrived in the northern regions of the Royal Reed Sea.”

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu sat opposite him.

The former sat quietly, not speaking. As her eyes opened, accompanied by her breathing, blue light unceasingly flickered within her pupils.

The latter said, “Young Master, from that Kang Jinyuan’s words, they are actually searching for people who are the same as Miss Sikong. Then, it was based on characteristics that they found that Fairy Yue of the North Sea Sword Pavilion.”

“This being so, they do seem to be like the Eight Extremities World’s Chen Qi and Ouyang Qi of Verdant Pill Island, knowing some hidden secrets?”

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu were of the limited few of Broad Creed Mountain who were in the know regarding the unique situation of Sikong Qing, Ouyang Qi, Chang Ning, He Ying and Yue Baoqi.

From Kang Jinyuan's earlier words, some things could be seen as well.

Yan Zhaoge slowly nodded, "This Kang Jinyuan still possessed limited information. It seems like of their Shenling Nine Swords, it is also their most important figures who know specifically about it. That would be the parents of that Kang Jinyuan."

"I just don't know whether they are just aware of or if they are in actual possession of people who are similar to Sikong Qing, Ouyang Qi or Yue Baoqi."

Yan Zhaoge raised his head slightly as he pondered, "Other than that, I just feel that Shen Lingzi's lineage doesn't seem like they are purely assisting the Grand Xuan Dynasty. They might have some other goal."

"What cannot be determined now is-was their original goal to find people like junior apprentice-sister Sikong or is it that they are finding clues even as they strive for their original goal, creating additional problems?"

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin and pondered for a moment before suddenly asking Feng Yunsheng, "Yunsheng, how long can you hold on for now?"

The dim blue radiance within Feng Yunsheng's eyes was bright at times whilst dim at others, sometimes lit and sometimes extinguished, "I can currently hold on for four breaths of time."

HSSB 655: Accruing A Great Debt Of Gratitude

“Four breaths of time...” Yan Zhaoge put his hands on his knees, tapping them lightly, “The initial progression is the fastest. It should be able to reach five breaths very quickly or even greater.”

Feng Yunsheng said, “I am attempting to make a breakthrough into the Martial Grandmaster realm. Following this bottleneck, it will not be a problem to double the time I can currently support it for.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Yes, you have to grasp that yourself.”

Ah Hu scratched his head, asking, “Young Master, will that Kang Jinyuan and that other person be able to escape alive from the power of the grand formation?”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “It’s not a sure thing. It will depend on their methods or whether anyone saves them.”

“That guy is at the third level of the Martial Saint realm after all, with a mid-grade Sacred Artifact that he can wield to the fullest. Other than with the help of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, it would not be easy to break through his defence outside. If we brought him along, it would take much effort to suppress him and I wouldn’t be able to do all my other stuff.”

“I’ve left him a chance. Whether he lives or dies will have to depend on his own luck.”

Ah Hu scratched his head upon hearing his words, “If he really does not die and mentions your questioning of him today, will they guess that you are also investigating Miss Sikong’s secret?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Regardless of that, they would still find trouble for me anyhow.”

Ah Hu grinned, “Young Master, while that Kang Jinyuan still seems like a brat, he should already be rather old, right?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “He indeed isn’t young. Still, he should still be considered very young for an expert of the late Merging Avatar stage.”

“His martial talent is unordinary, and he should have a great amount of treasures and resources allocated to him as well with his cultivation thus progressing very quickly. Still, there is a problem which lies with the martial arts that he cultivates in.”

Yan Zhaoge slowly explained, “The martial arts that he cultivates in are very powerful, being on a higher tier of power from the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s Five Fire True Art, the supreme legacies of the Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect or even the North Sea Sword Pavilion’s martial arts.”

“Also, the martial arts that he cultivates in deeply delve into the

profundities of the variations of time. Having cultivated to a certain extent, he will even be able to control the changes caused by time on his body somewhat.”

Hearing Yan Zhaoge say this, Ah Hu blinked, “Then, if he slows the rate of time about his body, won’t he be immortal?”

“That would require a very high level of power. He is still far from it,” Yan Zhaoge said, “Still, in the process of cultivation, increasing the flow of time around oneself, while only one day may have passed in the outside world, two or three days could already have passed for him.”

“The effects of this would be equivalent to going into another world where the flow of time is quicker to cultivate.”

However fast time flowed, cultivation was still established upon one’s body.

If one was unable to improve, they would be unable to improve. They would not breach insurmountable bottlenecks that they would originally still have been unable to surpass.

One’s longevity was related to the state of their body.

If one’s longevity did not increase, the increased rate of time would be equivalent to causing them to grow old faster, hastening them towards the end of their lives.

However, if they could continue improving, as compared to those who lived with a normal flow of time, those who cultivated in the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture would appear to rise in strength exceptionally rapidly as they seemed to improve by leaps and bounds.

The ten scriptures of the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures were all legendary and miraculous, all serving limitless uses.

Ah Hu imitated Yan Zhaoge in stroking his lower chin, “From what you say, that Kang Jinyuan should be quite old already. Still, his mentality does seem more or less in sync with the age he looks like.”

Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly, “This is not that hard to understand. It is said that humans are wise, ghosts are acute, old rabbits are no longer as easy to catch.”

“However, this does not mean that one necessarily always grows wiser with age. It just means that having lived through and seen more things, our experiences would thus be increasingly abundant.”

“A hundred-year-old man who has spent ninety years of his life unconscious-can he be as wise as someone who has lived normally through a hundred years, experiencing the vicissitudes of life and becoming used to ways of the world? Anyway, I don’t think that it’s possible.”

“Unless those ten years in which he was awake were filled with

grand, magnificent, remarkable events, strange, rare things continuously cropping up throughout those ten years which normal people would not be able to experience in decades or even centuries, in which case that would still be possible. However, such situations are rare at the end of the day.”

“For us martial practitioners, if we live a hundred years and ninety of these years are spent cultivating painstakingly in a cave, our martial improvements aside, it would be no different from us having spent the last ninety years sleeping in terms of interacting with others and living in this world. Without any way to experience this, there are still only those remaining ten years that would apply.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Due to the unique characteristics of the martial arts he cultivates in, Kang Jinyuan may have a greater discrepancy in this area.”

“Of course, the main reason for this should still lie with himself, him being arrogant and the seniors of his family possibly doting on him rather too much as well.”

“The descendants of Shen Lingzi’s lineage mostly shouldn’t be like this. Otherwise, I would really suspect that the Grand Xuan Dynasty is just making use of them to kill their enemies for them.”

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips as he spoke, “Just from the current situation alone, of the Grand Xuan Dynasty and Shen Lingzi’s lineage, it is probably the latter that holds more of a leading position.”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest laugh, “Young Master, in you having broken the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation this time, the anti-Xuan forces owe you a great debt. The North Sea Sword Pavilion will definitely remember it at the very least.”

“What do we do now? Do we head to the Grinding Hut Region?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “We should get out of the Whole Tower Region first. With me having broken the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation and helped the anti-Xuan forces out greatly, the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Shenling Nine Swords will definitely be unwilling to let it go just like that.”

.....

Not long after Yan Zhaoge had fled into the sea in the Myriad Dragon Palace, an extremely powerful and terrifying aura swept through the heavens and the earth from the north of the Whole Tower Region, heading all the way south.

The sword-light resembled tides of water as it enveloped the heavens and covered the earth, shooting over. Wherever it passed, all objects seemed to fall still.

The terrifying light pillar where the power of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation in the Whole Tower Region was condensed was currently in the midst of exploding, terrifying tides formed which expanded into the surroundings.

The sword-light that resembled water that seemed able to freeze time solid navigated the area, finally focusing on a single point.

There, a white-clothed young man was currently pushing a youth in attempting to escape the prison of thunder and fire with all his might, barely holding on.

The sword-light that resembled water instantly turned, reinforcing them.

As the treasure on the youth that resembled a heart-protecting plate was swept along by this sword-light, it instantly unleashed great defensive power that merged with the sword-light.

The heart-protecting plate shook, seemingly returning to the embrace of its true owner.

While the thunder and fire were terrifying, the newcomer did not intend to resist it head on as they only wanted to launch a rescue from the outskirts before leaving.

The sword-light temporarily delayed the thunder and fire before bringing the two people along in immediately escaping far away.

After having gone far away from that exploding thunder and fire, the sword-light stopped, a woman appearing.

This woman appeared to be in her early thirties. Mature and beautiful, as she looked at the two people she had saved, her gaze was filled with worry as well as tenderness.

The white-robed youth's face was pale, "Jinyuan is fine."

The woman sighed, "It was fortunate that you risked yourself to help him, Maosheng. Otherwise, I might not have managed to make it in time."

Kang Maosheng smiled weakly.

Kang Jinyuan was currently still in an unconscious state.

That woman stroked his face, "Rest assured, my son. Your mother will definitely take revenge for you."

She lightly tapped the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour. The existence that resembled a heart-protecting plate instantly resembled a mirror as a mirror-light shot out of it, pointing into the distance.

In the Myriad Dragon Palace within the deep sea, Yan Zhaoge's heart suddenly leapt as he vaguely felt something.

HSSB 656: The World Within The Earth

Devouring Burner

Yan Zhaoge's heart leapt as he vaguely felt a sense of unease.

“There's indeed a major crisis approaching. I wonder if it is the Grand Xuan Dynasty or the Radiant Light Sect?” Yan Zhaoge thought as he conceived of a plan.

The Northern Ocean Clone sat on the ground in the meditative position, unceasingly inhaling and exhaling the essence qi of true dragons of the Myriad Dragon Palace and the remnant power of dim moon from the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual.

Yan Zhaoge's body shook as he left the Myriad Dragon Palace. Then, with a pinching movement on his part, the massive Myriad Dragon Palace rapidly shrunk.

At the end of it, the majestic Myriad Dragon Palace that had originally resembled a residence of divinities or a palace of the Dragon King actually became as tiny as a grain of rice.

True dragons could change their sizes at will. They would soar above the nine heavens when they were large, conceal themselves amongst the scales of a fish when tiny.

The Myriad Dragon Palace that was forged of the skeletons and bones of myriad dragons possessed such capabilities as well.

Yan Zhaoge raised his palm, a scene of chaos appearing within. Afterwards, he kept the tiny Myriad Dragon Palace directly within.

Yan Zhaoge circulated the Peerless Heavenly Scripture to the maximum, his entire body seemingly entering chaos as it became blurry and indistinct, formless and shapeless.

Yan Zhaoge did not exert force as he just drifted along with the hidden undercurrents of the deep sea.

His heart relaxed slightly as he felt the thread that had seemingly been sticking onto his body earlier snap. It was like there had been dust on his body earlier which had now been wiped away.

“What were they tracing my location with? That Kang Jinyuan doesn’t have the capabilities to leave behind a mark on my body. It looks like it was that mid-grade Sacred Artifact.”

Pondering for a moment, Yan Zhaoge had already understood, “It can already be considered a rather good thing amongst mid-grade Sacred Artifacts. Not only is its defensive power shocking, it has other miraculous uses as well.”

Yan Zhaoge could be certain now that this treasure did not belong to Kang Jinyuan himself. Instead, it belonged to a senior of his family.

After he had been injured from his battle with Nong Yuxuan, his seniors had been afraid of him getting into an accident again.

Therefore, they had bestowed this upon him for his protection.

It had to be said that this had truly been a wise choice. Otherwise, Kang Jinyuan would long since have been stabbed to death by Yan Zhaoge with a single spear.

He drifted along with the waves. While he was indeed concealed, his speed of progression was too slow, really being very inefficient as he gradually drifted up to the sea's surface.

Gazing back, the horizon behind him was enveloped by crimson heavenly fire and purplish-green thunderbolts, erupting with powerful lights and booms that shocked the heavens and the earth, causing people to feel a chill within their hearts.

Now, an extremely powerful sword-light traversed the fire and thunder, speeding over.

The sword-light enveloped the heavens and covered the earth. Gazing over from far away, the horizon there had become totally blurry.

All objects seemed to have turned still.

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, "A descendant of Shen Lingzi's lineage, and the cultivation base isn't low."

He sunk into the great sea once more, soundless and without aura as he concealed himself amidst the seawater as though non-

existent.

His figure seemed transparent, no noise being emitted at all as no aura was emanated and no divine will moving.

While he was already far away from the centre of the explosions of thunder and fire, whether it was the spacetime on or beneath the sea's surface, all of it was still in a distorted, shattered state as it was like a scene from the end of the world.

While the other party's cultivation base was high, wanting to find Yan Zhaoge who was circulating the Peerless Heavenly Scripture with everything seemingly returning to nothing in such an environment, they would be searching completely blind.

Without the help of the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour, she had no clues as to his location.

Madame Kang's expression was stern as she carefully appraised the surrounding environment, calculating within her heart before she suddenly made a move.

Soft sword-light expanded, instantly turning into a massive barrier that enveloped the surrounding region of sea.

Everything within the barrier lost its lustre and turned ashen, seemingly about to wither away.

Everything within the great sea down below seemed sealed in

amber, unable to move at all.

Madame Kang's eyes were like a torch that illuminated the deep sea, shifting bit by bit as she searched carefully, not letting anything that was possibly suspicious go unnoticed.

Within the great sea, Yan Zhaoge was currently unable to move as well.

"Hmmm, this is rather a dangerous figure," Yan Zhaoge knit his brows.

Since the other party had a method and had patience, as she continued searching like this, he would surely be exposed sooner or later.

The gaze was not sharp, just resembling an eternal existence like the river of time, flowing in an endless stream with a feeling of pressure and heaviness that could not be overcome.

The gaze scanned the various areas of the great sea bit by bit, not hurried or rushed and in an orderly fashion.

Madame Kang seemed not to be worried about Yan Zhaoge already having left this region of sea at all, not worried that her patient efforts here would allow him to be fleeing even further elsewhere.

While the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour was currently unable

to be used, it had already pinpointed her target's general location earlier.

With the difference in cultivation base between her and Yan Zhaoge, she was certain that she would be able to catch up with him, and he couldn't have gone far.

Not having been able to find Yan Zhaoge after having arrived at this region of sea, she estimated that he should have concealed himself using some special methods.

While she couldn't find Yan Zhaoge, if Yan Zhaoge made any major movements, it would not be able to fool her eyes.

Therefore, Madame Kang firmly believed that Yan Zhaoge was within this region of sea. So long as she searched carefully, she would eventually be able to find him.

This was not blind arrogance. Instead, it stemmed from her confidence and accurate grasp of her own abilities, being an answer that she had obtained after having considered every aspect.

While her deduction might not be a hundred percent accurate, there was a very low chance of something going wrong.

Therefore, Madame Kang calmed herself, carefully searching through the area as she seemed to want to look through every single drop of water in this great sea.

The terrifying gaze scanned the great sea, seeming like it was right about to scan over him.

Yan Zhaoge's heart was like the deep sea as he maintained his calm.

He had already basically seen through that the other party was a fifth level Martial Saint, a mid Seeing Divinity stage expert.

Enemies of this stage could not be easily dealt with by the current him. Even if he could wield the Extreme Yang Seal, it would still serve limited use.

After all, he would only have enough power for a single blow, and the Extreme Yang Seal could currently only unleash the power of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact.

Moreover, while it had been reduced to a pitiable state by the thunder and fire, the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour in this woman's hands was a mid-grade Sacred Artifact as well.

Yan Zhaoge thought of numerous plans before he denied and rejected them the very next instant.

Until...

Yan Zhaoge's gaze focused as his mind vaguely entered darkness.

The Earth Devouring Burner.

Without any prior signs, Yan Zhaoge vanished entirely from the spot.

Within the great sea where he had previously been only remained a single tiny black incense burner.

Yan Zhaoge seemed to stand atop boundless darkness. As he quietly looked at the space before him that contained no light, a pair of eyes seemed to open there, meeting his gaze.

Accompanied by the growth of Yan Zhaoge's cultivation base and his rise in power, his connection with this strange treasure had been getting increasingly stronger as well, allowing him to do many things which had not been possible before.

Such as his tangible body that possessed form having entered this Earth Devouring Burner now.

While he was unable to wield the Earth Devouring Burner to devour other things as he wanted, it was still fine for him to enter.

This place seemed to have formed an independent space of its own.

It was just that Yan Zhaoge still wasn't sure whether this strange black incense burner could help him to evade the search of an expert of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Staring at the existence in the darkness before him that resembled pond water, he hesitated slightly for a moment before just treading within.

This was somewhere he had never set foot in before.

HSSB 657: True Dragon Hides Its Head Without A Trace

“Could it be? He already left this region of sea earlier?”

Madame Kang's face appeared surprised. She had carefully searched through this entire region of sea, yet had been unable to spot Yan Zhaoge's figure at all.

There were many lifeforms in the sea. She had found numerous strange, rare things or just ordinary and average things, but she had still been unable to find what she had been looking for.

Madame Kang inhaled deeply, contacting other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners over to help her whilst carefully searching through the region of sea before her once more.

With her having spent much time here, if Yan Zhaoge had already not been in this region of sea from the start, he should already long since be far away from here now.

His direction of escape being uncertain, there would be no meaning in her continuing to blindly pursue him.

Like this, it would still be better for her to firmly believe in her initial judgment and check the area once more, lest she have overlooked something.

Having allowed the other party to hide right beneath her very eyes and fool her-that would really be too depressing a thought.

Sadly, after having searched yet once more, she could still discover nothing.

Even the experienced Madame Kang felt at a loss at this moment as she could not but suspect that her initial judgment had been wrong all along.

“But, how did he flee?” Madame Kang raised her head, looking into the distance.

In front of her, in the depths of the broad, boundless great sea where rocks and reefs were scattered about the seabed.

Amongst the scattered rocks was an ordinary, innocuous-looking small black incense burner from which no abnormalities could be seen in the least. It was like someone had accidentally dropped it into the great sea whilst passing by on a boat. It had sunk onto the seabed, gradually being buried by sand and mud.

Over the years, this great sea had accumulated many other messy things of all kinds.

Currently, within the Earth Devouring Burner, a completely new heaven and earth had appeared before Yan Zhaoge’s eyes.

Before his eyes was an ocean that was boundless and without

end. While there were no winds and tides on the ocean's surface, it emanated a desolate feeling of death.

This was even more terrifying than shocking waves and tides. Pressured by this aura, the sea and the sky seemed to have condensed into a solid entity.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly. Where was this place?

While the scenery before him appeared realistic, it was like a reflection within the water as ripples surfaced, shaking slightly.

Suddenly, atop the surface of the ocean that was quiet till the point of seeming solid, a great storm that shocked the heavens soundlessly arose without warning.

The hurricane swept along the seawater, shooting straight upwards into the nine heavens, resembling a heavenly pillar as it connected the dark sky and the strange ocean.

A dazzling light of electricity flickered amidst the storm, resembling dancing silvery dragons.

Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes slightly, watching this scene.

Atop the originally peaceful oceanic surface, one hurricane after another that swept along the seawater as well as thunder and lightning continuously shot into the sky, ripping apart and shattering the entire space as this heaven and earth was instantly

turned into a living hell.

The broad, boundless great sea was filled completely with storms and thunderbolts, lightning and seawater rampaging.

It was like the scene of a mighty calamity like the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation that was formed of nature.

Before such might of the heavens and the earth, even Seeing Divinity Martial Saints like Madame Kang appeared minuscule in comparison.

Yan Zhaoge muttered to himself, “It somewhat resembles the rumoured Endless Magnetic Storms.”

While he had not personally seen it before, the description Yan Zhaoge had read in texts was extremely similar to the scene that was currently before him.

When he had been residing in the branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect back then, he had understood it from his conversations with some of their martial practitioners.

Within the Royal Reed Sea, there was a place that commonly had Endless Magnetic Storms rampaging, an existence resembling a nature furnace of the heavens and the earth.

There were countless dangers within such that even Martial Saints could easily perish.

This natural disaster left others feeling troubled in that it would always come without any prior warning whatsoever, coming whenever it wanted.

It would instantly devour countless lives, being hard to resist or avoid.

While that region of sea contained many rare treasures which were hard to find elsewhere, most people dared not enter deeply to search for them. Too many experts had died in this danger ground.

Even if you were a hegemon of a region, an ultra-super-genius, after having entered, your life would no longer belong to you as it would instead be grasped by the fickle heavens and the earth.

Calmly looking over, Yan Zhaoge pondered, "I heard that this is currently the period of time where the Endless Magnetic Storms are at their fiercest. There is no rush."

In the scene before him, the Endless Magnetic Storms left as quickly as they had come, calming very quickly.

The ocean's surface became still as a dead sea once more, not even a single ripple appearing on it.

However, having witnessed the tremendous might of the storms, Yan Zhaoge dared not belittle this quietness at all.

Now, a massive vortex suddenly appeared on the calm oceanic surface, the seawater instantly rotating as it expanded into its surroundings, revealing the land at the very bottom of the ocean.

Yan Zhaoge squinted. Carefully looking, he saw the wrecked remains of a palace erected on the seabed, with walls broken and in a state of disrepair as it appeared ancient and tragic.

While the damaged palace was not very conspicuous, it immediately drew Yan Zhaoge's complete attention.

That strange, vast allure was hard to resist.

Yan Zhaoge could only feel like even his soul was about to be drawn into this illusory scene, drawn into that dilapidated palace.

It seemed as if that palace contained some power which could ignore the distance between space and the mind, directly drawing one who was paying attention to it right before it.

Yan Zhaoge calmed his mind, looking carefully.

There seemed to be a long, massive box within the great hall.

Around the box that was made of metal circulated a strange jet-black lustre, causing all who were looking towards it to unconsciously sink within.

There were two ancient characters inscribed on it. After identifying them, Yan Zhaoge's face involuntarily turned rather strange.

Swallowing Heaven.

“Swallowing Heaven...Devouring Earth?” Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Heh, interesting.”

The scenes before his eyes gradually vanished, all returning to darkness as there only remained a pair of indiscernible eyes before him.

Yan Zhaoge calmly met this pair of eyes.

A moment later, this pair of eyes vanished.

Yan Zhaoge mentally calculated how long it had been.

Then, his figure exited the Earth Devouring Burner, reappearing at the bottom of the sea.

“It can't be that her gaze will just happen to sweep by just as I emerge, right,” Yan Zhaoge thought as he carefully appraised his surroundings.

He could feel martial practitioners active in the vicinity as very powerful auras could even be felt.

Still, Madame Kang was already no longer here.

As an expert of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, the Seeing Divinity stage, there were many places that needed her. She did not have the time to waste with just a Martial Grandmaster.

Even though this Martial Grandmaster possessed extremely terrifying strength, it seemed like there would be no finding him like this.

Anyway, Kang Jinyuan had not actually died to Yan Zhaoge at the end of the day.

While Madame Kang had left, she had clearly not given up on finding trouble for Yan Zhaoge.

There were Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners active in all the nearby regions of sea, keeping an eye out for Yan Zhaoge's movements.

As soon as he was discovered, there would probably be peak experts hurrying over to deal with him.

“Still, these people won't be able to do a thing,” Yan Zhaoge smiled, immediately beginning to move.

After subtly and intricately avoiding the numerous Grand Xuan

Dynasty martial practitioners and progressing for a while, Yan Zhaoge summoned the Myriad Dragon Palace once more, leaping within.

However, right at this moment, a powerful aura approached from the distance.

It was the sword-intent of the Time Flowing Sword that originated from the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture.

Yan Zhaoge was now rather sensitive to this martial art, “Hey, isn’t this too much of a coincidence?”

HSSB 658: Old Dog, Let Me Give You Some Pointers

The sword-intent of the Time Flowing Sword appeared in the vicinity once more.

Yan Zhaoge felt rather surprised. It couldn't be that he would just happen to encounter one of the Shenling Nine Swords right after having emerged from the Earth Devouring Burner?

Still, Yan Zhaoge quickly felt that that sword-intent was just temporarily passing by.

The sword-light that resembled water streaked across the sky, time and space seemingly becoming slow wherever it passed, dim and without light as all lustre was lost.

It was not Madame Kang from earlier. Instead, it was another martial practitioner who cultivated in the Time Flowing Sword.

Yan Zhaoge analysed the sword-intent, gaining a basic idea, "Like Kang Jinyuan and that white-clothed man from earlier, he is also a third level Martial Saint with a cultivation base of the late Merging Avatar stage."

"Still, he is weaker than that white-clothed man and stronger than Kang Jinyuan...huh? What's this?"

Light fragrance suddenly drifted into Yan Zhaoge's nostrils, leaving him taken aback.

“It is emitted from this person's body. This is the smell of the Bearing Heaven Ceremony Fragrance?”

Martial practitioners with such high cultivation bases, when carrying things on them, even holding onto them personally rather than carrying them in their Shadow Shrinking Pouches, would not let any aura leak as it would be completely surrounded by their true essence.

An exception would be when the treasure itself was too powerful. However, if it was ordinary, it was extremely rare for Martial Saint experts to be unable to completely prevent its aura from leaking.

As Yan Zhaoge knew, there were only a few things that were like this.

The fragrance that had suddenly appeared was like orchids and like musk, vaguely containing the fragrance of the soil.

The smell itself was nothing special. However, with the current situation, it appeared exceptionally suspicious.

From Yan Zhaoge's impressions, this was very similar to a treasure known as the Bearing Heaven Ceremony Fragrance that was recorded in the texts he had read.

However, the original ingredients for the Bearing Heaven Ceremony Fragrance were rare and it was not easy to produce. It did not possess great value, having only limited uses.

Why would someone of the Shenling Nine Swords be in possession of such a thing?

Could it merely have been a coincidence?

Connecting this with their identities as descendants of the Jade Clear lineage, Yan Zhaoge felt that it could not be that simple.

He pondered for a moment before chasing after him.

His movements were very obvious. The person up ahead immediately felt him, his sword-light halting slightly as his figure appeared and he swivelled his head.

This person appeared extremely old in appearance, his body bent as there were even aged spots on his skin that was revealed outside of his clothes. He seemed ancient, like a candle about to blow out.

However, as his gaze circulated, it did not appear old, instead being young and full of energy.

Seeing the look of Yan Zhaoge and the Myriad Dragon Palace, this old man was clearly taken aback, “You...you are the person who injured Jinyuan?”

While he was surprised at having met Yan Zhaoge here, this old man's movements were not slow as he directly chopped outwards with a sword.

Yan Zhaoge similarly made a move immediately, leaping out of the Myriad Dragon Palace together with his Northern Ocean Clone and shooting towards their opponent.

A great battle again commenced over the great sea which had only just calmed not long ago.

This old man was more powerful than Kang Jinyuan, also have a much more cautious personality. His sword-light was fast at times whilst slow at others as it navigated the entire surrounding sky.

After discovering that he could not stand against the combined might of Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone, he was not enraged as he instead felt a chill within his heart.

This old man patiently clashed with Yan Zhaoge, intending to hold down the fort and wait for assistance. After other Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners had been drawn to the area, they would combine their forces to capture Yan Zhaoge together.

Yan Zhaoge and his clone combined forces, preparing to imprison this old man in the Myriad Dragon Palace before slowly dealing with him.

The old man was vigilant. As his sword-light expanded, he prioritised only on stability and not making any mistakes.

There was only when Yan Zhaoge seemed to want to retreat that he expanded his sword-light in chasing over and harassing him, not letting him extricate himself from the battle.

After detecting that it was a trap by Yan Zhaoge to draw him in, he would immediately shrink back again.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows, seemingly not wanting to be engaged in a protracted battle here as his figure turned, immediately about to leave.

That old man expanded his sword-light, harassing over once more.

However, Yan Zhaoge didn't seem to be luring him over now as he truly seemed resolved to leave.

The old man cautiously held himself back, really allowing Yan Zhaoge to escape from the battlefield and into the distance.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge far away in the distance, this old man frowned, asking, "Brat, you're escaping just like this?"

His tone was disdainful as his voice spread far into the distance.

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge halted and looked coldly at him.

This old man rejoiced secretly as he continued saying disdainfully, “I still thought that you had some abilities. So you are just the kind who bullies the weak and fears the strong.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled coldly, “Someone like you who was beaten by me like a turtle who can only shrink its head back into its shell-aren’t you ashamed by your laughable words?”

The old man laughed leisurely, “Isn’t it you brat who have been continuously running into a wall with your head smashed full of blood, only being able to lower your head and run now?”

“Heh!” Yan Zhaoge laughed coldly, his body abruptly making a turn in mid-air, instantly killing his way back before the old man at a greater speed than when he had left!

Seeing him returning, this old man could not help but feel secretly triumphant as he sighed in relief.

He did not let off with his words as he continued trying to stoke Yan Zhaoge’s temper, “Not having a good memory even just having been taught a lesson. Come, come, come-let this old man give you some pointers.”

Saying thus, he expanded his sword-light, clashing with Yan Zhaoge once more.

Still, while his tone was disdainful and relaxed, he was more proactive in battling this time.

The youth before him had a restless expression on his face. While his temper had been stoked, he looked about to calm down again now.

After he had calmed, knowing that he should not be spending any more time here, he would feel like leaving again.

While provoking him with words was effective, the more it was used, the less effective it would get.

“I can’t let him get away!” This old man thought as he wielded his sword.

After two blows had been exchanged, Yan Zhaoge seemed to have calmed somewhat. He glanced hatefully at that old man before, knowing that victory and defeat could not be decided for quite a while yet, turning and leaving.

The old man tried to stoke his fury again, but Yan Zhaoge didn’t fall for it as he continued fleeing.

Still, the old man had been prepared for it this time as he expanded his sword-light in pursuit, still harassing Yan Zhaoge as he tried to leave.

At this moment, however, his heart suddenly jolted.

Yan Zhaoge's face that appeared before him was calm, a hint of a smile even visible at the corners of his mouth.

Where was the fury, the restlessness?

The old man cried inwardly that things were not good.

Before he could change his stance, Yan Zhaoge and his Northern Ocean Clone, one wielding the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear and the other the Fish Dragon Spear, stabbed simultaneously outwards.

The two of them used the exact same technique, yet birthed a completely unprecedented variation!

The scene of a great tide that surged to the heavens appeared within space, a fish that was massive as a continent bobbing amidst the waves of the infinite ocean.

This fish abruptly opened its mouth wide, a terrifying suction force being emitted from within.

The spears wielded by Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone drew an arc together in mid-air, each drawing a half-circle as the two combined.

The old man's sword-light that he had proactively launched was

instantly locked in place.

“I’ve been trapped! This time, I’ve sent myself to his doorstep!”

The old man was greatly shocked as he saw the great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace open, a terrifying suction force also emitted from within.

“Old dog, it should be me giving you some pointers,” Yan Zhaoge’s smile turned savage as he forcibly sent the other party into the Myriad Dragon Palace along with him!

HSSB 659: An Unexpected Surprise

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone had been obtained from refining someone else's mortal shell. He was a Martial Saint from the start, his foundation solid as it would not be easy for him to switch to cultivating in other martial arts. Thus, he had not cultivated in supreme martial arts of the Jade Clear lineage like the Peerless Heavenly Scripture and the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture.

However, Yan Zhaoge had supreme martial arts suitable for him as well, causing him to grow stronger and stronger.

After solidifying his foundations with the Supporting Soaring Art had come a famous supreme martial art of pre-Great Calamity times, the Great Wilderness Fish-Roc Art.

It was the elite martial art for the human race in cultivating in the power of that mystical creature.

Yan Zhaoge simulated the Great Wilderness Fish-Roc Art with the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, combining forces with the Northern Ocean Clone in manifesting its image.

If that old man had been fully devoted to defence as he had earlier, he would still have been able to barely hold on.

Now that he was proactively attacking, he was unable to retract his move as he was directly swept along by Yan Zhaoge and sent into the Myriad Dragon Palace.

After they had entered, the great gate of the palace mightily slammed shut before they sunk into the great sea and was gone far away in an instant.

In the Myriad Dragon Palace, that old man snorted, “You scheming brat!”

He flipped his palm, a cold, biting sword appearing within his hands, the sword-qi surging madly as his momentum skyrocketed.

Having heard rumours that Yan Zhaoge possessed a mystical bamboo cane that could suppress low-grade Sacred Artifacts, this old man had not used his accompanying weapon at all before this.

However, in fighting for his very life now, it naturally did not have to be asked which between himself and his Sacred Artifact was the more important.

If he could get out of here alive, even if his sword was damaged, he would only be able to accept it and hope to take revenge another day.

“The Grand Xuan Dynasty cannot give every Martial Saint a Sacred Artifact, but from the looks of it, you descendants of Shen Lingzi’s lineage indeed all possess accompanying Sacred Artifacts, your accumulated wealth not just simply being abundant,” Seeing him finally using his sword, Yan Zhaoge did not appear concerned as purple light flickered within his hand, that dark green bamboo cane appearing as it struck down towards the other party’s head!

“...” The other party’s expression was strange as he heard Yan Zhaoge’s words.

Looking at the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear in Yan Zhaoge’s hand and the Imperious Cold Martial Armour on his body as well as the Fish Dragon Spear in the Northern Ocean Clone’s hands, the old man felt stifled by rage as he was rendered speechless at those three Sacred Artifacts.

This old man calmed his mind, directing the sword he was holding.

The sharp sword-light combined with the sword-light of the Time Flowing Sword, transforming into long rainbows that traversed the entire space.

He attempted to obtain victory with the variations in his sword arts, avoiding Yan Zhaoge’s dark green bamboo branch and attacking Yan Zhaoge himself.

If he could force Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone backwards, he would have a chance to rush out of the Myriad Dragon Palace.

“Oh, the sword’s not bad. It’s close to the level of my Fish Dragon Spear. It can already be considered elite amongst low-grade Sacred Artifacts.”

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly, the old man's face only turning darker.

Only praising the sword, not praising the sword arts and the person...

However, the old man soon didn't have the leisure to be despondent any longer.

Wherever the dark green bamboo cane went, the numerous rainbows of light were all shattered.

Yan Zhaoge's Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear and the Northern Ocean Clone's Fish Dragon Spear went up together, obstructing that old man's Glorious Rainbow Sword.

The next moment, the dark green bamboo cane had slammed downwards, causing the sword-light of the Glorious Rainbow Sword to instantly dim.

This old man evaded. As Yan Zhaoge's bamboo cane swiftly followed, it struck his shoulder instead.

His body shook all over, a Shadow Shrinking Pouch falling.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered slightly.

The old man was greatly shocked. Yan Zhaoge and his clone

advanced, each spear faster than the previous as they forced him into retreat.

The Northern Ocean Clone made a grabbing motion, that Shadow Shrinking Pouch falling into his hands.

A light fragrance emanated from within. It was precisely the smell that Yan Zhaoge had noticed earlier, which had indeed originated from this old man.

“Let go of it!” The old man rushed over in a panic yet was repelled by Yan Zhaoge once more.

Streams of dragon qi that resembled chains descended within the Myriad Dragon Palace as they surrounded the old man, wanting to entrap him.

The old man brandished the Glorious Rainbow Sword, chains of dragon qi instantly shattering.

However, just after his show of might, Yan Zhaoge’s bamboo cane was descending towards him once more.

Yan Zhaoge was not in a hurry now as he instead took a defensive stance, stably guarding the entrance to the Myriad Dragon Palace.

All he had to do was prevent his opponent from escaping.

His Northern Ocean Clone retreated to the side, opening that Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

While he had not seen the actual thing before, only having read a textual description of it, Yan Zhaoge could confirm at first glance that one of the things inside the Shadow Shrinking Pouch was precisely the Bearing Heaven Ceremony Fragrance that he had guessed about earlier.

While the space within the Shadow Shrinking Pouch was broad, it was currently stuffed full. There was only a limited amount of each item, but every one of them was extremely great in quantity.

For example, there must be as much as a hundred catties of Bearing Heaven Ceremony Fragrance. It was even more exaggerated for the quantities of the other items.

Some of them were extremely valuable, being priceless treasures in the quantities that they were in.

While some were extremely rare as well, their value and uses were comparatively limited as they were not all that precious.

As these things were placed there together, they would generally seem to have no relation at all.

Even if Sacred Ground-level powers like the Dim Darkness Sect, the Radiant Light Sect and the North Sea Sword Pavilion were to see these items, it would probably be just one or two of these

treasures which were rather more valuable than would catch their eye.

However, as Yan Zhaoge saw them, the sound of shocking thunder seemed to reverberate by his ears.

“Bearing Heaven Ceremony Fragrance, Earth Ocean Lung Crystals, Prime Chaos Soil...” Yan Zhaoge’s gaze was heavy, “Adding on a few other things, they would comprise the required materials for the establishing of the Bearing Heaven Efficacy Formation that is used to communicate with the deification of the Earth Queen.”

The Earth Queen’s deification was known in full as the ‘Bearing Heaven Efficacy Deep Virtue Great Light Earth Queen Deification and in short as the ‘Bearing Heaven Efficacy Earth Queen Deification’.

It was said: Heaven Sovereign and Earth Queen, the Heavens above and the Earth below.

The ‘Earth Queen’ here referred to the deification of the Earth Queen, commonly known as Mother Earth.

The Daoists had the saying of the three Purities and four Imperials. The ancestral founders of the three Purities naturally need not be explained.

The Earth Queen was one of the four Imperials, controlling yin

and yang and nourishing all things as she was like the Mother of this great Earth.

In pre-Great Calamity times, in legends from even further back in time, she had already been one of the great figures that presided above all the heavens.

Looking at the items he was holding, countless thoughts instantly flashed through Yan Zhaoge's mind.

Shen Lingzi's lineage as well as King Xuanwen and the others who had founded the Grand Xuan Dynasty that year had all come from someplace beyond the Royal Reed Sea, settling down here. Why exactly had they done so?

The Bearing Heaven Efficacy Formation had no other uses. In pre-Great Calamity times, due to her own unique circumstances, the Earth Queen had usually not resided in the Divine Palace. Some of those who had commonly thought about her had established this formation to communicate with this great power.

In the current era, someone had established this formation and sustained it for so many years. What could it be for?

These materials and treasures must have been collected by the Grand Xuan Dynasty all these years.

However, due to the anti-Xuan uprisings, many places had lapsed from the Grand Xuan Dynasty's control, falling into the hands of

the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the other powers.

The previously gathered materials had all gradually been depleted...

Could this be the reason for Shen Lingzi's lineage finally moving a move? It wasn't that they were concerned with the declining reign of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Now that the Grand Xuan Dynasty had regained the upper hand, wresting back much of its territory as well as precious resources, they were immediately rushing around collecting these materials.

Why had they established the Bearing Heaven Efficacy Formation then?

A remnant legacy site of this great power had unexpectedly been found in this Royal Reed Sea that they were attempting to unearth?

Or could it be that they were attempting to search for the deification of the Earth Queen?

Might this great power still exist following the Great Calamity?

Logically speaking, she should. However, if the Great Calamity was man-made rather than a natural disaster, all this would be very hard to say...

Following the Great Calamity, whether it was the lower worlds like the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World or this World beyond Worlds he had come to, news was seldom ever heard of peak figures of pre-Calamity times revealing the magnificence of their true selves.

Yan Zhaoge licked his lips, “An unexpected surprise.”

HSSB 660: Thank You For Your Great Gift

The Great Calamity of the past had always hung over Yan Zhaoge's heart.

Following that Great Calamity, not only had tribulation descended on the great thousand worlds, no news had been heard on the numerous great experts who had been active before it as well.

This was one of the reasons for Yan Zhaoge believing that it had most likely been man-made rather than a natural disaster.

Having come to understand the secret of Shen Lingzi's lineage, it seemed like it should be related to the tip of the iceberg of the secrets of that year. Yan Zhaoge would naturally be happy about that.

While it was indeed well said that the more one knew, the faster one would die, in knowing less, one would similarly die very easily and without knowing how they died at all. They might even have been sold out by others to count money for them.

At that moment when he had first caught a whiff of the scent of the Bearing Heaven Ceremony Fragrance, Yan Zhaoge had already vaguely guessed this in the very bottom of his heart.

Now that his guess had been completely verified, while feeling that it was an unexpected surprise, he was also feeling that it had indeed been so.

Despite the upheaval in Yan Zhaoge's heart, not much of it was expressed outwardly.

This old man who was currently battling with him was furious as well as panicked.

The materials that included the Bearing Heaven Ceremony Fragrance had already been depleted greatly before this, requiring replenishment.

After having launched those wild tides now that swept away and suppressed the anti-Xuan troops, after having reclaimed much of their lost land, they had hurried over for collection of the materials.

Some of these things were very valuable, while some were not so valuable. Still, they all shared a commonality in that they were extremely rare.

After a large scale harvest, it would virtually be impossible to collect such a great amount of these materials again within a short period of time.

In order not to appear suspicious, he had come over alone. Who could have known that he would actually be ambushed and trapped by Yan Zhaoge here?

The old man felt regretful. He had still unconsciously

underestimated Yan Zhaoge to the extent that he had instead landed himself in a precarious position. If he had focused solely on running away or waiting for reinforcements, such a fate would definitely not have befallen him.

If he was unable to retrieve that Shadow Shrinking Pouch, even if he managed to extricate himself and flee now, it would be very difficult for him to account for things to the others when he had got back.

Especially when he saw Yan Zhaoge retrieving one of these treasures, the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals in great amounts. As he saw this, he was overcome by fury and panic even more greatly.

The Northern Ocean Clone drew out a large amount of brown crystal sand from the Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

The earth-brown sand crystals flickered with red light as if flames were leaping.

It was as if each grain of sand was a single world, a tiny ember leaping in every single one of them.

With a great amount of sand crystals congregated together, they held momentous power.

Accompanied by the leaping of fire light, this brown crystal sand resembled the lungs of a human that breathed unceasingly with a large amount of spiritual qi being inhaled and exhaled in a cycle.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Earth Ocean Lung Crystals. These are great. It just so happens that my clone needs them. Thank you!”

This was already an extinct treasure in the Eight Extremities World and the other ‘lower’ worlds.

The Northern Ocean Clone extended a palm, light surging within as the sound of oceanic tides vaguely resounded.

Swept along by the light, that earth-brown crystal sand instantly changed in form.

The crystal sand shattered in great amounts, reduced to roiling smoke.

The Northern Ocean Clone abruptly inhaled deeply.

The brownish mist instantly transformed into an earth dragon as it was absorbed within the body of the Northern Ocean Clone!

At the same time, the Northern Ocean Clone struck a fist stance, manifesting his martial true intent.

His true essence hovered above his head, condensing into an actual scene as the desolate wilderness of times long past seemed to appear once more.

Amidst the boundless, ancient ocean, an incomparably massive fish-roc bobbed up and down, a fish in water and a roc in the air as it shocked all throughout the nine heavens.

Now, as the Northern Ocean Clone unceasingly absorbed the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals, the scenes condensed of true intent above his head gradually began changing as well.

The ocean still remained. Still, it was no longer as ancient and desolate.

The earth's crust at the seabed changed unceasingly. Underground fire would gush sometimes as well, but it was gradually changing subtly most of the time.

As generations passed and time flowed by, the vast oceans and the endless fields gradually changed.

However, that powerful roc remained an eternal existence throughout the ages. Not only did it not wither and age, it instead grew increasingly stronger with the accumulation of the ages.

Meanwhile, the aura emanated by the Northern Ocean Clone grew stronger and stronger as well, rising unceasingly with seemingly no end to its momentum.

Seeing this, that old man felt bitter, "It is actually like this? The Earth Ocean Lung Crystals actually helped him to attain a higher level, benefiting the martial art he cultivates in in progressing

further?”

“The martial art he cultivates in, on the step of the body, avatar and spirit merging, is precisely one that benefits immensely from the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals!”

“Without such a great amount of Earth Ocean Lung Crystals, who knows when he would have been able to take this step. Now, however...”

The old man had the urge of slamming his head against the wall now.

Earth Ocean Lung Crystals were extremely rare, not being that easy to collect. They had spent great effort on its acquisition.

It would usually be rare to see Earth Ocean Lung Crystals on such a great scale. It was due to the Grand Xuan Dynasty having deployed a great amount of manpower and resources that they had been able to obtain so many of it in a rather short period of time.

Otherwise, if Yan Zhaoge had gone to look for it himself, even if he had known where it was, wanting to mine and obtain so many of them would still have been difficult.

If it had been too few, while it would still have been of help to the Northern Ocean Clone, the use that it would serve would naturally have been correspondingly lowered as a result.

How would it be like it was now, with the oceanic amount of earth-brown sand crystals shattering unceasingly as the Northern Ocean Clone absorbed it into his body, refining it in an endless stream.

The Northern Ocean Clone had also unceasingly absorbed and refined the dense qi of true dragons of the Myriad Dragon Palace previously, tempering his body as he established a stable foundation.

Now that he had the fortune of obtaining the Earth Oceanic Lung Crystals, he instantly arrived at the gateway towards a whole new level.

The Northern Ocean Clone's aura rose unceasingly, till at one point in time, it seemingly broke through a bottleneck!

The scenes formed of the roiling true essence above his head were retracted, vanishing completely.

A vast half-black, half-golden light flickered within the Northern Ocean Clone's eyes, resembling the vast ocean, resembling the great earth, resembling the sky.

A faint human silhouette seemed to surface within the pupils of the Northern Ocean Clone before very quickly disappearing.

While it was faint, one could still tell that it bore a fifty percent resemblance to the Northern Ocean Clone and another fifty

percent to Yan Zhaoge himself.

It was precisely the spirit born of the Northern Ocean Clone after Yan Zhaoge had refined him now being closely connected to Yan Zhaoge's own, resembling one entity of two bodies.

The old man's heart trembled.

The powerful force emanated from the Northern Ocean Clone amidst his movements caused him to feel fear.

He was familiar with the Northern Ocean Clone's current state as well.

Qi and blood of the fleshly body, thoughts of the spirit, martial true intent-all these merged perfectly as one, becoming completely indistinguishable and inseparable from one another.

Third level of the Martial Saint realm, late Merging Avatar stage!

"Thank you for your great gift," Yan Zhaoge chuckled, retreating as he no longer clashed with that old man.

That old man could already no longer care about the Bearing Heaven Ceremony Fragrance and the other lost treasures now as he only hoped to leave this place alive!

However, Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone descended from

above, instantly arriving before him!

From all the acupoints of the Northern Ocean Clone's entire body simultaneously gushed light that was half-golden and half-black, a violent power shaking space itself.

The sword-intent that was able to slow the surrounding time amidst space now actually affected the Northern Ocean Clone's martial true intent.

Time seemed to surge in reverse, everything returning to the primordial wilderness of ages long past.

The old man wielded his Glorious Rainbow Sword, but Yan Zhaoge had already passed the dark green bamboo cane he was holding to the Northern Ocean Clone just before he did so.

The Northern Ocean Clone struck down with a single cane, the sword-light instantly dimming.

Within his other hand, the domineering Fish Dragon Spear roared as it whistled through the air!

HSSB 661: An Unprecedented Path

The Northern Ocean Clone successfully broke through into the third level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Merging Avatar stage.

Having refined a large amount of dragon qi to cleanse and temper his body, absorbed a portion of the power of the dim moon and cultivated in the mighty Great Wilderness Fish-Roc Art, the Northern Ocean Clone's strength had continuously risen yet further as a result.

Today, having obtained the great fortune that was the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals, he had successfully taken that final step.

With his substantial accumulation, the Northern Ocean Clone passed through what should be an incomparably difficult bottleneck for most with relative ease.

Everything had flowed naturally into completion.

While that old man was also an expert of the third level of the Martial Saint realm, also cultivating in a supreme martial art like the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture which gave him extraordinary power, facing Yan Zhaoge's dark green bamboo cane, his Sacred Artifact, the Glorious Rainbow Sword, was hard to be of any use.

Yan Zhaoge directly unequipped the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, giving it to the Northern Ocean Clone to wear.

The Northern Ocean Clone whose fierce momentum had already been surging to the heavens grew even more mighty and powerful. With that, the result of this battle was already destined.

Streams of dragon qi transformed into chains within the Myriad Dragon Palace, completely sealing off all routes of escape for that old man.

He could not obtain victory, yet was also unable to flee.

Yan Zhaoge attempted to capture this old man alive. Since he bore the responsibility of transporting these treasures, he most likely had some understanding regarding what was going on with the Bearing Heaven Efficacy Formation.

While they were both third level Martial Saints of the late Merging Avatar stage, the things that this person knew were clearly greater than that wastrel Kang Jinyuan.

However, this old man possessed a very fierce personality, not seeming as fearful of death as Kang Jinyuan.

When it was clear at the end that he had no hope of escaping and that Yan Zhaoge intended to capture him alive, he clenched his teeth and actually rammed himself onto the Northern Ocean Clone's spear.

The Northern Ocean Clone promptly retracted his exerted force

with skilful ease.

However, that old man appeared like he wanted to perish along with his enemy no matter what as he ignored his own safety entirely, making use of this chance to launch a ferocious attack.

Yan Zhaoge shook his head slightly. The Northern Ocean Clone struck out with a spear, piercing the chest of this opponent straight through.

The glow of life swiftly faded from the eyes of this old man as he descended towards death.

Before he died, it was evident within his eyes how unresigned he was, though not at his own death, “Young brat, you wrecked our plans. Things will definitely not end just like that!”

Looking at him, Yan Zhaoge suddenly smiled, “Old thing, you instead helped us out greatly. Thanks!”

The Northern Ocean Clone obtained the Glorious Rainbow Sword from the hands of that old man.

Yan Zhaoge extended his hand and pressed it on the old man’s dantian, a chaotic qi flow encroaching within.

The old man murmured with great difficulty in his dying moments, “You are trying to spy on my sect’s supreme martial arts? It’s no use. How could it be so easily seen through by you?”

You...”

He suddenly stared, his eyes bulging, “This...”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was composed as the true essence that resembled chaos gradually turned infinite and peerless after having seeped into the old man’s body from his palm.

The other party’s true essence that had yet to dissipate seemed to form an endless river of time by his will.

The next moment, however, time seemed to flow in reverse as all converged towards back when everything had first started, when the heavens and the earth had yet to split apart with the great gulf opening.

Numerous light patterns gradually appeared within Yan Zhaoge’s mind, disorderly and scattered in an incoherent manner.

Yet, it had a miraculous manner about it.

It seemed like he was standing atop the river of time once more, extricating himself and viewing the vast oceans and the boundless fields and the changing of times.

“While it is incomplete, I have still greatly benefited from it,” The corners of Yan Zhaoge’s mouth arched slightly upwards as he appeared to be in an extremely good mood.

Looking at the disbelieving expression on that old man's face, Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, "How much do you understand about the Time Flowing Sword that you cultivate in? Do you know what its foundation is?"

"Aeon Light...Heavenly...Scripture," The old man said with great difficulty, exhaling more than he inhaled as he looked like his life was about to end.

Yan Zhaoge nodded lightly, "The Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture of the Jade Clear lineage, one of the later six scriptures of the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures."

"Since you know the name of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture, you should also know of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture that stands at the head of the ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures as the source of all arts."

That old man stared speechlessly, unable to go on as he depressingly perished just like that.

Yan Zhaoge retracted his palm, shaking his head. The Northern Ocean Clone moved away this old man's corpse while Yan Zhaoge pondered as he looked at the Glorious Rainbow Sword in his hand.

"Earlier, I was still thinking that I still lacked a sword-type Sacred Artifact. Now, here it is."

Yan Zhaoge could not help but laugh as he lightly tapped the sword in his hand.

The concept of this sword was not completely in line with the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture and the Time Flowing Sword.

Yan Zhaoge had analysed the martial true intent of that old man whilst battling him just now. This sword should not have been personally forged by him.

Either it had been gifted to him or he had obtained it from the outside world in a stroke of luck.

Still, the quality of this Glorious Rainbow Sword was extremely high, standing at the peak of low-grade Sacred Artifacts.

“With the Myriad Dragon Palace, the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual and other fortuitous encounters, my accumulation far surpasses that of others as I need not painstakingly prepare myself and advance slowly like other Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmasters,” Yan Zhaoge pondered, “With the Peerless Heavenly Scripture as my base, while the bottleneck of the fleshly body merging with the true martial avatar would be incomparably hard for others, even filled with great danger, this should not be hard for me at all.”

“It is just that-would merely this be enough?”

As he muttered to himself, Yan Zhaoge suddenly laughed,

“Human hearts are never satisfied as snakes devour elephants-the ancient ones accepted this true.”

“Possessing lofty aspirations and ambitiousness are generally only a step away from each other.

Yan Zhaoge tapped the blade of the Glorious Rainbow Sword, sword-qi roiling on this Sacred Artifact as it unceasingly resisted.

His gaze gradually became determined, “Before the Great Calamity, the heavens were filled with immortals and divinities. Following that tribulation, how many still remain? This was so for them, much less mortals?”

“Wanting to leap out of the well, I must try what others have never tried before, or walk a path that few have ever walked...”

.....

As Yan Zhaoge was clashing with that old man, a fierce battle had already begun in the northern regions of the Royal Reed Sea.

The sky of the Whole Tower Region was filled with all-encompassing fire and thunder that caused the entire Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation to change as a result.

The spiritual qi flow in the region of the North Sea having grown disorderly, the experts of the anti-Xuan forces who were in the sword world of the Grinding Hut Region were naturally alerted as

well.

Amidst the instability of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the anti-Xuan forces promptly launched a wave of counterattacks, causing the Grand Xuan Dynasty to be even more troubled as a battle thus ensued.

Meanwhile, both the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the anti-Xuan forces were rather puzzled by what had happened in the Whole Tower Region.

Nong Yuxuan and the other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioner avoided the final explosion of the light pillar, entering a conflict with the local Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners.

After losing their pursuers, Nong Yuxuan's group unexpectedly returned to the northern seas of the Whole Tower Region.

Gazing at that great sea that still seemed like it was being cooked, Nong Yuxuan was silent for a long time.

The Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners beside him were completely unable to get their heads around it, "How did a mere Martial Grandmaster achieve this?"

"Yuxuan, you are the person of our sect who is most familiar with the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation. The number of people in the Grand Xuan Dynasty who are stronger than you in this regard can be counted on one's hands. Can you

understand how that kid from the lower worlds managed to do it?”

Nong Yuxuan did not answer this question, his figure sinking as he directly entered the great sea, descending to its depths towards the seabed.

There, blazing underground fire was still erupting intermittently.

HSSB 662: Stealing his credit

After a ferocious, intense formation like the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation had been activated, immense destruction would ensue.

Even the formation itself would dissipate as a result. If one wanted to use it again, they would have to set it up once more.

The damage inflicted on and the resulting changes to the characteristics of the surrounding environment and the circulation of spiritual qi in the area need not even be mentioned.

Currently, the northern region of sea of the Whole Tower Region looked virtually completely different from how it had been before.

Still, for those like Nong Yuxuan who possessed a deep understanding of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, there were still clues that remained to be detected.

He looked silently at everything before him, falling into deep thought.

A Radiant Light Sect Elder beside him frowned, “We cannot linger here for too long. While the Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioners here in the Whole Tower Region have overlooked these events occurring right beneath their very eyes, when the news spreads to the Grinding Hut Region, stronger experts of theirs will surely rush over to check out the current situation.”

Nong Yuxuan waved his hands, not uttering a sound.

Everyone else could only wait in patience.

However, as time passed and Nong Yuxuan was still staring towards the bottom of the sea in a trance, everyone could only hurry him up once more.

When everyone had nearly lost all their patience, having already urged Nong Yuxuan to hurry up quite a few times, he finally said, “Alright, let’s go.”

Everyone heaved a breath of relief, their spirits simultaneously rising slightly.

The people of the Radiant Light Sect speedily retreated, leaving the northern region of sea of the Whole Tower Region once more.

As they travelled, everyone’s gazes fell on Nong Yuxuan.

Nong Yuxuan’s face was as sunken as water, “If I did not see wrongly, that Yan Zhaoge should have first penetrated through the reefs at the bottom of the Whole Tower Region’s northern region of sea, causing a change in the underground fire pith veins buried and concealed there.”

“Also, it was no simple method. He should have acted nine times,

forming the momentum of nine stars acting in concert to lock the fire pith veins in place, stimulating them to resist and erupt.”

The people of the Radiant Light Sect exchanged looks, Nong Yuxuan continuing, “Due to the fact that the setting up of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation by the Grand Xuan Dynasty had already caused the spiritual qi flow of the earth veins here to grow unstable initially, it was therefore possible for him to succeed with such relative ease.”

“The eruption of the underground fire set off the True Yin Wood Formation Talisman that the Grand Xuan Dynasty established in the Whole Tower Region.”

“Normally speaking, something on the scale of underground fire erupting would be insufficient to set off the True Yin Wood Talisman Formation. However, the momentum of nine stars acting in concert intricately stimulated the earth veins of the entire Whole Tower Region, magnifying these effects.”

Nong Yuxuan exhaled slowly, “As soon as the True Yin Wood Formation Talisman was set off, the heavenly fire and the tribulation thunder that had been congregated in the sky above the Whole Tower Region due to the grand formation was instantly guided down from up above.”

“The underground fire formed nine erupting pillars of flame, formlessly forming a small, intricate formation that caused everything to converge towards it. Thus, the thunder and fire that descended from the heavens did not descend on the entire Whole Tower Region, instead congregating together and accurately

descending on the northern region of sea, resonating together with the underground fire as they finally merged together as one.”

Nong Yuxuan pressed his lips together, “It should have been like this. Other than this, I cannot think of any other method.”

At this point, he withheld the latter part of his words.

It was only after having observed things for a long time that he had managed to understand Yan Zhaoge’s methods. Much of this had been forcefully deduced with the help of clues.

If Nong Yuxuan had come before Yan Zhaoge had acted, wanting to take care of things himself, it would have been very difficult for him to break the formation even if he had known beforehand that it was the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation.

After all, the formation had already been established, just that it had still been biding its time, having yet to unleash its strength.

Witnessing everything now and understanding the principles behind all of it, Nong Yuxuan too could only sigh emotionally within his heart, thinking that so it was actually possible to do this.

The other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners were even more taken aback.

“That fella from the lower worlds actually managed to think of

this? Could he have hit upon it by accident?” Someone asked disbelievingly.

Nong Yuxuan shook his head, saying decisively, “Impossible. Nine stars acting in concert to penetrate the underground fire pith veins-while it sounds simple, the nine locations where this is implemented are all very important. With a single mistake, its effects would be greatly diminished. One would need the utmost precision in order to succeed. This could not be achieved by mere guesswork.”

For Martial Saint experts, stimulating fire pith veins would not be hard. What was hard was knowing the specific locations for such.

A Radiant Light Sect expert said slowly, “A youth from the Sacred Sun Clan of the lower worlds once mentioned that this Yan Zhaoge has rather high proficiency in formations, even possessing powerful battle formations like the Taiyi Imperial Breaking Formation that was lost since the Great Calamity.”

“From the looks of it now, he indeed isn’t ordinary at all.”

Another Elder sighed regretfully, “This kid is indeed a calamity. From how it appeared earlier, he has already established contact with the Dim Darkness Sect.”

“With what has happened today, the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island might protect him as a result.”

A female Elder rebutted, “While he is unordinary, his cultivation base is limited at the end of the day. Also, he is from a small place like the Eight Extremities World. The Dim Darkness Sect aside, would the other sects spoil their relationship with us over such a minor figure? At most, they would just help him to hide his tracks a little and that should be the end of their debt of gratitude to him.”

“Perhaps they will even have designs on the various treasures and formation diagrams possessed by him.”

A Radiant Light Sect Elder beside her shook his head, “If it is the North Sea Sword Pavilion...that is hard to say. Even if like you say, they will not offend our sect just because of him, hiding him up or covering up his tracks would already make for a great headache for us.”

Someone proposed, “How about we ignore him first and instead find a chance to attack the Eight Extremities World?”

That female Elder shook her head, “We still cannot be certain whether that treasure of Extreme Yang was brought along with him to the World beyond Worlds or remains in the Eight Extremities World. It would be fine if it is in the Eight Extremities World, but if it is in the World beyond Worlds, if he continues hiding or directly leaves this Royal Reed Sea, it would be even harder to find him.”

“Moreover, with the Grand Xuan Dynasty currently attacking furiously, our sect cannot easily split our troops.”

Nong Yuxuan now said slowly, “All we need to do is make it such that the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island do not owe him this debt of gratitude.”

He paused before elaborating, “Perhaps we could instead get them to owe our Radiant Light Sect.”

His surroundings quietened, everyone exchanging looks, glancing at one another.

Everyone virtually instantly understood what Nong Yuxuan meant.

Their sect already knew how the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation had been broken...

Someone asked softly, “Who was present at the time?”

Nong Yuxuan said, “Apart from us and that Yan Zhaoge, there were only members of the Shenling Nine Swords.”

The gazes of the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners all flickered slightly.

They wouldn’t even have to silence anyone now.

To those of their allies, the North Sea Sword Pavilion, the Dim

Darkness Sect and Copper Men Island, it need not be said who between them and the Grand Xuan Dynasty was the more trustworthy side.

Moreover, the figures of the Shenling Nine Swords knew that there was enmity between the Radiant Light Sect and Yan Zhaoge. Now that there was enmity between them and Yan Zhaoge as well, they would surely be happy to see the Radiant Light Sect clashing with Yan Zhaoge, best getting him good.

Nong Yuxuan surveyed those around him, “More importantly, this Yan Zhaoge does not have the personality to take setbacks. His credit having been stolen by me, he will definitely be unresigned.”

“We have always worried about how to find his whereabouts. Now, we can anger him to come out on his own. As soon as he dares to show himself, that would be the best time to slaughter him!”

Everyone revealed smiles on their faces as they nodded in silence.

HSSB 663: Fanning The Flames

Something having cropped up with the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, the anti-Xuan forces and the Grand Xuan Dynasty were both concerned about it.

Now, news suddenly spread that the one who had thwarted the plans of the Grand Xuan Dynasty and greatly aided the anti-Xuan forces within the Grinding Hut Region was the number one expert of the Radiant Light Sect's senior generation, the 'Bright Starlight King' Nong Yuxuan.

More and more people gradually came to accept this news.

The North Sea Sword Pavilion and the other anti-Xuan allies were all rather fearful of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation. They would usually analyse it, wanting to grasp it well such that they might be able to come up with a plan to break it.

Nong Yuxuan's name had spread far and wide before this as one of the leading figures in the field of knowledge regarding the Grand Xuan Dynasty's Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation.

While he was unable to set up a grand formation like this, his understanding of the formation even surpassed that of many of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's own experts.

It could be said that apart from the experts of the Grand Xuan

Dynasty in the Royal Reed Sea, if there was someone who could break this formation, the first person whom everyone would think of would likely be Nong Yuxuan.

After the news had spread to the Grand Xuan Dynasty's side, Madame Kang of the Shenling Nine Swords first summoned Kang Maosheng.

“Maosheng, are you sure that it wasn't the handiwork of that Nong Yuxuan?” Madame Kang asked.

Kang Maosheng answered calmly, “That Nong Yuxuan appeared for an instant back then, having arrived even later than me. However, what exactly happened before I arrived in the northern region of sea of the Whole Tower Region and whether Nong Yuxuan did appear then is something I cannot say.”

Madame Kang nodded, “I will have to ask Jinyuan.”

The two went to the room that Kang Jinyuan was resting in. Kang Jinyuan had already awakened.

Seeing Madame Kang, he instantly called joyfully, “Mother!”

However, seeing Kang Maosheng, his expression turned rather complex.

There was none who understood a son better than his mother. Seeing this, Madame Kang instantly sighed inwardly.

Kang Jinyuan pressed his lips together, shifting his gaze away as he was unwilling to look at his elder brother of a different mother.

He would be willing to owe anyone but Kang Maosheng.

Ever since young, his parents had admired Kang Maosheng more greatly than him, being full of praise towards his brother whilst only having criticisms for him as they often compared the two.

His father aside, it was he whom his mother had personally given birth to!

He would definitely be stronger than him!

Madame Kang was rather helpless. Her husband's original wife had died young, leaving behind his eldest son Kang Maosheng. When she had married him, Kang Maosheng had still been young. It was actually equivalent to her who had brought him up.

Both being sons of her husband, she had not wanted to make life difficult for Kang Maosheng as she had even given him somewhat preferential treatment.

Kang Maosheng was also extremely respectful and filial to her. All these years, he had been directly addressing her as 'mother' just as Kang Jinyuan did rather than something else.

The relationship between the two of them was actually pretty good, not being much inferior to that of a true mother and son at all.

Of course, if one really had to compare, she would definitely still dote on her younger son Kang Jinyuan more, he who was of her own flesh and blood.

It was just that Kang Jinyuan's personality was rather more rash and arrogant than his brother's.

While their cultivation bases were similar at the present moment, as Madame Kang saw it, her younger son still lacked many things.

She wanted to be harsher on him, yet always felt unwilling to do so at crucial moments, thus having worried much over him.

Kang Jinyuan still acted with much propriety in front of his mother as he asked upon seeing that she seemed to have come because of something, "Is something the matter, mother?"

Madame Kang nodded, "That's right. Jinyuan, Mother remembers you having mentioned after you awoke that the one who wrecked the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation was that same Yan Zhaoge who injured you?"

Kang Jinyuan instantly gnashed his teeth together, "It is precisely that lout!"

Madame Kang looked at him in earnest, “Jinyuan, can you be absolutely certain?”

Kang Jinyuan had already opened his mouth to say something, but could not but carefully reconsider for a time upon seeing his mother’s earnest expression, “I did not personally witness how exactly he did it, but he mentioned previously that he would be making use of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation to break the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour that you gave to me.”

“I am not clear if he brought me there with the prior knowledge that there was something up with the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation or if he personally did something to the formation afterwards. I was trapped in that palace of his that was filled with the qi of true dragons at the time. When I emerged from the palace, a problem had already cropped up with the grand formation.”

At this point, Madame Kang nodded slowly before saying, “To King Xuanmu and a few select others, you can narrate these events truthfully. However, to others, especially to the anti-Xuan forces, you must say that it was the Radiant Light Sect’s Nong Yuxuan who wrecked the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation.”

Kang Jinyuan was dazed, Madame Kang continuing, “Compose yourself. I will naturally explain the specifics to you.”

As she spoke, her expression changed as she turned over and

looked.

A voice resounded from outside, “The Radiant Light Sect’s Nong Yuxuan should not possess this standard. It was someone else who did it, with the Radiant Light Sect currently trying to steal the credit. Let us fan the flames for him to let them properly war away with and whittle at each other.”

Madame Kang was rather taken aback, “Senior apprentice-brother Qi, what brings you here to the North Sea?”

Kang Maosheng and Kang Jinyuan were surprised as well as they hurriedly greeted, “Senior apprentice-uncle Qi.

A tall middle-aged man entered the room, his features yellowed and his gaze cold.

He snorted lightly, sending over via sound transmission, “Junior apprentice-brother Liao has gone missing. The Bearing Heaven Ceremonial Fragrance, Earth Ocean Lung Crystals and other materials that he was to have sent over have gone missing as well. I could only make a trip over to see what exactly has happened.”

Madame Kang was instantly stunned, “Who did it?”

Next, her face sunk as she clearly realised that the materials this time having been lost, it would be very hard for them to gather them again within a short period of time as their grand designs might be wrecked as a result.

The middle-aged man said in a heavy tone, “It may be that fella surnamed Yan whom you mentioned earlier. Junior apprentice-brother Liao seemed to have discovered him, leaving behind some marks to draw other Grand Xuan martial practitioners in the vicinity to hurry over. When they arrived, however, junior apprentice-brother Liao had already vanished, no further news of him being heard.”

Madame Kang was silent for a moment before she said in a tone of self-reproach, “I have been busy looking after Jinyuan and Maosheng these past few days. This is my oversight.”

The middle-aged man shook his head, “It is not the time for this now. If junior apprentice-brother Liao was really harmed by that person, we must think of a way to draw him out now.”

“I have also heard of the matter of those of the Radiant Light Sect running out to steal the credit. Perhaps we will see some unexpected gains. It would indeed be a good idea for us to help to fan those flames.”

His gaze was icy cold, “I heard that there is also enmity between him and the Radiant Light Sect. We can make good use of them now to find him. Then, we can save junior apprentice-brother Liao or take revenge for him, also wresting back the materials that he was in charge of transporting.”

“At the time, if we hurry back at full speed with those items, we should be able to prevent a delay from occurring. I am just afraid

that there might already be a deficiency in the materials. Therefore, I personally made a trip here. If anything crops up, I would be able to make adjustments to our plans on the spot, asking King Xuanmu to help us to collect them as required.”

Madame Kang nodded, “Senior apprentice-brother Qi, your attainment in formations has always been recognised by everyone.”

This middle-aged man before her was Qi Wei. While he was not well-known, he could virtually be called the number one formations expert of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, of the entire Royal Reed Sea.

While he was an expert of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm like Madame Kang, Madame Kang knew that if he was given ample time and space to set up his formations, he alone would be able to slay many experts of the same cultivation level.

Qi Wei was not of Shen Lingzi’s lineage. Instead, he was the descendant of another expert who had come to the Royal Reed Sea on conquest along with King Xuanwen and Shen Lingzi that year, Daoist Shi. As their three lineages came from the same source, they also addressed each other as members of the same sect.

It was usually Qi Wei who presided over the Bearing Heaven Efficacy Formation. Him having personally come here this time, it was clear that things were definitely urgent.

HSSB 664: Mind If I Use My Mouth?

Exchanging looks, both Qi Wei and Madame Kang had stern expressions on their faces.

Madame Kang pondered for a moment before suddenly saying, “That youth named Yan Zhaoze is rather strange. Will he see through the matter of us setting up the Bearing Heaven Efficacy Formation?”

“Huh?” Hearing this, Qi Wei’s gaze turned colder.

“This young man possesses great knowledge,” Madame Kang said calmly, “According to Jinyuan, he was also very interested in the matter of us looking for Yue Baoqi, as if he knew about something.”

Qi Wei said coldly, “All the more so that he cannot be left alive. The fewer the people who know about the Bearing Heaven Efficacy Formation the better.”

Madame Kang said, “I reported this to the two senior apprentice-uncles as well. They too said that everything must have the Bearing Heaven Efficacy Formation as the utmost priority.”

“That Yue Baoqi may likely be related to another major figure, being an unexpected gain. It would be best if we can take care of that as well, but deciphering the mysteries left behind by the Earth Queen is still the most important at the end of the day.”

Now, she sighed, “We secretly got junior apprentice-brother Liao to send the Bearing Heaven Ceremony Fragrance and the other treasures over to your place as soon as possible. Who would have thought that...”

Qi Wei said, “Anyway, just find that person surnamed Yan as soon as possible.”

.....

Within the deep sea, Yan Zhaoge sat in the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Above his head, his martial true intent condensed into his true martial avatar.

Yan Zhaoge’s true martial avatar changed unceasingly.

From the initial infinite, peerless chaos to the massive divinity that overturned the heavens and the earth with a single palm, then to a giant that rode atop a true dragon with streams of clear qi wreathing its entire body.

Finally, it transformed into a sword that was unparalleled in its brutality.

The sword became infinite, peerless chaos once more, being

retracted above Yan Zhaoge's head.

Yan Zhaoge opened his eyes, divine light revealed within that shook the surrounding area.

His heart jolted slightly. Looking over, he saw Feng Yunsheng walking out from the depths of the palace.

“You’ve attained the Martial Grandmaster realm?” Yan Zhaoge smiled, “While you weren’t able to break my father’s record in the Eight Extremities World, it was almost nearly there, not being any slower than me.”

Feng Yunsheng said, “It cannot be compared to you and Chief. My foundations are not as strong as yours. I borrowed the qi of true dragons of this Myriad Dragon Palace, also receiving many benefits from the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Speaking of the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual, I actually feel that you should expel that power of dim moon out of your body, only keeping the power of cold sun. That would instead be better for you.”

Due to the Cold Sun Divine Sabre, Feng Yunsheng had absorbed almost eighty percent of the power of cold sun by herself back then.

Or perhaps it should be said that it was the Cold Sun Divine Sabre which had absorbed this eighty percent. Feng Yunsheng shared a

close bond with the sabre as they were equivalent to a single body.

Feng Yunsheng had not absorbed much of the power of dim moon. After all, her current cultivation base was on the low side.

“I had precisely this intention,” Feng Yunsheng said, “When in secluded cultivation this time, I vaguely had such a feeling.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Give it to me then. I will be able to use it to cultivate in new supreme martial arts.”

Feng Yunsheng nodded, immediately entering the meditative position.

Her pupils abruptly changed, flickering with dim blue radiance as they seemed to have transformed into two cold suns.

Black light flickered amidst the dim blue radiance. Feng Yunsheng’s body shook. Opening her mouth, streams of black light gushed out before condensing into a jet-black dim moon in front of her.

The moonlight seemed to be blazing, causing one to feel swelteringly hot. Yet, it also contained an intent of coldness and desolation.

Seeing the power of dim moon fly out of her mouth, Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly.

This meant that Feng Yunsheng had long since thought about this, having accurate judgment regarding her cultivation as she had not deeply refined the power of dim moon, instead having deposited it a distance away as she had now expelled it outside her body in the form of an orb.

With just a thought on Yan Zhaoge's part, his true essence transformed into streams of clear qi, flying out and sweeping away that orb in the form of a black full moon.

As the orb was brought above Yan Zhaoge's forehead, his Baihui acupoint at the top of his head emitted brilliant light. Beneath the radiance, that black orb descended slowly to be absorbed into Yan Zhaoge's body.

At the end of it, Yan Zhaoge's eyeballs suddenly rolled as that black orb ceased its descending momentum.

Feng Yunsheng was taken aback, "Is there something wrong?"

"There's nothing wrong," Yan Zhaoge stared at her in a rascally manner, "It's just-do you mind me swallowing it with my mouth as well?"

Seeing this rare look of Yan Zhaoge's, Feng Yunsheng didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

She was neither embarrassed nor flustered as she shot him a look,

“It would be this young maiden’s honour. How about I go over and feed you?”

Yan Zhaoge had still yet to reply when Ah Hu suddenly rushed over from the side, excitedly opening his eyes wide as he nodded repeatedly, “You should, you should!”

Pan-Pan opened his big eyes that were like copper bells, coming over as well with his paws extended before his body as if ready to give applause.

“Get lost,” Yan Zhaoge rolled his eyes, instantly losing much interest now that spectators had come.

Feng Yunsheng had on an expression like she was smiling whilst also not as she looked at the two spectators beside them in no good humour.

As she and Yan Zhaoge exchanged glances, both of them laughed.

Amidst their laughter, Yan Zhaoge raised his head, opening his mouth and directly swallowing that black orb that was condensed of the power of dim moon.

A desolate, brutal sword-intent instantly emanated from his body.

The Sacred Artifact, the Brilliant Rainbow Sword, returned to his hand, shaking unceasingly.

Ah Hu and Pan-Pan both dejectedly went to sit down by the side. Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Feng Yunsheng smiled as she shook her head. A slight red flush momentarily filled her face before she quickly composed herself. Closing her eyes once more, she then continued with her cultivation.

After a long time, Yan Zhaoge opened his eyes, keeping the Brilliant Rainbow Sword before he stood up and stretched lazily, “I wonder how things currently are in the Royal Reed Sea?”

He controlled the Myriad Dragon Palace and travelled within the deep sea for some time more before finally surfacing.

He caught someone and asked for news again. Things had indeed changed once more in the Royal Reed Sea.

A corner of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation having been broken by him, the entire grand formation had been affected as a result as the Grand Xuan Dynasty was rendered unable to use it to deal with the sword domain of the North Sea Sword Pavilion in the Grinding Hut Region.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty could only battle with the anti-Xuan forces head-on.

A great war ensued between the two sides in which both suffered victories and defeats.

The anti-Xuan forces relied on the geographical advantage of the Grinding Hut Region's sword domain and the North Sea Sword Pavilion's guardian grand formation, with the Grand Xuan Dynasty unable to achieve anything concrete within a short period of time.

News had recently spread that the Grand Xuan Dynasty had suddenly withdrawn its troops from the North Sea, switching its target to the headquarters of the Radiant Light Sect.

The experts of the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect and Copper Men Island had all been congregated in the North Sea Sword Pavilion.

If they wanted to reinforce the Radiant Light Sect, they would have to leave the Grinding Hut Region's Sword Domain.

However, if the Grand Xuan Dynasty was only faking things with their true target still being the anti-Xuan forces in the Grinding Hut Region, they would be able to easily ambush them as soon as they went to reinforce the Radiant Light Sect.

If the anti-Xuan forces did not send reinforcements, the Grand Xuan Dynasty could simply just attack the Radiant Light Sect for real.

Being on the offensive, the Grand Xuan Dynasty possessed the initiative with more choices being available to them, whereas it was much harder for the anti-Xuan forces.

Still, somehow, the anti-Xuan forces possessed exceptional decisiveness.

They immediately left the Grinding Hut Region, pursuing and attacking the Grand Xuan Dynasty as they left the North Sea. They clamped down on the other's tail, not giving them any time and space to scheme as they wanted as an ambush was prevented from happening.

Having lost their geographical advantage, the anti-Xuan forces were at a disadvantage in terms of strength.

When the Grand Xuan Dynasty wanted to turn back and counterattack, the anti-Xuan forces would retreat towards the Grinding Hut Region once more.

When the Grand Xuan Dynasty did not give chase, wanting to leave the North Sea, the anti-Xuan forces would come after them once more.

Both sides fought unceasingly just like this, clashing non-stop.

The situation somewhat resembled that previous battle between Yan Zhaoge and that old man as psychological warfare was waged even as they physically fought.

Apart from the global situation, there was also other news that caught Yan Zhaoge's attention.

For example, everyone was saying and praising that it was a martial practitioner of the Radiant Light Sect who had broken the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation.

This person was called Nong Yuxuan.

Hearing this news, Yan Zhaoge blinked.

HSSB 665: How Would It Be So Easy To Steal My Credit?

Yan Zhaoge blinked, looking rather amusedly at that Grand Xuan Dynasty martial practitioner he had captured, “Nong Yuxuan broke the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation? How did he do it? And when?”

That person said, “I heard that it was in the Whole Tower Region. I am unclear on the specifics.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, asking, “Where did the news spread from?”

The other party answered, “From the Radiant Light Sect. I am unclear on the specifics.”

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, searching above the sea once more. This time, he found a North Sea Sword Pavilion martial practitioner.

“Starlight Nong used a method of nine stars acting in concert to penetrate through the underground fire pith veins in the Whole Tower Region’s northern region of sea, leading to changes in the spiritual qi of the earth veins there as underground fire spurted out.”

“The eruption of underground fire set off the True Yin Wood Formation Talisman the Xuan dogs had established in the Whole Tower Region. Then, the formation talisman caused the heavenly

fire and tribulation thunder congregated up in the sky to descend prematurely.”

“Due to the underground fire, the descent of fire and thunder was concentrated on a single point in the northern region of sea of the Whole Tower Region, not harming any other places in the process. Starlight Nong was really diligent in his considerations.”

The other party was full of praise as he continually sighed in admiration, “A corner at the Whole Tower Region having been shaken prematurely, the entire Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation was affected as a result as its use was reduced greatly.”

“Our anti-Xuan troops are thereby incomparably secure in the Grinding Hut Region, with the Xuan dogs hard pressed to break through.”

“The Radiant Light Sect having helped our sect, having contributed so greatly to the entire anti-Xuan coalition, now that they are in danger, we must surely give it our all, attacking those Xuan together.”

Yan Zhaoge now asked with an expression that seemed like he was smiling whilst also not, “You all believe what Nong Yuxuan said?”

That North Sea Sword Pavilion martial practitioner looked at Yan Zhaoge somewhat surprisedly, “Of course. Apart from the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the person of the Royal Reed Sea who understands the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation

the most is none other than Starlight Nong. Everyone knows this, and events have proven that he is indeed well deserving of his reputation.”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled.

He also felt that Nong Yuxuan should indeed understand said formation to some extent.

After all, not having witnessed it personally, only having observed the clues from afterwards, he had still been able to analyse his general methods and piece them together to form a coherent whole.

Due to the eruption of thunder and fire, there were limited marks left behind at the scene. It would not have been easy to achieve this at all.

Still, it was merely analysis after the deed had been done.

Yan Zhaoge did not speak much more to this North Sea Sword Pavilion martial practitioner, just asking, “Oh, I wonder where this great hero is now?”

The other party did not feel suspicious as he answered, “I heard that he is currently in the Heavenly Inheritance Region.”

The anti-Xuan forces had pursued the retreating Grand Xuan Dynasty, the two sides going to blows non-stop as they entangled

with each other.

The Heavenly Inheritance Region was just out of the Grinding Hut Region. As compared to the pursuing anti-Xuan forces, it could be considered to be in the backlines of the conflict.

That North Sea Sword Pavilion martial practitioner said as if it was only natural, “Starlight Nong having performed a miraculous deed in breaking the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation of the Grand Xuan, he would definitely be hated by them now. He should naturally be more cautious.”

Yan Zhaoge chortled, “Heavenly Inheritance Region?”

He headed north towards the Heavenly Inheritance Region.

Within the Myriad Dragon Palace, Ah Hu gnashed his teeth together, “Young Master, that fella surnamed Nong is no good person.”

Yan Zhaoge chuckled, “How could stealing my credit be so easy?”

He smacked his lips, “Still, this seems rather like a trap, intentionally luring me into looking for him.”

Hearing his words, Feng Yunsheng’s gaze focused, “He has already refined a great amount of the power of the Rahu Sabre, not fearing the restrictions on him caused by the Cold Sun Divine Sabre?”

“It is most likely so. Otherwise, his confidence here cannot be explained,” Yan Zhaoge shrugged, “Either the Radiant Light Sect has gathered numerous experts in setting up a trap to surround and kill me, with even Seeing Divinity Martial Saints present in ambush, or he can currently wield a great amount of the Rahu Sabre’s power, not fearing the influence of the Cold Sun Divine Sabre. At the same time, it would be equivalent to him possessing an additional mid-grade Sacred Artifact.”

Currently, the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the anti-Xuan forces were locked together in the heat of numerous continued battles, unable to extricate themselves.

The Radiant Light Sect’s headquarters was also likely to become a target of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Under such circumstances, it would be very hard for the Radiant Light Sect to spare a great many experts to deal with Yan Zhaoge, what with their peak experts mostly occupied with official matters.

Therefore, it was more likely that only Nong Yuxuan and a few other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners were in charge of this matter.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “If he is already able to wield a large amount of the power of the Rahu Sabre, he would be able to restrict my Extreme Yang Seal. If he has more than just the strength for a single strike, it would be even more terrifying.”

Ah Hu pulled back the corners of his lips, “If it is like this, Young Master, the difficulty does seem rather high.”

Nong Yuxuan had already been an elite amongst those of the same cultivation level initially.

Even as he tried to obtain the power of the dim sun and cold moon, he had even been able to single-handedly suppress Kang Jinyuan who was also at the late Merging Avatar stage as well as a Dim Darkness Sect Elder of the second level of the Martial Saint realm as they joined forces against him.

Even whilst having been injured by Yan Zhaoge, Nong Yuxuan had still been able to obtain a victory over Kang Jinyuan who had pursued him in an attempt to slay him.

So long as the power of the Rahu Sabre was not restricted by the Cold Sun Divine Sabre, even if there was only the strength for a single strike, it would already be sufficient for Nong Yuxuan to discount the threat of the Extreme Yang Seal.

Moreover, even if not many of his fellow disciples accompanied him, Nong Yuxuan would surely not be alone.

As he schemed to slay Yan Zhaoge, he would naturally have made preparations for it.

Following his previous bouts with Yan Zhaoge, Nong Yuxuan no

longer dared to underestimate him.

Feng Yunsheng pondered for a moment before suddenly saying, “Perhaps there is a way.”

As Yan Zhaoge looked at her, Feng Yunsheng raised the Cold Sun Divine Sabre in her hand, “I can risk it a little.”

“Oh,” Yan Zhaoge’s heart jolted, his expression involuntarily turning rather strange as he understood what it was that she intended, “I already said it initially. I am a person who likes danger, often stirring up some big scenes. Therefore, I was looking for a manageress to manage me, helping to rein me in at crucial moments.”

“Yet from the looks of it now, I seem to have found someone even crazier than me?”

Feng Yunsheng smiled upon hearing his words, “I also said it then. I might go crazy together with you sometimes as well.”

Yan Zhaoge felt pained, “I really got on with a dangerous one.”

After joking for a bit, Yan Zhaoge asked solemnly, “How many breaths of time can you endure now?”

“Twelve breaths,” Feng Yunsheng replied just as solemnly, “It is taking a risk, not sending myself to my death. I understand this principle.”

Yan Zhaoge calculated for a moment before saying, “At that time, we will have to see their specific arrangements before making a decision. The Grand Xuan Dynasty might just have the intention of waiting by the side to profit from our conflict.”

Leaving the depths of the sea, Yan Zhaoge’s group arrived at the Heavenly Inheritance Region.

From his previous conversation with that North Sea Sword Pavilion martial practitioner, Yan Zhaoge already knew that apart from Nong Yuxuan, Yue Baoqi was coincidentally there as well.

There were some Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners present as well. Still, Yan Zhaoge was not acquainted with any of them.

When Yue Baoqi rushed over to see Yan Zhaoge after having been notified by other North Sea Sword Pavilion martial practitioners, she had a solemn expression on her face.

The first thing she said upon their meeting was, “Who exactly was it who broke the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “From your question, you doubt it as well?”

Yue Baoqi fell silent. She had previously heard Yan Zhaoge mention that he had a way to break the Heavenly Fire Tribulation

Thunder Formation. Still, she had fled following Kang Jinyuan's appearance.

She had not personally witnessed Yan Zhaoge's capture of Kang Jinyuan and his thwarting of the grand formation afterwards.

It was just that thinking of Yan Zhaoge's previous words and knowing how Yan Zhaoge had enmity with the Radiant Light Sect, next seeing the current situation, doubt inevitably arose in her mind.

HSSB 666: The Way You Eat Is Too Ugly

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It was naturally I who broke the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation. As for a certain someone surnamed Nong, he merely stole the credit and reputation for himself.”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Yue Baoqi was silent for a time.

After considering for a moment, she said, “If you don’t mind, let me take you to see my sect’s Elder Qi who presides over the affairs in the Heavenly Inheritance Region.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Why not invite the martial practitioners of the other great sects present as well as witnesses to this affair.”

Seeing Yan Zhaoge as confident as this, Yue Baoqi could not help but shoot him another glance as she said after pondering momentarily in silence, “Such a decision will have to be made by Elder Qi.”

Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly, “The guest follows as the host intends.”

They travelled together, but not long after they had begun their journey, infinite radiance visibly arose in the distant horizon, brightly illuminating the heavens and the earth.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Indeed, they were waiting

specifically for me.”

Yue Baoqi felt rather awkward, knowing that it was most likely her fellow disciples who had leaked the news such that the Radiant Light Sect knew of Yan Zhaoge’s arrival here so quickly.

While they may have done so unintentionally, she still felt embarrassed by their oversight.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was as per usual as a few streaks of light rapidly arrived before him. After they had halted, a few figures appeared.

The one leading them was precisely Nong Yuxuan.

Led by him, the group of Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners vaguely made as if to surround them.

Nong Yuxuan stared at Yan Zhaoge, a Radiant Light Sect martial practitioner beside him looking at Yue Baoqi as he said, “This person has gone against our sect time and time again, even having hurt and killed our sect’s martial practitioners. We will be properly settling things with him now. I hope that Fairy Yue will not interfere with this matter.”

Yue Baoqi frowned slightly, “He is currently a guest of my sect.”

Nong Yuxuan said mildly, “I will personally pay my apologies to Pavilion Lord Gu afterwards. For now, your sect should just stay

out of it.”

Yue Baoqi’s gaze hardened as she could hear that behind the mildness of the other party’s tone existed a firm will and determination, with cold killing intent that would not be easily shaken.

Yann Zhaoge smiled, “In wanting to kill me now, part of it is because of our past enmity. The other part must be you wanting to silence me such that no one else knows that you stole my credit in the breaking of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation?”

A Radiant Light Sect martial practitioner roared in rage, “A load of utter nonsense!”

Nong Yuxuan’s expression was calm, “That is not important. Most important is you daring to show up.”

He looked at Yan Zhaoge with a rather strange gaze, “It seems that you must have brought it along with you up to the World beyond Worlds. Otherwise, you wouldn’t be as bold as this.”

A hint of a smile was revealed at the corners of Nong Yuxuan’s mouth, “This really couldn’t be any better.”

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, “It looks like you haven’t learnt your lesson.”

Nong Yuxuan strode forth atop the air, “Try me then.”

Now, a vast, vigorous sword-intent emanated from another direction.

Sword-light flickered as a sword-qi swept through the surrounding heavens and earth like the tides of the sea.

Seeing this, Yue Baoqi sighed slightly in relief. Then, an old man appeared in front of everyone.

Nong Yuxuan’s expression did not change, “Elder Qi, my sect wants to handle some personal enmity, hoping that your sect will not interfere.”

The expert of the North Sea Sword Pavilion who presided over affairs here, Elder Qi, gazed at Yue Baoqi, “What’s the situation?”

Yue Baoqi glanced at Nong Yuxuan and the other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners before explaining the situation to Elder Qi via sound transmission.

After hearing what had happened, the other party’s expression turned grave.

He looked towards Yan Zhaoge somewhat doubtfully.

Yan Zhaoge was currently gradually getting more and more

famous in the Royal Reed Sea. While he was still a Martial Grandmaster, he was viewed as no ordinary figure.

It was just that as compared to the long established fame of Nong Yuxuan, his reputation was clearly still lacking somewhat.

This inevitably caused Elder Qi to have some doubts.

After all, if things had really happened like Yan Zhaoge had said, the consequences would really be disastrous.

However, Elder Qi just had to take the matter seriously here, because behind Nong Yuxuan stood the Radiant Light Sect, one of the four great powers of the Royal Reed Sea who possessed many experts.

In their resistance against the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the Radiant Light Sect played an important role.

When the North Sea Sword Pavilion had been attacked by the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, Luo Zhitao, had brought along their high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Sun Moon Wheels, in personally assisting the Grinding Hut Region in the North Sea, helping them in standing against the forces of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

The Radiant Light Sect's own headquarters had come under threat by the Grand Xuan Dynasty as a result.

Meanwhile, however much of a heaven-defying genius Yan Zhaoge was, at the current time, at least, he was definitely incomparable to the Radiant Light Sect in terms of importance.

It would be fine if there was irrefutable evidence. If both sides insisted on their claims and the matter was handled inappropriately, great chaos might ensue as a result.

Yue Baoqi had intended to first bring Yan Zhaoge to meet Elder Qi out of such considerations.

The clash between them during the time of the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual had already caused more and more people to know that there was some conflict between Yan Zhaoge and Nong Yuxuan.

While few understood why this was so, the two of them would definitely be irrevocably at odds.

Now, the problem of a possible stealing of credit had arisen.

The situation now already looked set to erupt at any moment.

If Elder Qi had not arrived, the two sides would definitely already have gone directly to blows.

Now, streaks of light arrived from other directions.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge could not help but laugh.

It was the martial practitioners of the Dim Darkness Sect and Copper Men Island who had arrived.

Nong Yuxuan and Elder Qi were both third level Martial Saints of the late Merging Avatar stage. With them seemingly entering a standoff, the attention of multiple parties had naturally been attracted.

Having arrived, they discovered that things were more complicated than they had thought.

A Radiant Light Sect longtime Elder said coldly, “Everyone, with our great foe, the Grand Xuan Dynasty, currently right before us, we should not be wasting our time on such inconsequential matters, right? It will be fine just for our sect to deal with it.”

How would Yan Zhaoge be unable to discern the hidden meaning of his words?

With a powerful foe like the Grand Xuan Dynasty afoot, how to choose between the mighty Radiant Light Sect and a mere Martial Grandmaster-wasn’t this a no-brainer?

Even if this Martial Grandmaster was powerful, being able to battle a Merging Avatar Martial Saint as his future was unprecedentedly bright, how could he compare to the entire Radiant Light Sect?

The gaze of the Dim Darkness Sect Elder flickered slightly, “This Young Master Yan, Yan Zhaoge, is a guest of my Dim Darkness Sect, also being irrevocably at odds with the Grand Xuan Dynasty. With the rebellion against the Xuan currently being the most significant matter, please wait for the war to be over before settling your personal grudges, everyone.”

Those of the Radiant Light Sect all knit their brows slightly, “Impossible! He has got to die today!”

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder asked casually, “Why are you all in such a rush?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, “From what I know, this, um, Bright Starlight King is a major focus of the Radiant Light Sect’s efforts. There even seem to be many who call for him to be their next Chief?”

“However, such a person doing something like stealing another’s credit-it’s not like it wouldn’t be okay, but the way they’re eating would really look too ugly.”

Cold light instantly flashed within the eyes of that Dim Darkness Sect Elder as he stared at Nong Yuxuan, “Oh, this seems interesting?”

Nong Yuxuan ignored that Dim Darkness Sect Elder as he instead looked mildly at Yan Zhaoge, saying, “Just based on those words alone, I can indict you of the major crime of disturbing the hearts

of our troops, wrecking our grand schemes of rebellion against the Grand Xuan Dynasty.”

The corners of Yan Zhaoge’s mouth arched lightly upwards, “Doing things secretly is a double-edged sword. Even as you hoodwink your enemies, you could be hoodwinking your own allies as well.”

HSSB 667: How Is It Possible To Not Leave His Name Behind After A Good Deed?

Yan Zhaoge's words left everyone feeling somewhat puzzled, unable to comprehend his meaning.

Everyone took him as talking about the current matter at hand.

A Radiant Light Sect Elder said with evident dissatisfaction, "Stuff and nonsense."

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder rebutted, "There is only no performing the misdeed if you do not want others to learn about it. In being in such a rush to kill him, might you really be trying to silence him?"

The Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect were longtime enemies.

If not for their common enemy, the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the two would long since have begun going unforgivingly at each other.

While they were both in the anti-Xuan camp now, they still remained on bad terms.

Even though it was not to the extent that they would reject each other's opinions just for the sake of it, the Dim Darkness Sect

would naturally be happy to see an important figure of the Radiant Light Sect, Nong Yuxuan, have his reputation destroyed.

While the fact that the fruits of the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual had fallen into Yan Zhaoge's hands left the Dim Darkness Sect feeling rather despondent, it was because of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's attack that the ceremony had failed at the end of the day. Yan Zhaoge had merely chanced upon the gains.

If the remnant power of the ritual had not fallen into Yan Zhaoge's hands, it would most likely have been obtained by the Radiant Light Sect's Nong Yuxuan.

As compared to that, the Dim Darkness Sect was inevitably still more willing to accept Yan Zhaoge being the beneficiary of the ritual.

Now that they had a chance to let the Radiant Light Sect eat some dirt, the Dim Darkness Sect would certainly stand on the same side as Yan Zhaoge without reservation.

Someone from the Radiant Light Sect's camp laughed coldly, "Like leeches drawn to blood, as soon as the slightest incident stirs within our sect, you lot come sticking over immediately."

"Even if you want to gain an advantage, you should look at the situation first. Who doesn't know that for the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, our sect's Elder Nong has a profound grasp of it that surpasses even many experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty themselves?"

He scanned Yan Zhaoge with a glance, “Could such a major thing be achieved by a Martial Grandmaster? What a great joke.”

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder said composedly, “Since that is so, what are you lot being so hasty about?”

While this Elder did not know whether Yan Zhaoge spoke the truth, he now remembered something.

During their sect’s Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual, Yan Zhaoge had actually made use of the power of the ceremony and travelled from their branch altar to their main altar without incident.

Whether or not it had been intentional, this meant at the very least that Yan Zhaoge’s attainments in formations were definitely unordinary.

Thus, those of the Dim Darkness Sect felt some confidence in backing him up.

Elder Qi of the North Sea Sword Pavilion now asked slowly, “Starlight Nong’s method of breaking the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation is no longer a secret now. After having inspected these locations, the longtime Elders of the various sects can all be certain that there is nothing wrong with that method. It was precisely through nine stars acting in concert to shake the underground fire pith veins that the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation in the Whole Tower Region was broken.”

“Young Master Yan is now saying that he is the one who broke the formation. Is there anyone else who can speak for this?”

As he said this, he glanced at Yue Baoqi by the side.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge knew that Yue Baoqi had previously voiced her doubts to this Elder Qi.

Having been mentally prepared for it by Yue Baoqi, Elder Qi was also not as shocked by things now.

At the very least, he did not directly rebuke Yan Zhaoge who was merely a Martial Grandmaster for making things up and saying big words.

Yan Zhaoge said nonchalantly, “If it is witnesses, there are indeed none.”

Someone of the Radiant Light Sect smiled coldly, “You have been lying in the first place. Apart from your accomplices whom you agreed upon things with beforehand, of course there wouldn’t be any real witnesses.”

Yue Baoqi frowned, understanding the meaning in his words.

The Radiant Light Sect knew that Yan Zhaoge had first looked for her and the North Sea Sword Pavilion after having come to the

Heavenly Inheritance Region, thus naturally being wary at that.

However, she indeed hadn't personally witnessed Yan Zhaoge breaking the formation. Thus, there was really nothing that she could say now.

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder chortled, "Speaking of this, it was also you people who spread the word that it was Nong Yuxuan who broke the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation. Are there others who would be able to prove this?"

A Copper Men Island Elder who had previously been silent now said slowly, "The Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation is no minor thing. The Grand Xuan Dynasty had already set it up completely at the time, and could have activated it at any time."

"Having a way to break the formation, one would naturally grasp the timing and do it as fast as possible. Who would still be of the mind and have the leisure to look for witnesses in doing so?"

This Copper Men Island Elder surveyed their surroundings, "Starlight Nong was able to explain the method for breaking the formation, and the formation experts of the various sects all confirmed its authenticity. Saying that he stole the credit due to a single person's words now-would this not be a little too much? Also, someone who has enmity with him?"

His gaze slowly swept across Yan Zhaoge and that Dim Darkness Sect Elder, "This old man thinks that we should treat this matter carefully, lest we wreck our current grand schemes for no reason at

all.”

“Everyone, we currently hold no advantage, the initiative lying more with the Xuan dogs. If we are the slightest bit careless, it would spell destruction for us all.”

Elder Qi of the North Sea Sword Pavilion was silent for a time.

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder knit his brows.

The other party’s words were clearly biased towards the Radiant Light Sect.

With both sides holding on to their own claims and neither being able to take out any evidence of note, this was actually something that could be predicted.

Claiming that someone had stolen another’s credit out of nowhere without any solid proof, this was not something that one could easily believe.

Otherwise, anyone would be able to come out at any time over anything, wantonly maligning others.

It just so happened that this could not be proven easily at all. Even if they wanted to set up another Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation for the two to compete in, there were also insufficient materials for the formation to be established again.

Under such circumstances, it was only natural to lean towards the Radiant Light Sect.

First not mentioning how Nong Yuxuan's reputation was greater, just looking at how it was currently a crucial moment in the war efforts against the Grand Xuan Dynasty, it would not be ideal for internal disputes to arise amongst the anti-Xuan troops themselves no matter how one looked at it.

The North Sea Sword Pavilion's Elder Qi was still rather hesitant. However, to those of Copper Men Island, for the stability of the overall situation, even if Nong Yuxuan had really stolen another's credit, as long as there was no indisputable proof against him, they would also feign dumbness on it.

That Copper Men Island Elder's gaze swept across Elder Qi and the Dim Darkness Sect's leading Elder.

While he did not speak, the two of them could still see four words within his gaze.

For the greater good.

Looking at their ceaseless eye communication and the Radiant Light Sect experts who were raring to have a go at him, Yan Zhaoge could not help but appear even more amused.

“There are no eyewitnesses, but there is indeed physical proof.”

Everyone was simultaneously taken aback.

An orb appeared in Yan Zhaoge's hand.

He said neither hurriedly nor slowly, "Huang Jie was a figure indeed. Still, it is clear that he was a person who did things in secret, keeping them to himself as he did not easily reveal his thoughts before others."

"Therefore, he would most likely not have told his methods to his fellow disciples. Perhaps he would have told them to his father Huang Xu or to his grandfather Huang Guanglie, but he would definitely not have told them to Meng Wan, definitely not have told them to Tang Yonghao."

Yan Zhaoge laughed, "Therefore, your Radiant Light Sect might not know that he possessed a certain item like this. And after I killed him, this item therefore became mine."

"If you knew about it, perhaps you wouldn't have done a thing like this."

Yan Zhaoge raised that orb, tapping it lightly as it rose to hover within the air, "This thing is called the Heaven Spying Orb. The images recorded within cannot be falsified, cannot be altered."

Light shot out from the orb, forming an illusory scene.

Within it was shockingly recorded how Yan Zhaoge had penetrated the earth veins with nine swords, causing the eruption of the underground fire as he thus broke the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation in the northern region of sea of the Whole Tower Region!

Those of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Copper Men Island and the Dim Darkness Sect were all dazed as they saw this. Then, their gazes simultaneously converged on Nong Yuxuan!

Nong Yuxuan glared unforgivingly at Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge mildly met his gaze.

Someone like this bro who loves being in the limelight and showing off-how would it be possible to not leave his name behind after a good deed?

HSSB 668: The Truth Is Out, Reputation Blown

Yan Zhaoge's motto was that in doing great things, he had to have an audience. If there wasn't an audience, he would have to create one himself.

As that Copper Men Island Elder had said, with the situation back then urgent and chaotic, how would he have had the leisure to look for witnesses?

Yue Baoqi had been in charge of baiting Kang Jinyuan out. Out of safety considerations, she could leave after having completed that task. There was no need for her to remain there with that done.

Meanwhile, as Yan Zhaoge possessed the Heaven Spying Orb, he would naturally secretly record the entire process of him breaking of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation.

When he flashed the Heaven Spying Orb, those of the Radiant Light Sect vaguely felt that something was wrong as some of them tried to move to obstruct him.

Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners went forward to obstruct them.

The Copper Men Island martial practitioners frowned, wanting to move closer as well, but Elder Qi and the others of the North Sea Sword Pavilion moved over to block them in a mock casual

manner.

The two sides momentarily entered a stalemate. Meanwhile, the Heaven Spying Orb had already emitted light, images thus manifesting.

Looking at the scenes of light, even as they were shocked by Yan Zhaoge's shocking, extraordinary methods, they all unconsciously looked towards Nong Yuxuan simultaneously.

Everyone present could be considered knowledgeable figures.

While the Heaven Spying Orb was extremely rare, they all recognised it.

They all knew of its use and its characteristics as well.

This treasure was much better than physical eyewitnesses. Humans could be in collusion, after all.

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder laughed loudly, "What a Bright Starlight King Nong Yuxuan, what a rare supreme genius only seen once every hundred years who has hopes of walking the path of the past Emperor!"

"In these old man's memories, the Emperor was never as shameless as you are back then!"

As those of the North Sea Sword Pavilion looked at the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners now, while they did not speak, the expressions on their faces were clearly unfriendly.

While they were all in the Grinding Hut Region standing against the Grand Xuan Dynasty together, having broken the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, it was definitely still they as the hosts who had benefited the most from it.

Therefore, the North Sea Sword Pavilion had been extremely grateful to Nong Yuxuan who had spread word that it was he who had broken the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation.

Now that the truth was made known, Elder Qi and the others all felt like they had been ridiculed.

Nong Yuxuan's face was expressionless as he focused his gaze intensely on Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge laughed lightly, "Actually, it is not precise enough to say that the recordings of the Heaven Spying Orb definitely cannot be falsified or altered."

"Strictly speaking, experts who are above the Martial Saint realm would be able to achieve it."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, spreading his hands apart.

Hearing his words, everyone shot him a rather exasperated look.

This was equivalent to saying that either the proof he had given was real or there stood some crazy superpower behind him who could change the entire heavens and earth of the Royal Reed Sea with but a single breath on their part.

Which possibility would you choose to believe?

The expressions on the faces of those of the Radiant Light Sect were ugly as they wanted to say something yet were somewhat at a loss for words for a time.

Only now did they understand Yan Zhaoge's previous words, "Doing things secretly is a double-edged sword. Even as you hoodwink your enemies, you could be hoodwinking your own allies as well."

These words actually did not refer to their Radiant Light Sect. Instead, they referred to the past Huang Jie.

They indeed didn't know that a Heaven Spying Orb had appeared in the Eight Extremities World, also being unaware that this Heaven Spying Orb had fallen into Huang Jie's hands.

Deng Sen and the other experts whom the Radiant Light Sect had dispatched to the Eight Extremities World had all met an untimely end there, not a single one able to return.

The Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao as well as Meng Wan

and Tang Yonghao who had ascended from the Eight Extremities World also did not know that Huang Jie possessed a Heaven Spying Orb.

Thinking about this, all the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners could not help but feel pained.

This youth whom the longtime Elders of the Radiant Light Sect had once viewed with great importance had been used as a blade after his death to stab the Radiant Light Sect a good one.

That Copper Men Island Elder appeared rather awkward as he descended into silence, his gaze shifting between Yan Zhaoge and Nong Yuxuan.

With such substantial evidence, there was no real way for him to support the Radiant Light Sect.

Of course, truthfully speaking, he too felt admiration towards the talented, capable Yan Zhaoge.

However, this Heaven's favoured son was currently still far incomparable to the Radiant Light Sect in terms of importance.

One was a youth with an unprecedented future ahead of him yet still had much room for growth. The other was the Radiant Light Sect who possessed a high-grade Sacred Artifact as well as many Seeing Divinity Martial Saints.

Between the Radiant Light Sect and Yan Zhaoge, Copper Men Island would undoubtedly still choose the former.

With such a gap in strength and cultivation base, brute force could crush justice, something coming to be justifiable and right even whilst unfounded. It was merely a matter of silencing another party and destroying the evidence.

However, the Dim Darkness Sect and the North Sea Sword Pavilion might not think this way, with it being especially so for the former who definitely would not let things go so easily.

With these two sects present, he would not be able to support the Radiant Light Sect even if he had the intention of doing so.

The North Sea Sword Pavilion's Elder Qi now said slowly, "Young Master Yan broke the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation and saved our sect's Grinding Sword Region from harm. This old man is extremely grateful for this."

His words were equivalent to stamping things down in stone.

The person who had broken the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation was Yan Zhaoge, not Nong Yuxuan.

Everyone was sighing, "The North Sea Sword Pavilion is still so unflinching in its style..."

Nong Yuxuan was the most outstanding figure of the Radiant

Light Sect's senior generation, already having been a Heaven's favoured son whose fame had shaken the Royal Reed Sea in the times of his youth. Currently, he was gradually growing to be an important pillar of the Radiant Light Sect.

He was one of the figures who represented the Radiant Light Sect. Even the Grand Xuan Dynasty had noted his significance there. The Radiant Light Sect was definitely providing him with much support.

On the contrary, through the Radiant Light Sect's intentional efforts, while Yan Zhaoge's background still remained unclear, it had gradually been exposed.

The Radiant Light Sect said that Yan Zhaoge came from the lower worlds, not having any major backers of note.

Of course, not everyone believed what the Radiant Light Sect said. It was just that they all had their own doubts somewhat.

Under such circumstances, the North Sea Sword Pavilion's decision was virtually equivalent to not being fearful of offending the Radiant Light Sect as they supported and upheld justice for Yan Zhaoge who had no one behind him, exposing Nong Yuxuan's action of having unethically stolen his credit.

Unlike the Dim Darkness Sect, the North Sea Sword Pavilion had possessed a normal relationship with the Radiant Light Sect before this.

There were virtually no benefits to be seen here, or any evident ones at the very least. The two sides had also not interacted much and formed ties before this.

It was completely due to their debt of gratitude to Yan Zhaoge in his breaking of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation.

Looking at those of the Radiant Light Sect, Elder Qi continued, “This old man will report this matter to our Pavilion Lord as well as your clan’s Chief Luo as it happened, leaving the decision on how to handle it for them to decide.”

Hearing his words, the Copper Men Island martial practitioners exchanged glances.

Elder Qi clearly intended to segregate the Radiant Light Sect’s and Nong Yuxuan’s actions here.

They would not target the Radiant Light Sect, just targeting Nong Yuxuan alone. This would at least leave the Radiant Light Sect with a pedestal to step down from in all its entirety, just destroying the reputation of Nong Yuxuan alone.

While however much he spoke of the two as separate entities, Nong Yuxuan was still a prominent figure of the Radiant Light Sect, Elder Qi was still being rather flexible in his verdict as compared to the usual tough, unflinching style of the North Sea Sword Pavilion.

Those of Copper Men Island exchanged looks, no longer speaking.

The Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners slowly nodded as well.

The anti-Xuan rebellion held the utmost priority. They would be very happy to wreck the Radiant Light Sect's reputation. However, falling out completely with the Radiant Light Sect with the Grand Xuan Dynasty still yet to be brought down was not something that they would be willing to see.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change much, showing no anger or happiness as he just nodded slightly towards Elder Qi, "The tyrannical Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation could have wrought massive destruction upon all the lifeforms of the North Sea. The Grand Xuan is brutal and despotic. This Yan acted against it in a fit of righteous fury. Elder Qi is polite."

He did not speak much, instead looking towards Nong Yuxuan and the others as if he was smiling whilst also not.

Indeed, Nong Yuxuan remained staring at him all this time, not even glancing towards Elder Qi and the others as he seemed not to have heard Elder Qi's words at all.

HSSB 669: Squaring Off

Staring at Yan Zhaoge, Nong Yuxuan spoke after a while, “I didn’t think that you would have a Heaven Spying Orb. It was my miscalculation.”

“Still, that’s also fine. As long as I can lure you out, my target has already been achieved.”

Nong Yuxuan stepped into the air, striding towards Yan Zhaoge, “As compared to this, everything else is inconsequential.”

Those of the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect all roared, “What are you doing?”

The other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners all followed Nong Yuxuan who said, “Elder Qi, how this matter will be dealt with and whether it will be reported to your sect’s Pavilion Lord Gu can be talked about later on. Please leave for now. My Radiant Light Sect has some matters to handle.”

“As compared to the so-called credit, as compared to debts of gratitude, capturing or killing this person is actually the most important thing to me.”

He stared fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge.

Elder Qi and the others were greatly enraged, “You even intend to commit murder in front of us?”

As they spoke, a powerful aura suddenly appeared over the distant horizon, instantly getting near.

Feeling that powerful aura, Elder Qi and the others all felt momentarily suffocated, "...Seeing Divinity Martial Saint! You actually called for a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint to act just for the sake of dealing with a Martial Grandmaster?!"

Everyone instinctively felt that it was not just some simple enmity which existed between Yan Zhaoge and the Radiant Light Sect.

There were even deeper issues underlying this. Thus, the Radiant Light Sect was adamant on suppressing the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect based on strength now, not minding destroying their relationship with them just so that they could take Yan Zhaoge down.

It was currently a crucial moment in the battle against the Grand Xuan Dynasty, with the Radiant Light Sect's own headquarters currently facing threat as well.

Every single one of their peak experts was very important as they had to concentrate their full forces as much as possible.

Even so, the Radiant Light Sect had still unexpectedly dispatched a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint, appearing as though they were set on succeeding in this venture no matter what, despite all else.

Nong Yuxuan strode towards Yan Zhaoge, “From the moment you couldn’t hold back and came to the Heavenly Inheritance Region, your fate had already been decided, that of death!”

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder snorted coldly, “Good, with our major foe right before us, in order to stand against the Grand Xuan Dynasty, we all wish that we can use our experts above the third level of the Martial Saint realm as if they were two rather than one. At such a time, you people actually are still in the mood to come over and act dominant here!”

A Radiant Light Sect Elder chortled, “Shut up obediently, hound without a home. Otherwise, we will take care of you Dim Darkness Sect people who deceived their Masters and ended their ancestors along with him as well.”

“Without an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint or a high-grade Sacred Artifact, you people have merely been surviving up till now with the help of your concealed main altar. Otherwise, our sect would long since have trampled down your Dim Darkness Sect.”

“Now that your main altar has fallen, what is there still worth mentioning about you? Our anti-Xuan forces depend on our sect, on the North Sea Sword Pavilion, and even the Copper Men Island has a final basis for reliance. Meanwhile, you Dim Darkness Sect are merely here to fill in the numbers!”

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder was greatly enraged, “Preposterous!”

Now, however, a powerful aura had already enveloped the heavens and the earth.

The bright golden sun illuminated overhead with infinite brightness as a blazing hot entity that caused one to feel trapped in a furnace, with all white and blurry before their eyes as they were unable to see anything.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows. This fourth level Martial Saint of the early Seeing Divinity stage was clearly an old acquaintance.

While strictly speaking, they had only truly met once before, Yan Zhaoge had already been greatly familiar with this enemy before him since long ago.

This Seeing Divinity Martial Saint who was domineeringly reigning over the Heavenly Inheritance Region was clearly the Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao of the Eight Extremities World, a past Chief of the Sacred Sun Clan who had ascended to this World beyond Worlds after his cultivation base had surpassed the third level of this Martial Saint realm.

Elder Qi's expression was stern, "Starlight Nong, you overstep your bounds. The Heavenly Inheritance Region is our sect's territory at the end of the day."

With that said, there was no further need for words.

Elder Qi directly patted his scabbard beside him, a broadsword flying out and landing in his hands.

With just a thought on his part, streaks of sword-light arose in all directions in the vast region of sea above the Heavenly Inheritance Region.

As the sword-lights intermingled, they swiftly formed a massive formation.

The cold, biting sword-light suffused the surrounding area, stirring the deep sea down below even as it shot straight into the clouds up above.

Now, the sword domain that resembled the Grinding Hut Region was temporarily transported to this location.

While its scale and might were much lower as compared to the true Grinding Hut Region sword domain, controlled by Elder Qi, it still manifested shocking power and might.

The vast oceanic waves that swept through the heavens and the earth merged with the terrifying, indestructible sword-qi, forming a world of the sword together.

The great golden sun descended from the air, streaks of golden light clashing unceasingly with the sword-qi of the sword domain.

The sword domain was shaking as great winds and rains seemed

to surge within.

The great golden sun was also disintegrating bit by bit.

However, Zhang Chao showed no intention of stopping at all as each punch of his was faster and heavier than the previous.

Zhang Chao often did not dodge even the vast, mighty sword-lights unleashed by Elder Qi with the help of the sword domain. Instead, he met attack with attack, trading injury for injury as he really went all out in his blows.

Nong Yuxuan and the other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners went directly for Yan Zhaoge within the sword domain.

Their attacks interfered with the circulation of the sword domain, messing up the formation.

Beneath both external and internal influences, the sword domain of the Heavenly Inheritance Region shook.

As the power of the sword domain deteriorated, it was no longer so easy for Elder Qi to deal with Zhang Chao.

While the sword dao of the North Sea Sword Pavilion was momentous and majestic as well as intricate to the extreme, as one of the greatest experts in the entire history of the Eight Extremities World, Zhang Chao possessed outstanding strength as well.

Even if they were clashing at the same cultivation level, it was still uncertain whether Elder Qi might definitely be able to defeat Zhang Chao.

Now that he possessed superior strength, victory was not something that could be decided so simply.

Elder Qi's expression was severe as he sent out a sword-light, sweeping towards Yan Zhaoge.

Seeing that he had no ill intentions, Yan Zhaoge did not resist, letting himself be swept along by the sword-light.

Then, Yan Zhaoge's figure vanished amidst the grand formation, flowing along with its light along with the guidance of the sword-qi as he was actually about to be sent directly out of this Region.

Outside the sword domain, Zhang Chao wanted to pursue him, but the grand formation instantly counterattacked at this moment.

Elder Qi merged with his sword, shooting into the air with his sword targeting Zhang Chao straight on, blocking his path.

However, within the grand formation, Nong Yuxuan and the others were not entangling with the martial practitioners of the Dim Darkness Sect and the North Sea Sword Pavilion.

With Nong Yuxuan opening the path, they were actually barging straight out of the area.

As Nong Yuxuan was proficient in formations, he was shockingly even more at ease than Yue Baoqi and the other North Sea Sword Pavilion martial practitioners now.

Elder Qi saw Nong Yuxuan carrying a magnetic compass whose needle shook unceasingly, pointing out a direction for him.

Zhang Chao was instead not in a rush now as he switched to suppressing Elder Qi and the others, allowing Nong Yuxuan's group to pursue Yan Zhaoge without interference.

While Yan Zhaoge had been sent far away by Elder Qi's sword-light, he did not relax, "It will not be that easy."

Indeed, just as he thought this, powerful light lit up in the distance once more, illuminating the heavens and the earth.

Outside of the Heavenly Inheritance Region, the Radiant Light Sect shockingly had another fourth level Martial Saint, an expert of the early Seeing Divinity stage, specifically lying in wait!

This time, it was a longtime Elder of the Radiant Light Sect's direct lineage, the Lord of the Sun Moon Hall Elder Chen Song.

Behind him, Nong Yuxuan's group was also ferociously catching up to him.

“Hearing news that I was the one who broke the formation, it would have been fine if you had tolerated it. Since you failed to do so and dared to appear, you are destined to die today,” Nong Yuxuan stared at Yan Zhaoge, “From that very first moment that you appeared in the Heavenly Inheritance Region, all means of escape were already no longer available to you.”

HSSB 670: Precisely Fitting My Intentions

Never would Elder Qi and the others of the Heavenly Inheritance Region have thought that in order to deal with Yan Zhaoge, the Radiant Light Sect had actually dispatched two Seeing Divinity experts.

Apart from Zhang Chao who remained behind in the Heavenly Inheritance Region to suppress Elder Qi and the others, another Radiant Light Sect Elder of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, Cheng Song, had arrived here as well, specifically waiting in ambush for Yan Zhaoge to appear.

Elder Qi and the others did not know that the Radiant Light Sect had indeed gone all out this time, being dead set on capturing Yan Zhaoge for good.

It was not just because of the accumulated enmities between them both new and old. It was more because of Yan Zhaoge possibly bearing the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yang Seal.

They would not fail!

Halting, Yan Zhaoge saw the powerful light grow increasingly brighter in the distance before a golden sun and a silver moon flickered intermittently as they arose from the surface of the sea.

The sun and the moon interchanged as they arose slowly, manifesting the variations between yin and yang and brightness

and darkness as their strong power fluctuations intimidated one's heart.

Unlike Deng Sen previously who had been suppressed by the power of dimensions to only possess the power of a late Merging Avatar Martial Saint back in the Eight Extremities World whilst having been an early Seeing Divinity Martial Saint, Cheng Song could currently unleash all his power in the World Beyond Worlds as a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint who had broken through space, seeing true divinity.

The sun and moon above Cheng Song's head appeared before Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge could detect acupoints of his body leaping.

Unlike martial practitioners below the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm when the shaking of one's acupoints only mattered to them, the shaking of the acupoints of Cheng Song's body actually seemed to resonate with the flickering stars of the sky that were bright at times yet dark at others.

Meanwhile, the power contained within the leaping of his acupoints was also far from comparable to that of a Merging Avatar Martial Saint.

Cheng Song glanced indifferently at Yan Zhaoge, not speaking as he directly clawed out towards him.

The sun and moon above his head disappeared as the shocking scene of a sun rising and a moon descending appeared on his palm.

As that palm was unleashed, Yan Zhaoge felt as if the heavens were obscured and the sun concealed before his very eyes.

That palm seemed to encompass the entire sky, with the sun and moon also circulating whilst enveloped by it.

The bright sun and moon still illuminated the area, yet the surrounding radiance abruptly dimmed.

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge's expression was calm and heavy.

The Northern Ocean Clone appeared before him, garbed in the Imperious Cold Martial Armour and wielding the Fish Dragon Spear as he directly struck out with a fearsome spear towards Cheng Song's Sun Moon Divine Palm.

A silhouette flickered as in the vast icy waters, a gigantic, unparalleled fish traversed the deep sea.

This massive fish ignored all shocking waves and tides, crushing them to shreds without even looking as that surging, majestic force shook the surrounding space.

The massive fish leapt, shooting out of the water whereupon it suddenly transformed into a great roc, taking to the air with its wings spread wide as it soared through the nine heavens.

That hasty, fierce power swept along icy waves that surged to the heavens, overturning the heavens and the earth together.

Numerous terrifying ice dragons simultaneously soared above the sea's surface, accompanying the roc in ascending into the horizon, presiding over the sun and moon!

Both sides clashed in mid-air. The great roc and the ice dragons were simultaneously shattered, but that sun and moon dimmed as well.

Cheng Song was rather surprised, "Third level of the Martial Saint realm, late Merging Avatar stage? Also, his strength is rather outstanding for one of his cultivation level!"

Bolstered by the power of two Sacred Artifacts, the Northern Ocean Clone thus prevented the fourth level Martial Saint from gaining much of an advantage over him for the time being.

"He actually had an expert like this hidden away...wait, no!" Cheng Song's expression turned solemn, "This is actually a clone refined by you? You actually refined the mortal shell of a late Merging Avatar Martial Saint as a Martial Grandmaster?"

Seeing through this, Cheng Song inhaled deeply, feeling Yan Zhaoge's extraordinariness even more intensely.

His other palm now clawed over as well.

His palms struck outwards simultaneously, a great golden sun appearing on one and a cold silver moon appearing on the other.

Suddenly, the golden sunlight and the silvery moonlight dimmed simultaneously, losing their radiance.

All the heavens and earth seemed to descend into darkness at this moment.

The supreme direct lineage martial art of the Radiant Light Sect, Devouring Sun Corroding Moon Palm!

The Northern Ocean Clone remained fearless as he wielded his Fish Dragon Spear, concentrating all his power at its tip.

The Fish Dragon Spear having already been exceptionally heavy initially, its tip was incomparably weighty in an unsurpassable manner at this moment.

Space directly broke apart, a black hole appearing which frenziedly devoured all in its surroundings.

The radiance of the heavens and the earth completely disappeared at this moment as it was completely enveloped by the darkness.

The next moment, a feeling of distortion emanated from that

darkness.

Then, space shattered and brightness again appeared, unprecedentedly dazzling as it expanded madly into the surroundings, illuminating the world for tens of thousands of kilometres all round.

The figures of the Northern Ocean Clone and Cheng Song appeared once more.

The shaft of the Fish Dragon Spear was trembling unceasingly as it rung softly.

Just this ringing alone shook the air in the distant horizon into exploding continuously, the sounds of explosions being ceaseless to the ear.

The hands of the Northern Ocean Clone were trembling irrepressibly. Streams of icy cold qi surged from the Imperious Cold Martial Armour up his body through his arms and to the Fish Dragon Spear, finally causing it to stop trembling.

Cheng Song looked at his palm where the crimson hue of blood was vaguely visible.

Spear, a weapon used purely for slaughter with all its power concentrated fully on a single point to stab and pierce through its target.

Bolstered by the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, the Northern Ocean Clone's attack power was top class as he wielded the Fish Dragon Spear.

As Cheng Song forcibly bore it with his fleshly body, even as he had shaken the Northern Ocean Clone to the point of his spear nearly flying from his hands, he himself had nearly been injured.

While it was a scrape at most, it felt rather like a slap to Cheng Song's face.

He frowned, snorting coldly as bright silver armour suddenly appeared on his body, mighty spiritual light flickering even as a powerful aura surged.

While it was not a mid-grade Sacred Artifact, with a low-grade Sacred Artifact in hand, Cheng Song's aura still immediately skyrocketed.

He immediately attacked the Northern Ocean Clone again without giving him any breathing space.

Now that he was protected by a Sacred Artifact, he was sufficiently confident that even without weapons, as he forcibly clashed head-on with the Northern Ocean Clone's spear, he could destroy him along with his Sacred Artifacts all at once!

However, the Northern Ocean Clone did not forcibly clash head-on with him this time, instead turning as a dark green bamboo

cane suddenly appeared in his hand.

Seeing this bamboo cane, Cheng Song's brows twitched as he recalled the abnormalities of this cane which Nong Yuxuan had once mentioned.

He immediately changed his stance, not letting the bamboo cane touch him.

The Northern Ocean Clone looked expressionlessly at Cheng Song.

Seeing that dark green bamboo cane, Nong Yuxuan's expression instantly turned rather dark as well.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, he said coldly, "Do you think that you were just unlucky, having been trapped again here after having escaped from the Heavenly Inheritance Region?"

"That was merely us having intentionally allowed you to escape, lest the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect learn of what we gain after having killed you. There are no bystanders here anymore, just perfect for your ground of burial."

"You possess many secrets, many treasures. Leave them all behind for me today."

As Nong Yuxuan said this, roiling black smoke was suddenly emitted from his body.

Black fire and devilish qi surged within the black smoke, devouring the heavens and corroding the sun as all brightness was repelled.

That brutal aura was incomparably powerful, even seeming infinite and without end.

At this moment, Yan Zhaoge even felt as though the third level Martial Saint Nong Yuxuan seemed no inferior to the fourth level Martial Saint Cheng Song in the least, even surpassing him somewhat.

It was like a mid-grade Sacred Artifact whose power he could fully wield had merged with his body, transforming into the power of his cultivation base for a limited amount of time.

“I have already successfully refined most of the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi, no longer being at threat of entering cultivation deviation as my strength has risen yet further,” Nong Yuxuan strode towards Yan Zhaoge, “If you think to do the same thing as you did last time, let’s just see you try it then.”

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge laughed leisurely, “There are no bystanders now. This is also precisely fitting my intentions.”

The Myriad Dragon Palace suddenly appeared in the air up above, Yan Zhaoge’s smile turning icy cold, “Yunsheng, do it!”

HSSB 671: Twelve Breaths Of Time

Without bystanders present to sufficiently satisfy his ego, Yan Zhaoge did feel rather regretful.

However, there were quite a few secrets he intended to make use of this time.

In consideration for the long term, it was indeed more fitting his intentions to have no third party present for this battle.

The Myriad Dragon Palace appeared in the air above Yan Zhaoge's head, the great gate mightily opening as a figure appeared from within.

Garbed in white clothes and a black-bordered blue robe similar to Yan Zhaoge's, her hair tied back simply behind her in a ponytail.

Feng Yunsheng had already unsheathed her black sabre.

Seeing that black sabre which emitted no light at all, divine light erupted mightily within Nong Yuxuan's eyes, "There was really a remnant shell of the Rahu Sabre!"

It was precisely because of this sabre that he had met with a setback back during the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual as Nong Yuxuan's gaze currently contained rage as well as fervour, "Good! Very good! Having obtained this sabre, I will be able to reproduce the past glory and might of the Rahu Sabre more completely."

“The Moon Star of Extreme Yin, the Sun Star of Extreme Yang and the Rahu Star of the Eclipse-all three supreme treasures will hence come under my sect’s possession!”

Terrifying black fire and devilish qi surged to the heavens about Nong Yuxuan’s body.

However, golden sunlight also lit up on his body, flickering interchangeably with that brutal Dim Glorious Sabre Qi.

The power of the sun and the power of the eclipse clashed, extinguishing each other. However, in this process, they instead produced even more terrifying power.

At this moment, Nong Yuxuan was even more powerful than Cheng Song and Zhang Chao who were early Seeing Divinity Martial Saints, at the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Nong Yuxuan’s gaze was icy cold, “Now, even while you have the mortal shell of the Rahu Sabre, it will not be able to affect me in the slightest.”

Amidst his words, Nong Yuxuan’s figure flickered, shooting directly towards Yan Zhaoge.

The other Radiant Light Sect experts who accompanied him now charged over as well.

Yan Zhaoge exhaled lightly, sending via sound transmission, “Yunsheng, twelve breaths of time. Remember it well.”

Feng Yunsheng nodded before her pupils abruptly changed.

Dim blue radiance was emitted from within as Feng Yunsheng’s pupils instantly turned blue, emanating an aura that was tough whilst also icy cold.

There seemed to be two cold dim moons rising within her eyes, illuminating the heavens and the earth.

Numerous subtle, profound dim blue patterns of light appeared on the blade of the jet-black Cold Sun Divine Sabre, filling every inch off it as well as the sabre’s hilt.

A power that was sharp and vigorous whilst also vast and brutal suddenly manifested, leaving everyone shocked.

Nong Yuxuan gazed rather astonishedly at the Cold Sun Divine Sabre that Feng Yunsheng wielded.

As Feng Yunsheng had attained the Martial Grandmaster realm, this sabre had automatically grown into a low-grade spirit artifact as well.

Its usual look was fine, but the aura and might it currently emanated were far from comparable to that of any spirit artifact.

Of the final products of the ritual, more than eighty percent of the power of cold sun had been absorbed by Feng Yunsheng and this sabre. It had yet to be completely refined, remaining in a slumbering state most of the time to be slowly absorbed and refined.

However, due to the unique nature of Feng Yunsheng and the Cold Sun Divine Sabre, after having merged with the small amount of Dim Glorious Sabre Qi that this sabre nourished, an unexpected change with the strange power of cold sun which surpassed everyone's predictions had appeared!

Feng Yunsheng was expressionless, her eyes that resembled two cold suns all chilly as they seemed to have lost all human emotions.

She raised her sabre, striding forth!

The first breath.

As Feng Yunsheng brandished her sabre, the dim blue radiance enveloped the heavens and the earth, an ice-blue cold sun seemingly hanging high overhead, illuminating the world all around.

The incoming Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners simultaneously felt a cold, desolate feeling.

The tough, violent sabre broke the heavens and split the earth

apart, with all actually fearing to directly meet its blade!

The Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners all had stunned looks on their faces.

As they knew that Yan Zhaoge possessed domineering power, all the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners who were participating in this battle were at least Martial Saint experts, and all had Sacred Artifacts as well.

Most of them were experts of the second level of the Martial Saint realm, one of them even being the same as Nong Yuxuan who was an expert of the late Merging Avatar stage.

However, against this glorious sabre before them that seemed able to cleave through the heavens and split the earth apart, all of them had no choice but to temporarily avoid its might.

Nong Yuxuan snorted coldly, striding forward as he struck forth simultaneously with the radiance of the great golden sun in his left hand and the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi in his right.

The explosive power immediately restricted Feng Yunsheng's sabre, even counterattacking as well.

The second breath.

Feng Yunsheng's gaze was tranquil and without ripples.

She ignored everyone else, still targeting Nong Yuxuan before her.

Even though he was even more terrifying as well as powerful now that he had refined the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi.

Even though the Cold Sun Divine Sabre was now unable to suppress him.

Even though she was currently still unable to stand against him, the terrifying sunlight and black fire before her sweeping over towards her like a frenzied tide.

Feng Yunsheng's sabre-wielding arm did not shake in the slightest, her footsteps also not being the least bit hesitant as she continued moving in great strides, brandishing her sabre.

Behind her, Yan Zhaoge simultaneously punched as well.

As he punched, infinite light, warmth and power instantly converged towards his fist.

A great golden seal appeared in mid-air, enveloping the horizon as it illuminated the surrounding area all round.

The actual sun seemed to descend in these heavens and earth of the World beyond World's Royal Reed Sea.

It was precisely the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yang Seal!

A year already having passed, the Extreme Yang Seal appeared in this world once more.

With just a thought on Yan Zhaoge's part, the great golden seal resembled the plummeting of the great sun as it descended straight towards Nong Yuxuan!

Seeing that the Extreme Yang Seal was indeed on Yan Zhaoge, Nong Yuxuan first felt joyful before he then felt surprised.

Yan Zhaoge had only used the Northern Ocean Clone to clash with Cheng Song, not having used the Extreme Yang Seal at all before this. On what basis was it that he appeared so confident?

The third breath.

Nong Yuxuan had no time to think as the brilliant sun struck down towards him, causing even the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi around him to be extinguished somewhat.

Nong Yuxuan dared not take this lightly as he released all the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi that he could currently freely wield out of his body, forming a heaven-concealing sabre that slid across the sky.

The terrifying sabre that seemed able to extinguish the sun and slay the moon clashed with that great, glorious sun.

There were neither sound nor aftershocks as the sunlight just dimmed unceasingly, the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi being extinguished-non-stop.

Soundlessly and without prior warning, the surrounding heavens and earth were all shattering simultaneously.

Feng Yunsheng did not halt in her footsteps, her sabre devouring the surrounding world all round like a dragon as the dim blue sabre-light viciously continued chopping down towards Nong Yuxuan!

Nong Yuxuan smiled coldly, blocking the Extreme Yang Seal with the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi before chasing after Feng Yunsheng with the sun and moon on his palms!

The circulating sun and moon clashed with that brutal power of reversed sun, causing the very space to distort.

Without the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi, Nong Yuxuan's power returned to his original level of the third level of the Martial Saint realm.

Even so, however, he was still an elite amongst Martial Saints of the same cultivation level!

Feng Yunsheng's gaze was focused as she instantly released thousands of continuous sabres, the dim blue sunlight enveloping the heavens and the earth.

The fourth breath, the fifth, the sixth...

Time rapidly passed. Feng Yunsheng's sabres were like dragons, tyrannical and domineering, swift and fierce as no hesitation could be seen in them at all.

Meanwhile, after Yan Zhaoge had unleashed the power of the Extreme Yang Seal to restrict Nong Yuxuan's Dim Glorious Sabre Qi, he no longer minded Nong Yuxuan.

He walked towards the other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners.

The current Yan Zhaoge wielded no other treasures, holding only a rainbow sword within his hand.

He walked alone with just his sword between the heavens and the earth, radiance circulating above his head which condensed into his true martial avatar.

At this moment, his true martial avatar was a long sword that hovered amidst the horizon.

The sword-qi surged, brutal and solitary.

No spiritual light appeared, no spirit patterns. There was only destruction, solitude, slaughter, eternity.

HSSB 672: You Will Temper My Blade

Yan Zhaoge wielded the Glorious Rainbow Sword, destruction wrought wherever it passed.

Everyone who faced his sword seemed to see infinite strange phenomena before their eyes.

Mountains and rivers surged in reverse, the heavens and the earth broke apart, all lifeforms perished, all things were extinguished.

The world seemed to walk towards its doomsday, everything reaching its end as only desolation and destruction remained.

Wielding his sword horizontally, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “However diligently I usually cultivate in a sword dao, it is only forging its foundations. I have to kill and see blood before success can truly be seen. It is like the final opening of the way for the sword’s blade.”

“Also, opponents of sufficient standard are required to temper my blade.”

Saying thus, Yan Zhaoge stabbed outwards with his sword.

A white speck of light circulated on the tip of the sword, ferocious and vicious to the extreme.

Even the low grade Sacred Artifact that Yan Zhaoge was executing this sword dao with, the Glorious Rainbow Sword, was ringing as it seemed unable to withstand the sword dao of its own master.

The expressions on the faces of the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners all changed.

Yan Zhaoge actually wanted to slaughter them in other to completely finish cultivating in this decimating sword of his.

That other third level Martial Saint aside from Nong Yuxuan was the first to come.

A majestic, domineering force descended straight towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge slashed diagonally, a black spot suddenly appearing amidst the immeasurable brightness which began to expand unceasingly.

Seeing this, the other party felt a chill within his heart as he could only feel that the immeasurable brightness formed of his true essence was actually being extinguished non-stop.

He hurriedly exerted greater force, but who knew that Yan Zhaoge's move was actually a fake.

After that sword, he immediately turned, not waiting for the

other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners to arrive as he had already switched his position.

Yan Zhaoge appeared behind that third level Martial Saint, directly striking out with a tyrannical Cyclic Heavenly Seal.

The other party turned and struck out with a palm, forcibly receiving Yan Zhaoge's blow head-on. While he was not injured, his footing immediately grew unstable as his figure fell backwards.

An immense suction force suddenly emanated from behind him. The great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace had opened, resembling the opening maws of a massive beast.

He struck backwards with a palm, wanting to send the Myriad Dragon Palace into retreat. Yet, Yan Zhaoge stabbed over with his sword once more, forcing him into having to block his attack.

Yan Zhaoge now flashed the Earth Devouring Burner, accurately intercepting his attack.

Immediately afterwards, he struck out with yet another palm, shocking him into retreat as he stumbled all the way backwards into the Myriad Dragon Palace!

The Myriad Dragon Palace was unable to suppress a third level Martial Saint expert for more than a few breaths of time.

However, to Yan Zhaoge, this was already sufficient. All the

other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners were now like lambs to the slaughter for him as he charged into their midst.

Six breaths of time had passed. Nong Yuxuan emitted a low roar.

The aura of the Extreme Yang Seal which could only attack once was gradually diminished as it retreated, flying back to Yan Zhaoge's side.

The terrifying Dim Glorious Sabre Qi was instantly released as Nong Yuxuan immediately retracted it!

As the seventh breath of time arrived, fluctuations finally appeared in Feng Yunsheng's pupils as they were unprecedentedly blazing hot!

As she brandished her sabre, she actually wounded herself, leaving behind a sabre-wound on her own arm.

Fresh blood flowed over the blade of the Cold Sun Divine Sabre, streams of black qi emanating from within which intermingled with the dim blue radiance.

Feng Yunsheng shot into the air in her entirety, actually flinging herself amidst that black roiling fire and devilish qi!

The dim blue cold sun actually seemed to fade out at this moment. However, the mighty Dim Glorious Sabre Qi began to pulsate unceasingly.

Nong Yuxuan's expression changed as he detected that Feng Yunsheng was actually trying to wrest control over his Dim Glorious Sabre Qi.

He had once considered this possibility before, yet had never thought anything of it. Now, however, he could clearly feel the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi that he possessed actually quaking once more.

It wasn't just the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi that was temporarily stored within his body which he had still yet to refine which exhibited abnormalities.

Even the power of the Rahu Star of the eclipse that he had already refined grew restless as well, seeming like it might rebel at any moment.

"It is not just that sabre. There is something up with she herself as well!" Nong Yuxuan instantly understood.

Having tripped over the same rock twice, Nong Yuxuan had not the time to feel vexed or despondent as he tried to stabilise his Dim Glorious Sabre Qi with all his might.

The current Feng Yunsheng had clearly temporarily obtained such powerful might with some sort of secret technique.

He did not believe that Feng Yunsheng could persist for long. As

more time passed, she would definitely be the first to collapse.

So long as she ceased to be supported by the power of cold sun, it would be impossible for Feng Yunsheng who had only just entered the Martial Grandmaster realm to continue fighting for the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi with a Martial Saint.

The eighth breath.

Seeing Yan Zhaoge's sword-aura surging rampantly to the heavens as Nong Yuxuan was actually obstructed by an unknown woman, Cheng Song's gaze involuntarily turned solemn somewhat.

He wanted to move past the Northern Ocean Clone. Yet, the Northern Ocean Clone was just too fast for that to be possible.

Just in terms of speed alone, the Northern Ocean Clone at the late Merging Avatar stage was not inferior to the early Seeing Divinity stage Cheng Song in the least, even surpassing him somewhat.

Cheng Song was wary of the dark green bamboo cane. However, as they moved, it could not land on his body, being unable to make things difficult for his Sacred Artifact.

It was just that Cheng Song had to devote some of his attention to this as he was therefore unable to demonstrate his full prowess.

Thus, he was obstructed by the Northern Ocean Clone who was bolstered by the Fish Dragon Spear and the Imperious Cold Martial Armour, being unable to go deal with Yan Zhaoge himself.

The current Yan Zhaoge's momentum surged ferociously to the heavens as he brandished his sword.

The sword-light of the Glorious Rainbow Sword which had already been a peak low-grade Sacred Artifact originally was currently almost retracted completely.

There was just that flickering speck of white light on the sword tip that was ferocious and vicious to the extreme.

As the sword slashed past, the low-grade Sacred Artifact of a Radiant Light Sect Martial Saint, a sabre, actually had its blade penetrated completely through by a single sword of Yan Zhaoge's!

A tiny hole appeared on the blade of the sabre. While it appeared no bigger than a pinhole, its radiance instantly dimmed, its spiritual qi dispersing!

It was as though the vitals of a living entity with a will of its own had been struck, with its life swiftly ebbing away from it.

The ninth breath.

Feng Yunsheng stood amidst that roiling black fire and devilish qi, her essence blood spilling unceasingly from the wound on her

arm.

As it came into contact with the surrounding Dim Glorious Sabre Qi, this essence blood was immediately devoured and incinerated.

The originally brutal Dim Glorious Sabre Qi suddenly became much calmer at this moment before it was unceasingly absorbed by the Cold Sun Divine Sabre in Feng Yunsheng's hands.

The aura of the Cold Sun Divine Sabre and Feng Yunsheng herself flourished increasingly. However, Feng Yunsheng's face was growing increasingly ashen as well.

Accompanied by the loss of her essence blood, she was growing weaker and weaker as she was completely being supported by the miraculous might of the power of cold sun.

It was just that as the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi absorbed by the Cold Sun Divine Sabre grew, the sabre-intent of the Cold Sun Divine Sabre was correspondingly strengthened as its rate of absorption of the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi grew higher as well.

Finally, the Cold Sun Divine Sabre virtually seemed to be frenziedly devouring the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi on its own accord.

Outside of the roiling black smoke, as Yan Zhaoge 'slew' his opponent's Sacred Artifact with a single sword, his sword-intent grew even more brutal and terrifying.

The true martial avatar above his head grew increasingly blurry at this moment, converging towards nothingness.

As the brutal sword-intent of extinction within flourished, the sword itself grew increasingly blurry.

It was as if everything had been destroyed, moving towards an end as all faded into nothingness together.

Nong Yuxuan grit his teeth resolutely, stabilising his Dim Glorious Sabre Qi.

He thought to simply ignore Feng Yunsheng and the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi, just attacking Yan Zhaoge first. However, his body stiffened where he was, not listening to his commands.

Cheng Song began madly trying to break through the defensive lines of the Northern Ocean Clone.

That third level Martial Saint of the Radiant Light Sect seemed set to escape from the Myriad Dragon Palace at about any moment now.

The other Radiant Light Sect experts surged forward in unison, wanting to capitalise on their numerical advantage to slay Yan Zhaoge for good.

Everyone was frenziedly fighting for the most valuable thing-time!

The ninth breath passed. The tenth breath of time arrived!

Yan Zhaoge turned, not entangling with the other Radiant Light Sect experts as his target remained that first level Martial Saint Elder whose Sacred Artifact he had destroyed!

Where his sword-light passed, blood splattered!

However, just having flown, the fresh blood was immediately extinguished as if it had never existed in this world.

Even this splattering fresh blood was reduced to nothingness as it was enveloped by that sword-intent!

Yan Zhaoge raised his head and emitted a long roar towards the heavens. The true martial avatar above his head that was in the form of a long sword and appeared transparent seemed to vanish.

Light illuminated the world all around with Yan Zhaoge as the centre, shooting into the heavens.

HSSB 673: Hence Does Sainthood Descend!

As Yan Zhaoge roared, he suddenly kept the Glorious Rainbow Sword in his hand.

However, that terrifying sword-intent that exterminated all lifeforms and all things still remained as it surged throughout the surrounding area.

Where the sword-intent passed, all existences between the heavens and the earth seemed to grow ashen and defeated, moving towards their end together.

At this moment, Yan Zhaoge achieved minor completion in the sword dao that he cultivated in.

This terrifying sword-intent greatly intimidated one's heart.

Scenes were illusory between the heavens and the earth as they were tainted by the sword-intent such that numerous phenomena seemed to appear before everyone's eyes.

Time seemed to flow in reverse at this moment, everyone returning to the time before the heavens and earth had been split apart in primordial times where the great wilderness had still yet to set in.

While it was clearly the beginning of the beginning, all objects and all things seemed to be shrouded by a layer of twilight.

They seemed to move towards deterioration and decay together, simultaneously greeting their final fate of extermination.

The utmost beginning and the utmost end seemed to converge as one now, all things in this world simultaneously reaching their end, being extinguished and disappearing as they finally returned to nothingness.

Yan Zhaoge raised his head to look at the true martial avatar above his head that seemed to have vanished, a hint of a smile appearing at the corners of his mouth.

“Immortal Ending Sword Manual-I have finally comprehended a portion of its true intent.”

The sword-intent that Yan Zhaoge had been cultivating in and tempering was precisely the greatest accomplishment amongst sword daos, the <<Immortal Ending Sword Manual>> that was a supreme direct lineage martial art of the Prime Clear lineage.

It was one of the supreme martial scriptures of the Prime Clear Ancestor of the Three Purities, the Lord of Numinous Treasure, being known as the Numinous Treasure Four Swords and also the Immortal Exterminating Four Swords along with the Immortal Exterminating Sword Manual, the Immortal Slaughtering Sword Manual and the Immortal Trapping Sword Manual.

It was a supreme martial art legacy that was equally acclaimed alongside the ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures.

The Martial Repository of the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace had possessed a complete collection of the Immortal Ending Sword Manual back then.

It represented all things going from existence to nonexistence, being extinguished as they returned to the concept of nothingness. It was an incomparably ferocious, powerful sword of the eternal end.

It had left behind countless legends ever since the legendary eras of the past.

Of the Immortal Exterminating Four Swords, the Immortal Ending Sword extinguished all objects, whether they were formless or without form, real or illusory, sending all, myriad variations into extermination with a single sword.

Ten breaths of time had passed. Yan Zhaoge suddenly kept his Glorious Rainbow Sword.

Even the sword-intent of the Immortal Ending Sword Manual was retracted as well as the true martial avatar above his head suddenly changed, transforming into a person.

That person seemed to sit amidst the primordial chaos, resembling a single point yet also seeming broad and infinite.

The primordial chaos was split apart, all going from nonexistence

to existence.

The wilderness was opened, the heavens and the earth existing separately as myriad creation arose, the vast seas flowing.

Next, Yan Zhaoge's true martial avatar changed, transforming into a huge giant whose entire body was enshrouded by streams of clear qi.

The giant's figure gradually grew smaller whereas the clear qi instead grew increasingly condensed and refined as it was retracted within his body.

Numerous silhouettes flickered above the head of the illusory figure.

From a dragon coiling amidst the heavens, to Vajra sitting in mediation atop the ground, to wind and fire sweeping through the entire sky, to a pill furnace spurting out purple flames...

Apart from that, there were also ice dragons leaving the sea, a sun hanging high overhead, blazing fire incinerating the world, the tranquillity of moonlight, even a turtle and snake intermingling, the divinity of the Xuanwu Emperor manifesting...

The numerous scenes manifested numerous martial true intents.

Congregated together, they were not disorderly as all these various original true intents gradually dissipated, finally

converging to form a swirling torrent.

Atop the swirling torrent vaguely appeared the qi of the karmic merit of all the heavens and the earth, manifesting the phenomenon of a Saint enlightening countless citizens.

This held the power of the true martial avatar, being slightly weaker than that previously manifested with the power of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture yet possessing an intent of tranquil non-tendency.

It seemed to exist between existence and nonexistence, seeming like it was there whilst also not, seeming like it was both there and not there at the same time.

Now, Yan Zhaoge's true martial avatar shook and changed once more, returning to the form of a long sword.

The long sword was virtually transparent, seemingly having entered nothingness, but that terrifying concept which could extinguish all things was apparent without doubt.

As this sword appeared, all things which had previously been created entered destruction together, moving towards their destined end as they were formlessly extinguished.

They all reached their eternal end, everything going from existence to nonexistence.

The tenth breath had passed. The eleventh breath came.

Illuminated by the all-dazzling radiance, the true martial avatar above Yan Zhaoge's head descended slowly, merging with his body!

Everyone of the Radiant Light Sect, Nong Yuxuan and Cheng Song included, all looked on in shock at Yan Zhaoge as he stood in mid-air.

In condensing true martial avatars of their own, martial practitioners were only able to condense just a single one in most circumstances.

It was not a matter of competence. Instead, it was for the merging of the body and the avatar when one stepped into the Martial Saint realm.

If there were too many true martial avatars, the difficulty of the body and avatar merging would rise exponentially as a result.

However, the current Yan Zhaoge had his true martial avatar changing unceasingly amidst a single breath of time, bedazzling everyone's eyes and leaving their hearts palpitating madly.

As the current Yan Zhaoge retracted his true martial avatar back into his body, he was not dispersing it as did most Martial Grandmasters. Instead, he sought to combine it together with his fleshly body and physique!

Yan Zhaoge sought to Transcend Mortality and enter Sainthood today, taking that single step into the Martial Saint realm!

According to publicly accepted common knowledge, what Yan Zhaoge was doing now would fail as many times as it was attempted. It would even cause one's true essence to clash chaotically as it ran amok, descending into cultivation deviation as there was the possibility of one perishing with their dao dissipating at any moment.

However, looking at Yan Zhaoge now, even someone as arrogant as Nong Yuxuan and an expert like Cheng Song who was an early Seeing Divinity Martial Saint involuntarily had the same feeling arise within their hearts.

He would definitely succeed!

If it was this person, he would definitely succeed!

It was not that they possessed confidence towards Yan Zhaoge. Instead, as Yan Zhaoge's essence, qi and spirit skyrocketed to a peak at this moment, he displayed a calm, carefree state of utter ease.

His accumulation just being too abundant, everything just flowed naturally into completion.

The heavenly gulf of Transcending Mortality and entering

Sainthood was, to him, just like treading over flat ground.

Everything simply depended on whether he wanted to do it, no considerations required whatsoever!

Feeling that aura which could affect even their mentalities, Cheng Song uttered not a single word as he abruptly exerted force, shooting madly towards Yan Zhaoge.

His Sacred Artifact no longer evaded the Northern Ocean Clone's jade green bamboo cane, its radiance directly dimming as it was struck by it.

His own body no longer evaded the attack of the Northern Ocean Clone as he forcibly bore an attack from the Fish Dragon Spear, fresh blood instantly splattering to the sides.

Cheng Song ignored all these as he shot towards Yan Zhaoge, wanting to intercept and strike him before he took that all-important step!

Even if he couldn't slay Yan Zhaoge, he also had to obstruct him from stepping into the Martial Saint realm.

The other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners now reacted as well as they all shot forward in unison.

Yet, they would not be able to make it in time.

There was only Cheng Song who might.

However, the Northern Ocean Clone let go of the Fish Dragon Spear, directly forsaking it. He shot through the air, transforming into a streaking arc of light as he instantly blocked before Cheng Song once more.

“Scram!” An enraged Cheng Song struck out with a palm, the Northern Ocean Clone who had predicted this from past familiarity now taking out the Dark Feather Slaughtering Golden Spear, battling him once more!

Cheng Song’s eyeballs appeared on the brink of imploding.

In the direction in which his gaze was focused, Yan Zhaoge’s entire body was enveloped by light.

The twelfth breath!

All-encompassing light circulated, resembling a heavenly river surging in reverse as it was retracted within Yan Zhaoge’s body.

Countless runes of radiance flickered, appearing atop the surface of Yan Zhaoge’s body.

Radiance flickered within his eyes, illuminating the nearby heavens and earth for a good five thousand kilometres all round.

All the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners were simultaneously stunned once more.

He had succeeded?

He had succeeded just like this?

In but a single breath of time, he had Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood?

Even in the World beyond Worlds, this was still a peak that was insurmountable for countless people, a heavenly gulf that was hard to surpass. Yet, this youth, simply raising his foot, had traversed it just like that?

No, had he even lifted his foot?

Perhaps it was more appropriate to liken it to awakening after a deep slumber as he simply opened his eyes?

Yan Zhaoge's long roar that resembled that of a dragon's became even more profound at this moment, as though the sonorous voice of the grand dao was resounding throughout the heavens and the earth as it was ceaseless to the ear.

With the Peerless Heavenly Formation of the Jade Clear lineage as his foundation, next having cultivated in the Immortal Ending

Sword Manual of the Prime Clear lineage, finally congregating numerous supreme martial arts of this world to manifest the virtue of the enlightening Grand Clear lineage.

Three Purities converge as one, hence does Sainthood descend!

HSSB 674: Rampage! Rampage!

The ancestors of the three Purities were incomparably supreme.

From ancient times till now, countless people who had lofty aspirations or were ambitious, countless geniuses who were truly incomparable geniuses or thought too highly of themselves, had attempted to simultaneously cultivate in the three Purities before.

However, at the end of it all, they either failed, gave it up themselves or just couldn't compare to those of other lineages at all.

Those who could persist on this path were beyond few.

It was really too difficult.

Before having cultivated in the Immortal Ending Sword Manual, Yan Zhaoge too had questioned himself-should he really be walking down this path?

Possessing the foundation of the number one direct lineage scripture of the Jade Clear lineage, the Peerless Heavenly Scripture, this was already sufficient to ensure that his road henceforth would be a smooth sailing one.

As long as he did not die young, he would definitely achieve great heights that most could only dream of.

Should he still risk it and instead walk a path that was much more difficult, needlessly bringing himself much more trouble as well as obstacles?

He might even thwart his own path forward, trapping himself in a net.

After having considered it, Yan Zhaoge's answer was-he would walk on!

He was someone who possessed a real ego. However, it was not for satisfying his ego this time.

Everyone was perfectionist to some extent, wanting things to be perfect in their fondness for it.

This was so for Yan Zhaoge as well. However, it wasn't due to such this time.

The sole reason was that while his path would be much harder, he could also attain greater heights through it.

Following the Great Calamity, the Heavenly Court's Divine Palace had been reduced to the dust heap of history.

This was eternally buried within Yan Zhaoge's heart, never to be forgotten by him as it spurred him ceaselessly forward into striving towards greater heights, never ever growing lax or slacking off.

Currently being a martial practitioner, he had already long since gotten used to the mentality of one.

Martial practitioners eternally aspired towards greater heights, challenging themselves even as they challenged and fought all external enemies.

Perhaps it was hopelessly clichéd, but Yan Zhaoge was happy to walk a path such as this.

Therefore, he would walk on!

Yan Zhaoge felt the grand daos of the heaven and the earth shaking due to his ascension into the Martial Saint realm, drawing the surrounding spiritual qi into his body and cleansing his physique.

For this difficult path, Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood was not the endpoint, nor was it final completion.

It was merely the start of it all. His future path would only be more difficult, more and more difficult.

Yan Zhaoge was extremely clear about this, but he felt exceptionally calm.

He might not definitely be that luckiest person, might not

definitely be that person who always obtained the final victory, might not definitely be that person who finally succeeded.

However, this did not affect him from being a confident person, an arrogant person.

Whether it was youthful recklessness or naivety, he dared to walk down this path.

The twelfth breath arrived.

However, the Glorious Rainbow Sword returned again to Yan Zhaoge's hand. He hacked out with his sword from the distance, cleaving towards Nong Yuxuan with a streak of pure-white sword qi!

Nong Yuxuan's expression changed greatly, the low-grade Sacred Artifact on his body, the Heavenly Starlight Armour, lighting up, as if starlight had agglomerated to form armour.

However, that pure-white sword-qi broke through the Heavenly Starlight Armour as if slicing tofu, its radiance instantly extinguished!

Nong Yuxuan was greatly shocked. His body unable to move, he could only barely muster the Dim Glorious Sword Qi that he could control and gather it before him.

The white sword-light turned, landing on that formless black

fire.

Nong Yuxuan emitted a muffled groan, toppling backwards.

Enveloped by the black smoke, as Feng Yunsheng felt the change in the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi, she heaved a sigh of relief, the cold sunlight gradually dissipating from her pupils.

If an accident had occurred and Yan Zhaoge had not been able to succeed in time, she would have had to go all out, continuing to hold on no matter what.

At that final moment, Nong Yuxuan had faced a setback. This meant that Yan Zhaoge had succeeded!

Amidst space, Yan Zhaoge first repelled Nong Yuxuan with a sword.

Meanwhile, the other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners had already rushed before him as well.

They all wanted to prevent Yan Zhaoge from Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood.

Never would they have thought that Yan Zhaoge might actually be able to succeed this quickly.

Right, if it had not been so, how would he otherwise have dared

to take this final step with a bunch of enemies right in front of him?

It was just that this extraordinary truth that was currently laid right out for them to see caused all of them to feel like it was just so surreal.

They had just been a little too slow. However, this mere inch already signified the difference between endless horizons.

Currently, they were still amidst their headlong rush towards Yan Zhaoge!

Their courage dispersed as a chill arose within all their hearts.

They only felt like they were charging over to send themselves into death, giving up their heads to Yan Zhaoge's sword on a golden platter.

A mighty boom resounded in mid-air.

The great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace was forcibly jolted open, a figure shooting out from within.

It was precisely that third level Martial Saint of the Radiant Light Sect whom Yan Zhaoge had imprisoned earlier.

As soon as he appeared, he immediately shot towards Yan Zhaoge

without question.

Seeing this Elder, hope reignited within the hearts of the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners.

Everyone clenched their teeth tightly, fiercely attacking towards Yan Zhaoge.

The youth before them had merely just stepped into the Martial Saint realm.

Meanwhile, these Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners present were all Martial Saints!

Everyone worked together in concert to surround and attack Yan Zhaoge, not believing that they would be unable to take down someone just at the first level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Merging Avatar stage.

No, it should be said-which first level Martial Saint might they possibly be unable to take down?

Seeing this, Yan Zhaoge chuckled loudly.

He abruptly leapt and shot into the air, numerous streams of white sword-qi traversing space where his sword pointed.

There was that sword-qi which abruptly changed its form,

actually containing some of the concept of the Dim Glorious Devilish Qi, the eclipse power of the Rahu Star.

The sword-qi that contained the power of corrosion instantly eradicated the golden sunlight amidst space.

There was that sword-qi which had changed its form as well, instead manifesting some of the power of the Ketu Star, transforming into dim light that resembled the flow of water which enveloped the heavens and covered the earth.

It contained another sword-qi of corrosion which domineeringly swept away the silver moonlight.

The two swords combined with the simultaneous corrosion of both sun and moon, the fearsome power of decimation reaching its peak as it specifically countered the Radiant Light Sect's supreme martial art, the Sun Moon Divine Palm.

There was that sword-qi which transformed into brilliant sunlight and moonlight, breaking down that supreme martial art of the Radiant Light Sect's, the Sun Devouring Moon Corroding Hands.

There was that sword-qi which transformed into a black hole, devouring an immeasurable amount of sunlight as it targeted the Radiant Light Sect's supreme martial art, the Infinite Brightness Palm.

There was that sword-qi which resembled flowing water and time that corroded the Radiant Light Sect's top defensive martial art, the Inextinguishable Light Body.

Time flowed like water, merciless amidst the ages as however eternal the brightness, it would still ultimately dim before it one day.

The terrifying sword-qi of the Immortal Ending Sword circulated with infinite profound variations, sending various existences to their final ends in various ways.

There were myriad variations and processes, but the final result was always the same.

There was just one common destination for them all.

It was extinction!

Yan Zhaoge appeared leisurely as he attacked towards that third level Martial Saint with a sword before attacking the others with a sword, next attacking that Radiant Light Sect Elder again before switching his target yet once more, attacking those other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners.

Beneath the terrifying attacks of the sword-qi of the Immortal Ending Sword, even that third level Martial Saint of the Radiant Light Sect with his merged, condensed power of the body, avatar and spirit was unable to bear it as he was wounded if hit, ravaged if

touched.

That third level Martial Saint aside, none of the other attacking Radiant Light Sect experts who were jointly encircling and attacking Yan Zhaoge were able to stand against the might of his single sword!

Rampaging throughout the battlefield, he caused the shadow of death to envelop the hearts of all the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners present!

HSSB 675: Only Extinction!

Witnessing that white sword-qi which was unpredictable in its variations with infinite profundities yet was brutal to the extreme as it extinguished all, all the Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners felt a chill within their hearts.

They suddenly remembered how when this Yan Zhaoge before them had still been at the Martial Grandmaster realm, he had once beaten a first level Martial Saint of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, Yang Zhaozhen, straight to death.

Now that Yan Zhaoge had finally Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, what kind of terrifying would he be?

As this thought crossed their minds, they all felt like they should retreat.

Yan Zhaoge appeared leisurely, but his gaze was icy cold.

He did not use other martial arts, just unleashing the infinite profundities of the Immortal Ending Sword on his own, with that sword.

All other concepts dispersed at this moment as there was only that ferocious sword-intent of the eternal end which extinguished all things, growing increasingly stronger as it was unleashed to its limits.

This was a sword of pure slaughter and destruction. In terms of killing and brutality, there were few other martial arts which might be able to match it.

Now that Yan Zhaoge had attained the Martial Saint realm, he was also finally able to unleash the full power of the low-grade Sacred Artifact, the Glorious Rainbow Sword.

While it was not all that compatible with the sword-intent of the Immortal Ending Sword, wielded by Yan Zhaoge, its sword-light had become icy cold whilst also pale with an unprecedented sharp, biting cold killing intent!

The Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners mustered their final courage, simultaneously attacking towards Yan Zhaoge together.

Instantly, bright light appeared all around Yan Zhaoge, the entire world seemingly having been completely enveloped and separated by radiance.

Emotionless and soulless, the infinite, immeasurable radiance was bright and pure as it repelled and decimated all other existences that existed where it was.

Amidst this world of infinite radiance, Yan Zhaoge was like the greatest foreign entity as he was pressured towards destruction by all this brightness.

He laughed lightly, sweeping out domineeringly with his sword

as the brutal sword-intent directly cleaved through the infinite radiance before him.

The sword-intent of decimation swept through the surrounding area all-pervasively.

Muffled groans resounded, the attacking Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners all sent into retreat.

The white sword-qi surged once more, several heads now instantly flying into the air!

The surrounding heavens and the earth were currently illuminated a tragic white by the sword-light.

The clouds in the sky dissipated, the surrounding space distorting and collapsing as this extended to even further regions of space in the distance.

The ocean down below froze before the seawater was extinguished and dried up, revealing the reefs at the bottom of the sea which began to unceasingly break apart.

The qi of underground fire surged from within before unceasingly being extinguished once more.

Accompanied by the increasing number of people he slaughtered, Yan Zhaoge's current sword-intent of the Immortal Ending Sword was shockingly thriving, still being in the process of rising!

Unable to do anything to Yan Zhaoge even whilst attacking together, everyone finally no longer persisted as they wanted to flee.

However, it was already impossible for them to leave freely now as Yan Zhaoge brandished his sword, enveloping the surrounding area as he slew one Radiant Light Sect expert after another.

The Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners present suffered major, tragic casualties.

That third level Martial Saint Elder roared in rage before striking out simultaneously with his palms, attacking towards Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge laughed loudly, striking out with a sword once more as dense, white sword-qi transformed into a black hole, devouring immeasurable radiance.

As the radiance dimmed, white sword-qi reappeared from within the black hole, continuing to hack towards the opponent.

That Radiant Light Sect Elder could only wield his Sacred Artifact to withstand it.

However, beneath Yan Zhaoge's terrifying sword-intent of the Immortal Ending Sword, the Glorious Rainbow Sword seemed mighty and unmatchable as it directly hacked his Sacred Artifact into two!

The other party's face was livid as he circulated the Radiant Light Illuminating Art to the maximum, executing the Radiant Light Sect's top direct lineage defensive martial art, the Inextinguishable Light Body.

Instantly, it was as though infinite radiance had condensed in a single body, causing him to resemble a person of light.

The durable concept of light illuminating throughout, eternal and inextinguishable surged into being.

Yan Zhaoge completely ignored this as his sword continued forth.

Wherever the brutal white sword-qi passed, the infinite radiance instantly dimmed as it was no longer as brilliantly and gloriously with eternal brightness as it had been before.

That Radiant Light Sect Elder was greatly shocked yet could only watch the sword-qi sweeping through all that stood in its path with the momentum of breaking bamboo.

The Inextinguishable Light Body, broke!

At this crucial moment of life and death, the Radiant Light Sect Elder clenched his teeth, extending his palms before clapping them together, catching Yan Zhaoge's Glorious Rainbow Sword between.

Just having touched it, the flesh and blood of his hands began to be reduced to ash.

Numerous illusory scenes seemed to appear before the eyes of this Radiant Light Sect Elder.

The spirit avatar formed of his perfectly merged fleshly body, spirit and martial true intent actually gradually collapsed now, separating once more!

As the true martial avatar dispersed upon separation, the fleshly body collapsed as even the formless spirit was extinguished as well!

Greatly shocked, he instinctively relaxed his grip.

Yan Zhaoge sent his sword lightly forth, already piercing into his chest.

Beneath the Immortal Ending Sword that sent all lifeforms and all things into extinction, this third level Martial Saint of the Radiant Light Sect shockingly had his body extinguished!

Yan Zhaoge relaxedly kept his sword, gazing towards the side.

Cheng Song was being blocked by the Northern Ocean Clone. Meanwhile, Nong Yuxuan stood amidst the air, his expression ugly as he was stiff and unable to move.

Black qi frequently surfaced on his face, the radiance in his eyes stable at times whilst disordered at others.

Having wrested for control of the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi with Feng Yunsheng earlier, having been repelled by Yan Zhaoge with a single sword at that final crucial moment, Nong Yuxuan had lost most of the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi as a result.

The remaining Dim Glorious Sabre Qi became unstable once more due to those many occurrences.

Nong Yuxuan's body was currently surging and overturning like a sea internally as he seemed to have descended into cultivation deviation once more.

He could only stand stiffly where he was, unceasingly adjusting his breathing as he re-stabilised his true essence and the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi within his body.

Getting his qi back in order with great difficulty, he saw that most of his fellow disciples who had arrived to slay Yan Zhaoge together with him had already been slain themselves.

Standing atop the air, Yan Zhaoge strode over, "In the Eight Extremities World back then, I said that I would come to the World beyond Worlds and see your Radiant Light Sect for a bit. Now, I'm here."

He brandished his Glorious Rainbow Sword, another white sword-qi condensing which cleaved towards Nong Yuxuan.

As Nong Yuxuan gazed at Yan Zhaoge, his usual confident expression had been replaced by an extremely ugly look.

Swelteringly hot sunlight and brutal black fire appeared on his body together.

The two intermingled, forming an explosive force.

As the sunlight and the corroding power of the sun collided, Nong Yuxuan brought his palms together before raising them above his head.

It was like a massive sabre was raised high by him before chopping down towards Yan Zhaoge!

A supreme direct lineage martial art of the Radiant Light Sect, the Great Radiance Sabre, had come together with the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi to form this tyrannical sabre!

Half black, half gold. Half sabre-light, half sabre-qi. The two combined forces.

The heavens and the earth seemed to have been separated into two distinct worlds of dimness and radiance now.

Yan Zhaoge's expression did not change as his dense, white Immortal Ending Sword sword-qi struck upwards.

Where the sword-qi passed, the boundaries of the worlds of radiance and dimness were eradicated, becoming chaotic and indistinct.

Where the two clashed, space broke apart, distorting and roiling unceasingly like water.

The sabre-light that manifested infinite radiance dimmed, was extinguished!

The darkness that devoured the heavens and corroded the sun dispersed, dissipated!

The eclipse ended as the sky and the sun appeared once more. However, the newly appeared sunlight emanated the feeling of the end.

As the sun reappeared, it was already about to set, at the end of dusk.

The remaining rays of the sun illuminated Nong Yuxuan's ashen, defeated face.

The once handsome, refined exterior now appeared old and weak, seemingly having arrived at the end of the line as dictated by fate.

What awaited him there, was only extinction!

HSSB 676: Your Fate, I Decide

Yan Zhaoge struck out unforgivingly with his sword.

A severe, frenzied look appeared within Nong Yuxuan's gaze.

He completely forsook all defence, switching to attacking Yan Zhaoge with all his might as he seemed completely set on dragging them both down into death together!

If someone had told Nong Yuxuan before this that he would be going all out against someone who had only just entered the Martial Saint realm, attempting to drag them both down into death together, he would likely have thought that the other party was spouting nonsense.

Without the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi, he was actually still even stronger than that other Radiant Light Sect Elder whom Yan Zhaoge had just slain who was also at the late Merging Avatar stage.

Having refined a portion of the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi, borrowing the explosive force from the conflicting powers of sunlight and that which corroded the sun, his power had skyrocketed as it would be extremely rare for him to meet an outstanding opponent of the same cultivation level.

Now, however, he discovered that apart from this determination, there was already nothing more than he could hope for!

“I really underestimated you! If I had known this before, I would have disregarded all costs to invade the Eight Extremities World, exterminating you and Broad Creed Mountain!”

Roaring severely, Nong Yuxuan went all out in attacking Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge instead laughed, “This fighting method of yours will get you dead faster.”

His dense white sword-qi of the Immortal Ending Sword split into two between the heavens and the earth.

One streak of sword-light blocked Nong Yuxuan’s attack while the other continued its unstoppable momentum, hacking straight at Nong Yuxuan!

Nong Yuxuan’s eyes wavered as his gaze instantly dissipated somewhat.

He could clearly feel his true essence, qi and blood as well as spirit moving towards extinction at this moment.

Nong Yuxuan glared unrelentingly at the sword in Yan Zhaoge’s hand, “What sword dao of yours is this that is actually so sharp and ferocious, its sword-intent actually resembling the end of the world as all things fall into extinction?”

He was suddenly shocked, “Wait, could it be the legendary Immortal Extermination Four Swords? There is only that sword of extinction which manifests the power of the eternal end which could possess such a concept?”

The Radiant Light Sect had split off from the Dim Radiant Sect, which had been a Sacred Ground for martial arts in pre-Great Calamity times.

While following many ups and downs, many things had already been lost, much accumulated knowledge still remained with the others.

As an important figure of the Radiant Light Sect, Nong Yuxuan had read through all its records.

Feeling that terrifying sword-intent of Yan Zhaoge's, he had a sudden realisation as he remembered an existence of legend.

As compared to the other powerful, most supreme martial arts, the Immortal Exterminating Four Swords which represented the arts of the end were indisputably famed more for their brutality.

Nong Yuxuan did not know the Immortal Ending Sword, only having heard of its name before.

However, he really couldn't think of any other sword dao which could be so powerful as well as ferocious.

Yan Zhaoge brandished the Glorious Rainbow Sword once more, blocking the attack from Cheng Song behind him.

After all, Cheng Song was a fourth level Martial Saint, an expert of the early Seeing Divinity stage.

While the Northern Ocean Clone possessed remarkable power as well as the advantage in gear, he could only block him, not being able to guarantee definitely tying him down.

Amidst this long battle, Cheng Song finally managed to find a chance to break through his defensive lines. Still, his attack was still blocked by Yan Zhaoge.

Hearing Nong Yuxuan's words, Cheng Song was greatly shocked as well, "Prime Clear direct lineage, Immortal Exterminating Four Swords?!"

He looked dazedly at Yan Zhaoge, "Right, aside from that, how could there be other sword daos that are as powerful and ferocious as this?"

"Such power would not be a division or sub-type. It is definitely the purest, most orthodox lineage!"

Gazing at Yan Zhaoge, Nong Yuxuan suddenly laughed loudly, laughing so maniacally, "Hahahaha! So your foundation is actually the direct lineage of the Prime Clear lineage!"

“No wonder you possess such power. No wonder, no wonder! It was no wonder I was defeated!”

“Still, your days ahead will not be long!” Red light circulated on Nong Yuxuan’s face as if he was reinvigorated in the final moments of his life.

His smile was maniacal and strange, hateful yet triumphant, “The Earthly Sovereign passed an order a thousand years ago that descendants of the Prime Clear lineage are not to set foot upon the World beyond Worlds!”

“Those who go against this, even if they leave the World beyond Worlds afterwards, will be slain without question!”

“This is already so for those branch lineages, what more those of the direct lineage like you?”

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Nong Yuxuan shook his head, “You’re done for!”

Hearing his words, Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, “Oh? Descendants of the Prime Clear lineage aren’t allowed to step into the World beyond Worlds?”

Three Sovereigns, Five Emperors, Exalts of Ten Territories.

This was what Old Man Mo had solemnly warned Yan Zhaoge about before he had come to the World beyond Worlds.

These eight words represented the strongest hegemons of the World beyond Worlds.

After having come to the Royal Reed Sea and come into contact with the martial practitioners of the Dim Darkness Sect and the Grand Xuan Dynasty, Yan Zhaoge knew that the current World beyond Worlds still remained beneath the reign of these eight words.

Even if those of the Royal Reed Sea did not know what experts resided there, did not know of King Xuanmu, Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Chief Luo Zhiyuan of the Radiant Light Sect and the others, they would still know these eight words.

The Three Sovereigns and the Five Emperors were not those legendary ones of pre-Great Calamity times. Instead, they were the collective name for the most powerful experts of the current World beyond Worlds.

The Earthly Sovereign was one of these three sovereigns of legend.

Nong Yuxuan looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Be as arrogant as you want now. You will have no good end!”

Yan Zhaoge’s expression did not turn solemn at all as he remained calm.

Looking at Nong Yuxuan, he suddenly laughed, “Whether I will come to no good end has nothing to do with you at all.”

“Even if there’s going to be some trouble for me later on, it still would not have been caused by you. What is there to be so happy about?”

Yan Zhaoge’s smile turned icy cold, “You don’t have to be concerned about me. Be more concerned about yourself.”

“The difference between you and I are that your current actions are like praying to the heavens to give me retribution while you yourself are unable to do anything at all.”

“As for me, I can definitively tell you now that you will definitely have no good end. This will have been brought about completely by me.”

Saying thus, he stabbed out with his sword once more.

Nong Yuxuan’s eyeballs were on the verge of imploding, yet he was already unable to utter a sound.

Beneath the Immortal Ending Sword, his life force was swiftly extinguished, moving towards the end.

His vigorous true essence served no use at all as it dissipated

unceasingly.

His powerful qi and blood and fleshly body served no use at all as it deteriorated unceasingly.

His firm mind and spirit served no use at all as it was extinguished unceasingly.

Seeing Nong Yuxuan gradually heading towards death, Cheng Song too felt a chill within his heart.

The Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners had all been slain, while the depths of Yan Zhaoge's prowess seemed unfathomable.

If Nong Yuxuan too perished and Yan Zhaoge joined forces with the Northern Ocean Clone, Cheng Song felt as though he would be hard pressed to stand against them.

His mind spun urgently before his figure too spun, directly fleeing!

The fourth level Martial Saint expert no longer dared to battle as he hurriedly fled now.

Yan Zhaoge looked at him.

Within the Myriad Dragon Palace resounded Ah Hu's voice, "Young Master, wouldn't letting him flee be a problem?"

On the other side of the great palace hall, Feng Yunsheng was seated in the meditative position, her eyes closed as she moderated her condition.

As the roiling black fire and devilish qi was gradually absorbed by the Cold Sun Divine Sabre, the dim blue radiance formed of the power of reversed sun on the surface of the sabre gradually dimmed as it appeared to be devoured by the darkness.

However, its brutal aura of misfortune and inauspiciousness grew more vigorous and tyrannical.

When Yan Zhaoge had made his move earlier, the great gate of the Myriad Dragon Palace had opened with a suction force emitted from within, guiding Feng Yunsheng back through the gate.

Feng Yunsheng opened her eyes now.

Cheng Song was an expert of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, an early Seeing Divinity stage expert. If he did not want to stay behind and go all out in his efforts, instead concentrating fully on fleeing, it would definitely not be easy at all to prevent him from getting away.

Yan Zhaoge squinted, gazing into the distance, “Even if we don’t chase him, he still wouldn’t be able to escape.”

HSSB 677: Not giving any way to escape

Before Yan Zhaoge's words had landed, streams of radiance suddenly appeared in the distance.

Streaks of light overlapped as they drew across the horizon, forming many massive spirit talismans before they all came together to form a profound, complex formation.

A great formation obscured the distant horizon, locking down the surrounding area.

Enveloped by this formation, the region of sea that all of them were in seemed as if it had been split apart from the original heavens and earth, forming a separate, independent world of its own.

The space was isolated by this as a blurry, indistinct mist of light appeared before their eyes.

Yan Zhaoge and the others instantly felt their bodies turn strangely heavy beyond compare.

Fleeing in the distance, Cheng Song was enveloped by the formation as well as he was similarly affected by it, his fleeing speed instantly lowering before his figure gradually began descending irrepressibly.

It was not just the feeling of bearing a heavy object. Instead, it

was as if every single part of their entire bodies had turned heavy.

Every bone, every bit of flesh, even every drop of blood was extremely dense and heavy.

Let alone Martial Saints like Cheng Song and Yan Zhaoge, even Martial Grandmasters like Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu had already long since gained blood incomparably refined and blazing hot.

Each drop of blood was even heavier than mercury. When one landed on the greenery, the plants would directly catch fire.

Now, however, they could only feel as though every single inch of their bodies, even just the tiniest, most miniscule portion which was fine as could be, was heavy beyond compare.

It wasn't just those in mid-air. Beneath the seawater down below, the reefs and crust of the earth were distorting strangely as well.

Enveloped by the formation's radiance, in the Suffering River Region that neighboured the Heavenly Inheritance Region in which Yan Zhaoge had been battling Nong Yuxuan, Cheng Song and the others, time and space in these entire heavens and earth seemed to be in the midst of collapsing all at once.

In the Heavenly Inheritance Region, Elder Qi of the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Purple Sun Martial Saint Zhang Chao who were still locked in battle both involuntarily slowed as they gazed shockedly in the direction of the Suffering River Region.

The hearts of those of the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect were all shocked and uncertain, “Just how many experts did the Radiant Light Sect send to surround and kill Yan Zhaoge?”

Zhang Chao was similarly shocked and at a loss, “Could it be that there was an ambush over at the Suffering River Region? The Yan brat intentionally lured Nong Yuxuan and Cheng Song over? Whose experts are they who have ambushed the Radiant Light Sect?”

He could not help but worry about his predicament. If there was an ambush at the Suffering River Region, could there also be some fatal threat awaiting him here in the Heavenly Inheritance Region?

Both sides exchanged glances, yet could only see the abnormalities and shock in the others’ gazes.

“It’s got nothing to do with them?” They realised all at once, yet just felt even more astonished.

Unlike Zhang Chao who had ascended from the Eight Extremities World, only having recently come to the World beyond Worlds, after realising that it wasn’t the Radiant Light Sect’s handiwork, Elder Qi and the others all pondered slightly before feeling stunned.

“While this is located nearing the back of the warfront, having

fewer peak anti-Xuan experts, it would also not have been easy to set up such a powerful formation on our sect's territory.”

This meant that it was not premediated on their part. Instead, the enemy had sneaked in within a very short period of time before setting up the formation on the spot.

Setting up such a powerful formation within such a short amount of time was very hard to achieve even for a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint. Extremely high proficiency in formations would be required.

It would be extremely hard to find such a person in the Royal Reed Sea.

Now, a name simultaneously surfaced in the minds of Elder Qi and the others.

Daoist Shi.

A peak expert who had swept through the Royal Reed Sea with King Xuanwen and Shen Lingzi that year, having helped to conquer the vast territories of the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

At the same time, he was also the best formations grandmaster that had appeared in the Royal Reed Sea in many years.

After the Grand Xuan Dynasty had been founded that year and the situation had gradually stabilised, with King Xuanwen reigning

as the undisputed hegemon, Daoist Shi and his lineage had disappeared from the public eye alongside Shen Lingzi's lineage.

Shen Lingzi's lineage had reappeared just a short while ago. Could it be that Daoist Shi's descendants had reappeared now as well?

Feeling the sudden changes in the distant Suffering River Region, Elder Qi and the others all felt a chill permeate their hearts.

Trapped within the formation, Cheng Song was feeling even more bitter.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had indeed been lying in wait, looking to profit from their efforts. It was not that the Radiant Light Sect had not considered this possibility.

However, firstly, they had not thought that Yan Zhaoge might actually be this powerful, causing their Radiant Light Sect to suffer major casualties in the ensuing battle.

Secondly, experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty such as these had suddenly surged into the fray, not giving them any room to escape at all.

Such a major disturbance having occurred in the Suffering River Region, this also being within the territory controlled by the North Sea Sword Pavilion, stronger experts of theirs who were in the vicinity were immediately alerted.

Even the North Sea Sword Pavilion experts who had stayed behind in the Grinding Hut Region's sword domain to guard over it were alerted as well.

Someone had actually invaded right beneath their very eyes, causing such a major disturbance as they almost seemed about to completely wreck the Suffering River Region. Shocked and enraged, these North Sea Sword Pavilion experts instantly rushed out of the sword domain to investigate.

However, the formation had already been established. With its power, even experts of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage, would have a hard time breaking through it.

The peak North Sea Sword Pavilion experts were pursuing and attacking King Xuanwu and the others under Gu Hong's leadership. While those who remained were also strong, they were unable to break through the formation within a short period of time.

Zhang Chao's brows were knit tight, "Such a grand scale-who exactly is this for? If it is that Yan brat, why would the Grand Xuan Dynasty see him as so important? Could it be that they too have learnt of the matter of the Extreme Yang Seal?"

Within the formation, a middle-aged man with a yellowed face stood atop the air. It was precisely Qi Wei.

A woman stood beside him. It was Madame Kang.

These two experts of the mid Seeing Divinity stage acted in concert, accounting for all eventualities in their bid for success.

Qi Wei had acted personally, establishing the Prime Earth Reversal Formation as even the possibility of the nearby bigwigs of the North Sea Sword Pavilion coming to assist vanished.

His icy cold gaze presided upon the myriad lifeforms within the formation as he mercilessly circulated the formation.

Beneath this terrifying pressure, all things within the Suffering River Region, regardless of whether they possessed life or if their frames were sturdy, distorted strangely before shattering, losing their original shape and form.

The Radiant Light Sect Elder of the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, Cheng Song, could not even utter a sound as fresh blood leaked from every single pore of his entire body.

Even his powerful acupoints which had already sensed and established a connection with the stars of the sky up above broke ceaselessly apart at this moment.

His flesh broke apart bit by bit, cold white bones jutting out from amongst it in a mangled heap.

All the blood of his entire body congregated together, forming a

strange ball of blood.

Beneath the destructive pressure of the grand formation, the powerful body of a Martial Saint was distorted beyond recognition.

His fleshly body had been damaged, his true essence leaking into the outside world. Cheng Song fell apart completely, the flesh and blood of his entire body being crushed into a meatball which was still shrinking non-stop, condensed and condensed continuously!

The sole exception was Yan Zhaoge and the Myriad Dragon Palace.

However, this was because Qi Wei had intentionally eased the attacks of the grand formation towards them.

Even so, the Myriad Dragon Palace was still trembling unceasingly as if it might fall apart at any moment.

Yan Zhaoge and the Northern Ocean Clone could feel that immense pressure as well.

The other party was definitely not showing them mercy.

Yan Zhaoge's heart was cognisant like a bright mirror. Qi Wei was doing this in order to avoid the Heaven Bearing Ceremonial Fragrance, the Prime Chaos Soil as well as the other treasures for the establishment of the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation being accidentally damaged as a result.

However, having set things up on such a grand scale, they would definitely still have other followup actions planned.

Within the grand formation, a sword that resembled water streaked through the air, descending from the heavens like a long river of time.

HSSB 678: Killing his way out

“A very powerful formation. The one who set it up is considerably skilled in this area.”

Yan Zhaoge understood as he felt the immense pressure brought about by the surrounding Prime Earth Reversal Formation.

He had encountered an opponent who was considerably proficient in formations this time.

What was even more crucial was the fact that not only were his attainments in formations high, his cultivation base was very high as well. He should be an early Seeing Divinity Martial Saint at the very least, likely being a mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint.

Having an advantage in cultivation base as well as being skilled in formations, the combination of the two was already extremely terrifying.

It would be fine if he wasn't given a chance to establish a formation. Now that he had and it was circulating, the Suffering River Region here was equivalent to his home ground where he had the battlefield advantage.

Here, it would not be a problem for Qi Wei to simultaneously battle against a few experts of the same cultivation level as him at all.

In order to avoid the Heaven Bearing Ceremony Fragrance, the Prime Chaos Soil and those other treasures being damaged, he was actually holding back in dealing with Yan Zhaoge's group here.

Qi Wei definitely wouldn't pointlessly waste his time waiting for Yan Zhaoge to run out of energy.

Madame Kang was also present within the formation to incapacitate or slay him.

Seeing that sword-light that resembled water, Yan Zhaoge could feel the powerful force that was contained within.

This should be the mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint who had been searching for him in the region of sea near the Whole Tower Region back then, one of the Shenling Nine Swords.

Where the sword-light passed, time within the formation seemed almost to fall still.

Even Yan Zhaoge's movements slowed as well.

The Immortal Ending Sword possessed incomparable might, but the difference between their cultivation bases was really a little too great.

Not executing his sword techniques, Yan Zhaoge could also predict that while the Immortal Ending Sword might be able to cleave through that sword-light that resembled a torrential current

for a time, new sword-light would be born in an endless stream, finally overwhelming him like a tsunami.

Water could extinguish fire, but when fire was too strong, too fierce, the water would be evaporated by the fire instead.

Moreover, unlike Deng Sen, Cheng Song and the others who had only possessed low-grade Sacred Artifacts, Madame Kang even possessed the likes of the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour, a mid-grade Sacred Artifact.

A Seeing Divinity Martial Saint coupled with the power of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact far surpassed common imagination.

However, Yan Zhaoge was not flustered as he remained calm and focused.

He raised his hand and clenched it into a fist, punching out towards that sword-light that resembled the torrential current of time.

Inestimable sunlight congregated on Yan Zhaoge's fist, as if this light, this incomparable heat, was the sole reality within this world, the sole focal point.

The glorious, tyrannical great crimson seal blazed, emitting incandescent golden light as it appeared within the Prime Earth Reversal Formation.

It was as if the true Sun Star had descended within the formation as for just that one moment, the spirit patterns of the formation all shaking slightly as a result.

“Having Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, it is no longer just once that I can wield the power of the Extreme Yang Seal. I can’t say about more, but three to five times would still be fine.”

The corners of Yan Zhaoge’s mouth arched slightly as the Extreme Yang Seal shot out towards Madame Kang where his fist-intent targeted.

Where the sunlight passed, the sword-light that resembled water was instantly thrown into upheaval.

Everything amidst space regained its vitality, no longer being sluggish or still as time began flowing once more.

Madame Kang had a shocked expression on her face as Qi Wei too knit his brows tightly upon seeing this, “This is...a high-grade Sacred Artifact?! This kid has actually got a high-grade Sacred Artifact?”

However, after their shock, their gazes both flickered simultaneously.

The might of a high-grade Sacred Artifact was such that let alone experts of their level, even King Xuanwen, Shen Lingzi and Daoist

Shi of the past had especially yearned for one.

While they were puzzled as to how Yan Zhaoge was able to wield the power of a high-grade Sacred Artifact whilst only at the first level of the Martial Saint realm, they firmly believed that it definitely couldn't be sustained for long.

Aside from wresting back the Heaven Bearing Ceremonial Fragrance and those other treasures, Madame Kang and Qi Wei were even more dead set on slaying Yan Zhaoge now.

Seeing the changes that were out of his predictions, Qi Wei immediately strengthened the power of the Prime Earth Reversal Formation.

However, even as Yan Zhaoge wielded the Extreme Yang Seal, he was doing other things as well.

The Northern Ocean Clone did not linger, directly retreating within the Myriad Dragon Palace before a Shadow Shrinking Pouch appeared in his hand.

The unconcealable fragrance of the Heaven Bearing Ceremonial Fragrance instantly emanated.

Even as Qi Wei's and Madame Kang's spirits rose greatly, they saw the Northern Ocean Clone wielding the Fish Dragon Spear in one hand, stabbing out towards space.

The tip of the spear landed on a spirit pattern of the Prime Earth Reversal Formation, instantly breaking through space as a terrifying black hole was formed.

Qi Wei's brows twitched madly.

Qi Wei already knew that having been able to break the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation, Yan Zhaoge was considerably skilled in the dao of formations.

He had already appraised Yan Zhaoge with as high an estimation as possible in this area. Yet, Yan Zhaoge still left him shocked now.

This stab of the Northern Ocean Clone's spear precisely struck a key node of the Prime Earth Reversal Formation.

If Qi Wei did not handle it with care, the formation would immediately grow chaotic as a result.

He could clearly feel the North Sea Sword Pavilion experts who were currently attacking the Prime Earth Reversal Formation from the outside sensing this as their attacks immediately grew stronger and sharper as well.

This youth before them was definitely not any inferior to him at all in the area of his attainments in formations, perhaps even surpassing him.

Qi Wei's yellowed face twitched slightly, his gaze turning even more icy cold.

As he controlled the Prime Earth Reversal Formation to obstruct the North Sea Sword Pavilion experts outside, Qi Wei caused variations in the formation to alleviate Yan Zhaoge's methods.

However, Yan Zhaoge did not waste time with Qi Wei as the Northern Ocean Clone continuously struck out with his spear, unceasingly damaging the runes of the formation with Qi Wei being forced to exert all means to deal with this.

Then, the cold, severe light of thunder suddenly appeared in Yan Zhaoge's right eye!

A violent thunderbolt that was terrifying to the extreme appeared, resembling divinities bellowing in outrage as numerous runes of the formation were domineeringly shattered!

It was precisely An Instant's Thunder!

Ever since having refined the Eye of the Thunder Emperor fragment many years ago, Yan Zhaoge had become increasingly proficient in unleashing An Instant's Thunder.

Not only was this divine thunder unleashed from the fragment of the Eye of the Thunder Emperor, a great amount of Yan Zhaoge's vigorous true essence had also blazed, going for a full-powered strike.

Qi Wei was taken unawares by this, nearly letting the Prime Earth Reversal Formation be penetrated straight through by Yan Zhaoge's An Instant's Thunder.

His expression turned slightly livid as he snorted coldly, lowering one hand to forcibly stabilise the grand formation whilst lifting the other high overhead.

Qi Wei wrote within the air, numerous spirit patterns of light instantly condensing in mid-air as yet another grand formation was clearly in the midst of ceaselessly taking form.

Various treasures flew out from his accompanying Shadow Shrinking Pouch as the treasures used for the setting up of the second grand formation.

Madame Kang similarly appeared unfriendly.

While the Extreme Yang Seal could currently only exert the power of a mid-grade Sacred Artifact, its power was extremely tough and blazing such that she was temporarily unable to break through in a head-on clash.

Madame Kang stimulated the Turbid Heavenly Mirror Armour to forcibly receive a blow from the Extreme Yang Seal. The sword-light that resembled water finally evaded the Extreme Yang Seal's obstruction, still descending towards Yan Zhaoge.

As An Instant's Thunder shook the Prime Earth Reversal Formation, the Northern Ocean Clone struck out with his spear once more.

This time, space was ripped completely apart, a massive fissure in space being mightily torn open amidst the formation.

Yan Zhaoge's amused laugh trailed lengthily behind him as he kept the Extreme Yang Seal, entering the Myriad Dragon Palace along with the Northern Ocean Clone before they shot within that spatial fissure together.

Madame Kang's sword-light was like a vast, mighty river as she directly chased them into the fissure.

As her sword-light flickered, the chaotic flows of space instantly eased greatly.

However, Yan Zhaoge waved his hand, that Shadow Shrinking Pouch which contained the Heaven Bearing Ceremonial Fragrance and the other treasures instantly being swept away by the chaotic flows of space, looking like it was about to be lost, drifting unimpeded to locations unknown.

Yan Zhaoge himself remained leisurely and utterly at ease as he entered another chaotic flow of space.

Madame Kang hesitated for a moment. Then, she raised her head and sighed helplessly to the heavens before chasing after the

Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

Qi Wei's second formation enveloped the area, combining with the Prime Earth Reversal Formation as the experts of the North Sea Sword Pavilion were well and properly trapped outside the Suffering River Region. Yet, he could only watch helplessly on now as Yan Zhaoge vanished within that spatial fissure.

What left him feeling especially despondent was that Yan Zhaoge actually still had the leisure to wave goodbye to him and Madame Kang even as he fled.

“Whatever the case, the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation can still be sustained. It is that which is the most important...” Qi Wei could only comfort himself this way now.

Now, however, the usually composed, elegant Madame Kang emitted a long howl of shock and rage from within that spatial fissure!

“The Earth Ocean Lung Crystals are missing!”

HSSB 679: A Major Background?

Madame Kang was usually elegant and refined, seldom losing her composure.

However, her heart was currently filled with righteous fury and indignation that was comparable to when she had previously learnt of what had happened to her son, Kang Jinyuan.

Hearing Madame Qi's enraged howl, Qi Wei's face turned livid as well as darkness overwhelmed the world before his eyes for a moment.

It was as if there was a mouthful of blood stifled within his chest which he just could not vomit out.

Before having come to the Heavenly Inheritance Region and the Suffering River Region to make their move this time, they had conversed with King Xuanmu on this matter.

King Xuanmu had solemnly answered that it would be hard to find those previously gathered treasures on such a great scale again within a short amount of time.

If those treasures that had been stolen away by Yan Zhaoge could not be regained, it would be impossible to gather them again within the Royal Reed Sea.

Even if they could be found, a considerably long amount of time

would still be needed before the required amount could be accumulated.

Meanwhile, they could not afford to wait out that long, for they would not be able to sustain the Heaven Bearing Efficace Formation that way.

Approaching that spatial fissure, Qi Wei saw the sword-light of Madame Kang's Time Flowing Sword currently locking down the chaotic space within.

However, Yan Zhaoge had already long since vanished. Even if they wanted to chase him, they would not be able to catch up to him now.

Even Yan Zhaoge himself could not be certain where he might end up. It was possible that he might even find himself outside of the Royal Reed Sea.

The two mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saints bigwigs exchanged glances, their expressions both gloomy.

While they had already been aware beforehand that Yan Zhaoge was a heaven-defying genius who possessed extraordinary strength as well as numerous treasures, they were still taken by surprise in truly clashing with him face-to-face.

“According to the words of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, when he slew Yang Zhaozhen in the Phoenix Bearing Region, he had only

just stepped into the Transcending Mortality realm,” Madame Kang’s expression was stern as it had never been before, “In less than a year’s time, he has actually attained the Martial Saint realm?”

Qi Wei’s expression was similarly solemn, “Could it be that he cultivates in the Time Flowing Sword or some other martial art that originates from the legacy of the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture?”

Feeling the power attacking the grand formation from the outside growing stronger and stronger, he knew that more and more anti-Xuan experts were arriving.

Qi Wei inhaled deeply, stabilising his mind, “Let us leave this place first.”

Madame Kang nodded as well. While King Xuanmu’s group was helping to occupy the attention of Gu Hong, Luo Zhiyuan and the others, they were currently still deep in enemy territory at the end of the day. If they were not careful, they might instead lose their lives there.

Qi Wei circulated the two formations simultaneously in reverse, the heavens collapsing and the earth breaking apart in the entire Suffering River Region as if destruction had descended upon it.

He and Madame Kang made use of this as cover as they hurriedly fled to the pre-arranged meeting point where there would be experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty waiting to reinforce them.

Looking at Qi Wei, Madame Kang said in a heavy tone, “I will look for that thief. Senior apprentice-brother Qi, see if you can use any other treasures to substitute the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals. We can work together in concert.”

Qi Wei’s expression was so dark it was terrifying, “Everything else would be still be fine, but the Heaven Bearing Ceremony Fragrance and the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals are virtually irreplaceable!”

Hearing this, Madame Kang felt greatly shaken as well, “Could this Yan Zhaoge know what we want these things for, therefore intentionally pocketing the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals?”

Qi Wei ground his teeth, “This possibility does exist. This person is knowledgeable and well-versed in formations. He may very well know about the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation.”

Madame Kang suddenly no longer raged as her expression turned hesitant, “Could there be some other major figure who knows the Emperor’s intentions, thus secretly sending him over to covertly wreck our plans?”

“If that is so, it would instead be good. We need only report this to the Emperor, leaving everything for him to decide,” Qi Wei frowned, “However, the precondition is that the news cannot be leaked. Otherwise, if the Emperor blames us, it would ultimately be hard for us to avoid this responsibility.”

Madame Kang muttered to herself, “If there is some other major figure who wants to wreck the Emperor’s plans, who could it be?”

“This place is still the Southeastern Exalt’s territory at the end of the day. It is ultimately the most possible that he is responsible. While he silently allowed our ancestors to establish our positions in this Royal Reed Sea that year, continuing our legacies till now, the Southeastern Exalt most likely did not know what exactly we were doing, therefore having ignored us.”

“As soon as he learnt the specifics of what we are up to, perhaps he would no longer agree. It is only because he does not want to openly wreck their relationship that he sent someone to act covertly?”

As Madame Kang pondered, her heart suddenly jolted slightly, “This Yan Zhaoge is so young, with such a meagre cultivation base, yet actually possesses a high-grade Sacred Artifact?”

“While he is unable to fully wield its power, it can also be seen how remarkable this Sacred Artifact is, seemingly actually being superior to even the Cloud Rotating Heavenly Light Sword and the King Xuan Spear.”

Madame Kang and Qi Wei exchanged glances, “The true intent of the Sun Star that is refined within is incomparably powerful, being completely unprecedented in my knowledge. It appears like a great seal from the outside...”

The two blurted out simultaneously, “Could it be the legendary

Extreme Yang Seal?”

Qi Wei’s expression was ugly, “This treasure has already been missing along with its owner for over a thousand years.”

Madame Kang exhaled slowly, “Yes, merely missing with its whereabouts unknown, not having been destroyed or decimated.”

She paused slightly for a moment before saying softly, “Once, that major figure was acclaimed alongside peak figures like the Earthly Sovereign. After the Great Calamity, through all their combined efforts, they rebuilt our martial civilisation, constructed the World beyond Worlds, re-established Kunlun Mountain...”

Qi Wei pressed his lips together, “Of the Nine Luminaries of Kunlun in post-Great Calamity times, the Exalted Solar Luminary, Gao Han.”

Sieving out such a name which was a legendary existence even to people of their level from amongst his memories, Qi Wei’s voice involuntarily grew softer on its own accord as he did utter that name.

As Madame Kang had said, this person had merely gone missing. He might still be alive.

Qi Wei felt somewhat frustrated, “Could it be that this Yan Zhaoge is a descendant of the Exalted Solar Luminary?”

Madame Kang said, “We cannot say for sure. While the Radiant Light Sect has spread word that Yan Zhaoge is merely a practitioner from the lower worlds, having come to the World beyond Worlds via the wounds of the sky, who knows what sort of fortuitous encounters he experienced down below?”

“Anyway, we should first report the situation to the Emperor.”

Madame Kang thought for a moment before saying, “Let us talk with King Xuanmu, inviting him to help us obtain news from the Radiant Light Sect. If it really isn’t possible, let us exert greater effort in capturing a higher echelon expert of theirs to interrogate and learn more about the situation from.”

Qi Wei frowned, “If I had known about this beforehand, I would have spared that Radiant Light Sect Elder of the Seeing Divinity stage earlier.”

Madame Kang’s gaze flickered, “I kind of understand now why the Radiant Light Sect is so fixated on that Yan Zhaoge. It is very probable that they know that the Extreme Yang Seal is in his possession.”

“The Radiant Light Sect originates from the Dim Radiant Sect. While it has fallen out of prominence, they should still know regardless that the Extreme Yang Seal was the accompanying treasure of the Exalted Solar Luminary that year. Yet, they still dare to rampantly pursue Yan Zhaoge in an attempt to slay him. Perhaps he only coincidentally obtained the Extreme Yang Seal and is unrelated to the Exalted Solar Luminary?”

Qi Wei said, “Let us be cautious in our actions. It is best for us not to guess on the intentions of major figures like that. Who knows what secrets might lie therein? The Radiant Light Sect might unknowingly be playing with fire, who knows.”

Madame Kang said solemnly, “It naturally has to be investigated. Still, we cannot just wait alone. If aside from the Sacred Artifact, the Extreme Yang Seal, that Yan Zhaoge is unrelated to the Exalted Solar Luminary, and yet we do nothing at all, we will not be able to account for it to the Emperor.”

Qi Wei said, “Right. Continue tracking the whereabouts of that Yan Zhaoge. At the same time, try to obtain more news over from the Radiant Light Sect.”

Madame Kang lightly rubbed the corner of her forehead which rather hurt, “This Yan Zhaoge-what exactly is his background?”

HSSB 680: Not Just Blustering

Yan Zhaoge who was the subject of the musings of Qi Wei and Madame Kang had just shot out from amidst the chaotic flows of space.

Looking at the vast ocean before him, he stroked his lower chin, “This should still be the World beyond Worlds. I wonder if I am still in the Royal Reed Sea right now?”

As he pondered, Yan Zhaoge suddenly saw shocking storms arise in the extreme distance atop the originally calm sea surface.

A hurricane swept along the seawater, shooting up into the horizon.

At the same time, terrifying electricity flickered amidst the storm, leaping as it expanded into the surroundings.

“Endless Magnetic Storms...” Yan Zhaoge felt speechless, “Randomly traipsing amidst space, we actually arrived here in the vicinity of the Clear Scenic Region?”

The Clear Scenic Region was, like the Phoenix Bearing Region and the Heavenly Inheritance Region, part of the seventy-two regions of the Royal Reed Sea.

Still, it was not located in the vicinity of the North Sea where the Heavenly Inheritance Region, the Whole Tower Region and the

Suffering River Region were as it was closer to the western region of the Royal Reed Sea.

It was worth mentioning that it was not far away from the headquarters of the Radiant Light Sect...

Due to these terrifying Endless Magnetic Storms, the Clear Scenic Region was a place that aunties didn't dote on and uncles didn't love.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Radiant Light Sect had both not occupied this place. It could sort of be considered a buffer zone between the two forces.

It could also be called a natural barrier with which the Radiant Light Sect obstructed the Grand Xuan Dynasty's advance.

Of course, it merely served to obstruct a single direction.

From another perspective, however, it was an existence like a steep cliff and a deep abyss.

The Radiant Light Sect was not worried about the Grand Xuan Dynasty attacking from this direction. If the Grand Xuan Dynasty assaulted the Radiant Light Sect from elsewhere, they too would not have to worry about their opponents escaping towards the Clear Scenic Region.

Looking at the Endless Magnetic Storms that suffused the area,

Yan Zhaoge very wisely chose to retreat, getting farther away from the Clear Scenic Region.

When the storms were at their peak, not only would they rampage about the Clear Scenic Region, the broad territories in the vicinity would be affected as well.

“It is currently right when the Endless Magnetic Storms are rampaging,” Yan Zhaoge shook his head slightly, putting a hand to his forehead as he gazed far into the distance.

Radiance flickered above his head as the Myriad Dragon Palace reappeared.

Feng Yunsheng, Ah Hu, Pan-Pan and the Northern Ocean Clone were all situated within. They all curiously watched numerous water dragons soar into the skies in the distance, thunderbolts and storms densely filling the area as it was like a scene from the end of the world.

Having been able to cause such a major disturbance in the World beyond Worlds where the dimensional boundaries were stable and the spiritual qi abundant, if such power were to have descended in the likes of the Eight Extremities World, the Vast Ocean World and the Flame Devil World, it would have directly caused a world-shaking tribulation that likely led to extinction.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone entered the meditative position and closed his eyes, adjusting his condition unceasingly.

Streams of qi surged from his body, wreathing around him before they were retracted once more, forming a cycle as he inhaled and exhaled.

Looking within himself, it could be discovered that there were already many slight wounds within the Northern Ocean Clone's body.

While these injuries seemed extremely miniscule such that they were virtually undetectable, any single one of them would have been fatal had they been inflicted on a Martial Grandmaster expert.

All these wounds accumulated appeared minor now, but as time gradually passed, they might pose a major threat and immense danger in the future.

An embankment of ten thousand li could collapse by a single ant's nest. If the wounds were great enough, their effects could prove decisive.

Still, if he was able to treat and heal these wounds now when they were still slight, they would pose no great threat in the future.

Yan Zhaoge's Northern Ocean Clone was currently diligently recuperating from these wounds.

With the help of the two Sacred Artifacts, he had entangled with an expert like Cheng Song who was an early Seeing Divinity

Martial Saint. While he had not fallen to a disadvantage during that battle, he would still have been affected by it somewhat.

Martial Saint experts who had broken through space to see divinity were no minor thing.

The gap between the third and fourth levels of the Martial Saint realm far surpassed that between the second and third levels.

At the same cultivation level, the Northern Ocean Clone would have been able to easily beat Cheng Song bare-handed without question. However, battling a Seeing Divinity Martial Saint as a Merging Avatar Martial Saint was a whole different story altogether.

Yan Zhaoge controlled the Myriad Dragon Palace to avoid the Endless Magnetic Storms, himself sitting in the meditative position within the Myriad Dragon Palace as he circulated his qi.

In successfully Transcending Mortality and entering Sainthood, due to his sufficient accumulation, Yan Zhaoge virtually did not have to consolidate his foundations and cultivation base at all.

However, he had used up much energy in escaping from the Prime Earth Reversal Formation. Not only had he wielded the Extreme Yang Seal, he had unleashed An Instant's Thunder as well.

Also, Yan Zhaoge had also made some gains from his consecutive

battles with Nong Yuxuan, Cheng Song, Madame Kang and Qi Wei, those competent opponents. He could slowly ponder back on that.

So-called combat experience was always naturally accumulated bit by bit just like this.

Even as Yan Zhaoge moderated his condition, he gazed towards Feng Yunsheng, smiling, “How we offed Nong Yuxuan and those others aside, just that abundant power of corrosion alone was already a major gain in itself for us this time.”

Placing the Cold Sun Divine Sabre horizontally against her thigh, Feng Yunsheng smiled wryly upon hearing his words, “It was indeed abundant, abundant to the point that I almost cannot even lift up my own weapon anymore.”

Yan Zhaoge burst out laughing, “The supreme treasure of the Rahu Star that year, the Rahu Sabre, should have been at least a high-grade Sacred Artifact like the Extreme Yang Seal and the Extreme Ying Crown back then, if my predictions are not off.”

“Afterwards, the Rahu Sabre dispersed and collapsed in form, the great amount of the power of corrosion that remained turning into the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi as it was scattered about. What remained of it, that remnant shell, formed the basic skeleton of this Cold Sun Divine Sabre.”

“Now, most of the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi that was dispersed back then has returned to this sabre. Its power will naturally have risen greatly as a result, and there is that vast amount of the power of

cold sun also contained within.”

Yan Zhaoge clicked his tongue in admiration, “It is currently still in the phase of again refining the Dim Glorious Sabre Qi as well as the power of cold sun. Its foundations are deep and its starting point high. With such abundant accumulation now, when all has been completed, it could just directly return to being a high-grade Sacred Artifact as a result.”

“It is already a whole new weapon, yet could receive such fortune. It truly is great luck, rare and fortunate indeed.”

“Such a sabre would naturally not be easily controlled by ordinary Martial Grandmasters. Yunsheng, it is already very uncommon for you. It is completely because you virtually exist alongside this sabre as a joint entity.”

Feng Yunsheng said, “I will not lower my expectations of myself.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I have never been worried for you in that aspect.”

Feng Yunsheng heaved a rare sigh, “I have never been worried about you. You always have ways to resolve difficult problems of all kinds.”

“Earlier, however, that Radiant Light Sect’s Nong Yuxuan mentioned something...”

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows slightly, saying candidly, “The sword dao that I cultivate in is indeed of the Prime Clear lineage, being the Immortal Ending Sword of the Numinous Treasure Four Swords.”

“It was an unexpected gain from within the dragon tomb of the Vast Ocean World.”

Feng Yunsheng shook her head, “Everyone has their own fortuitous encounters; such is very normal. I was never going to ask you about the origins about your sword dao. I was talking about what that Nong Yuxuan said. He said that there is a decree by the Earthly Sovereign of the World beyond Worlds that descendants of the Prime Clear lineage are not to set foot in this world. If this matter is true, it is not to be taken lightly.”

Three Sovereigns Five Emperors, Exalts of Ten Territories.

Amongst them, the Emperors and Sovereigns were more powerful than the Exalts, while the Three Sovereigns were more powerful than the Five Emperors.

The Earthly Sovereign vaguely stood out as the head of the Three Sovereigns. From a certain perspective, he was virtually the hegemon of the World beyond Worlds, the currently known greatest expert.

His words were implemented after spoken, kingly words of jade from a mouth of precious gold.

In the World beyond Worlds, the words of the Earthly Sovereign were the law.

There might be some people who could go against him, but they would first have to be major figures similarly amongst the Sovereigns and the Emperors at the very least. Even those known as the Exalts of Ten Territories might not dare to openly go against him.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Yes, you don’t say. The news revealed by that bastard might be real rather than just mere blustering.”

HSSB 681: A Legend Amongst Legends

Yan Zhaoge said, “Actually, I myself had always been feeling it rather strange before this.”

Yan Zhaoge had not seen much of the World beyond Worlds. It had generally been limited to the Royal Reed Sea.

However, he had discovered a similar problem in the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World where he had previously been.

He had not seen any power or person who was of the Prime Clear lineage.

Let alone their direct lineage, he hadn't even discovered someone who was of their branch lineage or even remotely related.

The legacy of the Jade Clear lineage could be seen slightly in his Broad Creed Mountain's supreme martial art, the Heavenly Broad Creed Palm. Having come to the World beyond Worlds, Shen Lingzi's lineage aside, the martial legacy of the Grand Xuan Dynasty too stemmed from a branch of the Jade Clear lineage.

The founder of the Dim Radiant Sect, an existence of pre-Great Calamity times, had once listened to the dao being expounded on Kunlun Mountain.

The other martial art legacies might seem not to have any

obvious backgrounds. However, so long as they were martial arts of Daoism, aside from those which were definitely associated with the Jade Clear and Prime Clear lineages, all could be considered as being of the Grand Clear lineage.

The Grand Clear direct lineage was extremely rare. However, it had taken root and grown offshoots, spreading far further than the Jade Clear and Prime Clear lineages.

In the legends, the founder of the Grand Clear lineage, the Lord of Dao and Virtue, had once educated all, bringing the light of wisdom into the world. Therefore, he possessed the merit of enlightenment in having solidified the foundation and network of humanity's martial civilisation.

For martial practitioners, aside from those who could definitively claim to be of the Jade Clear and Prime Clear lineages, all others could worship the Lord of Dao and Virtue as their ancestral founder.

Yan Zhaoge had noticed long ago that while he had seen descendants of the Jade Clear and Grand Clear lineages, regardless of whether they were of the direct lineage or a branch lineage, there was only the Prime Clear lineage of which no signs had appeared at all.

In that past, Yan Zhaoge had thought that this was because he had travelled to too few places in this current era, not having met many martial practitioners.

In the World beyond Worlds, even if there were no descendants of the Prime Clear lineage in the Royal Reed Sea, this did not mean that there weren't any elsewhere. After all, the World beyond Worlds was so vast.

After having heard Nong Yuxuan's words and connected these two issues, however, Yan Zhaoge felt that this was probably no coincidence.

What reason lay therein could only be wondered about.

If this decree of the Earthly Sovereign remained unchallenged and upheld without question in the World beyond Worlds, this would mean that it was not merely his will alone.

Three Sovereigns Five Emperors, Exalts of Ten Territories. The other major figures of the World beyond Worlds had tacitly approved of and allowed this decree as well.

At the very least, most of these peak figures were in agreement regarding it.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, "Interesting. This is likely not some personal enmity, but that between entire organisations..."

"The founders of the three Clear lineages already Transcended long ago. Why are the Jade Clear and Grand Clear lineages still constantly grabbing onto the Grandmaster of Heaven...no, that

isn't right, the Lord of Numinous Treasure? Why are they still making things difficult for his descendants?"

Yan Zhaoge's current thoughts were rather random, but he was actually very serious.

After having come to this world for the first time in the pre-Great Calamity era, Yan Zhaoge had been surprised to discover that those legendary tales and strange stories he had heard in his previous life actually also existed here.

Such as the Investiture of the Gods, such as Journey to the West, and also many other legends, tales.

It was just that many things were somewhat different. Some legends were completely similar, while others were greatly different, even going towards the contrary.

This made it hard for him to tell if the stories he had heard previously were wrong or if it was those he had heard after having come to this world which were mistaken.

This was actually something which caused Yan Zhaoge to feel rather headached.

Many things could only be discovered gradually, with the known legends best just used as a reference. Otherwise, he might just end up digging a pit for himself unknowingly sometime.

Meanwhile, falling into a set pattern of thinking had always been something very hard to conquer. Such might really get him into major trouble at any time.

As for the specific matter on hand, long before the Great Calamity had occurred, the legendary three Founders of the three Purities had already Transcended from this world. They had already not been seen for who knew how long.

According to the records in the Divine Palace of the Heavenly Court, it wasn't even something that had occurred in that era.

In pre-Great Calamity times, the relationship between the Heavenly Court and the direct lineages of the three Clear lineages aside, the relationship amongst the three Clear lineages themselves had no longer been as tense as during those times of legend.

It was just that from the looks of it now, new enmity seemed to have sprung up following the Great Calamity.

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips, "This is something that I had not predicted before having ascended to the World beyond Worlds."

Swivelling his head, he saw that Feng Yunsheng had already retracted her gaze, being in the midst of diligent cultivation once more.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "I say, woman, weren't you being worried about me just now? Everyone's individually splitting up and

running away on our own in the face of major danger now?”

Feng Yunsheng laughed, “I have already gradually grown accustomed to your habits.”

“When you are pondering matters, if you are rubbing your temples, that means that the matter indeed poses some difficulty, being something that even you would need to carefully ponder on.”

“However, if you are stroking your lower chin, then, hehe.”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest laugh from the side before continuing, “That means that you, Young Master, already possess high confidence. Whether or not your plan will be effective, you would have thought of one already at the very least.”

As he spoke, Ah Hu even imitated Yan Zhaoge in stroking his lower chin.

Yan Zhaoge rolled his eyes upon hearing their words, “Do you have to understand me so well?”

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu both looked at him, smiling but not speaking. Pan-Pan raised his front paws over by the side and brought them together as if he was clapping.

Yan Zhaoge could not help but laugh at this.

After laughing, he said, “The rumours are most likely accurate. Still, they would not be fatal.”

“The Numinous Treasure Four Swords are indeed of the direct lineage of the Prime Clear lineage. Still, the one amongst them that I cultivate in, the Ending Immortal Sword, is actually much better as compared to those three other swords.”

“Not copper not iron and not steel, once buried down beneath Mount Meru

Not refining it with reversed yin and yang, would fire and water still temper its blade?

Exterminating Immortal sharp, Slaughtering Immortal death, Trapping Immortal doth red light arise

Ending Immortal variations are infinitely subtle, stained in the blood of highest Divinities all round.”

Yan Zhaoge slowly recited, “The latter half actually concisely describes the external characteristics of the Numinous Treasure Four Swords.”

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu spoke ponderingly, “...Ending Immortal variations are infinitely subtle?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded, “Retracting the sword-intent of extermination, while it would lower the power of the Immortal Ending Sword, borrowing many other sword arts, even just martial arts, it would be sufficient to fool most people.”

“Sword daos are originally daos of slaughter. Possessing heavier killing intent is actually still fine. As long as the Numerous Treasure Four Swords’ concept of sending all things into extermination, reducing them into nothingness is not exhibited, it would be fine.”

Now, the corners of Yan Zhaoge’s lips arched slightly upwards, “Of course, when the time really comes to go all out, that would naturally still have to be done.”

He smiled, “If there is a chance, we should first try to learn for certain why such a decree came from the Earthly Sovereign. At the current moment, there is no need to scare ourselves. Moreover, at the end of the day, I should not actually be considered a descendant of the Prime Clear lineage.”

As they conversed in high spirits, the Endless Magnetic Storms in the Clear Scenic Region before them gradually calmed.

This natural calamity had arrived quickly, but left quickly as well. What made it hard for others was that it came and left without any prior warning whatsoever such that vigilance alone was pointless.

As the Endless Magnetic Storms calmed, not just the Clear Scenic Region, even the spiritual qi flow in the surrounding regions of the

sea stabilised greatly as well.

Yan Zhaoge's ability to sense the external world returned to normal as well.

Therefore, he immediately felt an extremely powerful aura emanating from the west, seemingly currently in the midst of heading right over.

HSSB 682: A Divine Vessel Above

Feeling the approach of a powerful aura, Yan Zhaoge gazed towards the west.

He saw the clouds part in the horizon, rays of light illuminating the world all round as even the great sea basked in its glow.

Amidst the light, a tiny black dot gradually appeared which instantly expanded as it grew closer, nearing their current location.

A great vessel that was a thousand feet long emerged from its glow, soaring through the skies.

Riding the wind through the nine heavens, breaking through clouds and seas of ten thousand li.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze flickered slightly as beside him, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu both fixed their gazes on that massive vessel that navigated amidst the horizon as well.

Ah Hu opened his mouth wide, his saliva nearly flowing out, "Young Master, is this the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel that the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners once spoke of?"

Feng Yunsheng squinted, "Is it disciples of the Southeastern Exalt?"

Yan Zhaoge said, “That’s right. It is precisely the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel. If nothing is wrong, it should be disciples of the Southeastern Exalt. Still, they will have to get closer for us to confirm this.”

The Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel was a rather legendary treasure of the World beyond Worlds.

Its power was great and its production difficult such that extremely few of them existed. There were only the likes of the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors and the Exalts of Ten Territories who could possess a limited few.

The Royal Reed Sea was located within the domain of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory. Thus, the appearance of this Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel should likely signify those of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage.

However, the Royal Reed Sea was positioned close to the southern Blazing Heaven Territory where the two Territories met. Thus, the vessel could actually also belong to the Southern Exalt’s lineage.

As Yan Zhaoge looked at that flying vessel within the air that travelled ten thousand li in an instant, chasing the sun and pursuing the moon, his gaze momentarily wavered.

He thought of the heavenly vessels which the Divine Palace of the Heavenly Court had once used to navigate the rivers of stars of the various worlds in pre-Great Calamity times, known as the

Heavenly River Vessel.

That had been a transportation tool used by the immortals of the Heavenly Court as they inspected those heavenly rivers.

Still, following the Great Calamity, all this had dissipated to nothingness along with the Divine Palace.

After having heard the name of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel previously, Yan Zhaoge had vaguely had some suspicions.

Seeing the actual thing now, he instantly understood.

The Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel before them was precisely the result of trying to reconstruct the heavenly vessels of post-Great Calamity times.

While it was inferior to the heavenly vessels of the past, it did indeed resemble them somewhat.

Looking at the mighty Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel before him, Yan Zhaoge felt rather emotional for a time, the feeling of the world changing through the ages, the vast ocean and the boundless fields moving alongside the vicissitudes of time growing even heavier.

That massive divine vessel streaked across the horizon above their heads. Above the Clear Scenic Region, it suddenly halted.

A mirror-light suddenly descended from atop the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, hanging high overhead as it resembled a bright sun.

The condensed mirror-light swept unceasingly across the sea surface of the Clear Scenic Region.

Yan Zhaoge's brows twitched slightly, "It seems to be searching for someone, or something."

The southeastern Yang Heaven Territory was tacitly acknowledged as the Southeastern Exalt's sphere of influence. Here, everyone and everything fell under his jurisdiction.

Still, the Southeastern Exalt generally turned a blind eye to the conflicts between the various powers within his territory unless a very major disturbance occurred.

Despite the all-out war between the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the anti-Xuan forces previously, he had not intervened in it at all.

Of course, all these years, whoever reigned in the Royal Reed Sea, whether they had achieved hegemony or just a joint power balance with other powers, all of them had never been stingy in their respect towards the Southeastern Exalt in the least.

Some members of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage would venture out on travels once in a while. However, this was rare, and at the

same time, they would also not partake in any power struggles.

For example, it had already been many years since someone of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage had arrived in the Royal Reed Sea.

Specifically coming to look for something like they had now was even rarer.

Yan Zhaoge blinked. The first thing he thought of was that box whose location he had sensed through the Earth Devouring Burner.

If he had not sensed it wrongly, that box which had the words 'Heaven Swallowing' written on its surface should be buried and concealed somewhere at the bottom of the sea here in the Clear Scenic Region.

The mirror-light of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel shone from up high, illuminating the surrounding area.

Now, the sky suddenly turned dark.

Then, massive waves which surged to the heavens suddenly arose above the Clear Scenic Region's sea surface, countless terrifying storms rampaging as numerous water dragons soared into the air!

Just having calmed for an instant, the terrifying Endless Magnetic Storms now swept the area once more, as if the calm scenes of earlier had just been a mirage, demonstrating the saying

of changing your behaviour even faster than flipping the pages of a book.

Looking at the roiling light of electricity that surged amidst the numerous water dragons, the corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth twitched involuntarily.

Feng Yunsheng raised her brows, "It is only having seen this scene that I understand what exactly you meant, Zhaoge, when you said that the Endless Magnetic Storms come whenever they want, without any prior warning whatsoever."

The Clear Scenic Region was enveloped by the terrifying Endless Magnetic Storms once more, the entire region of sea turning into a living hell of storms, tsunamis and thunder and lightning as it was completely a scene from the end of the world.

That massive flying vessel did not evade this, instead forcibly resisting those terrifying storms of thunder and water as it remained halted in the air above the Clear Scenic Region!

From the perspective of Yan Zhaoge and the others, while the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel was massive, it was completely enveloped by the storms of water and thunder that surged straight into the horizon in an instant, no longer being visible.

It was just that bright, multi-coloured light remained in the position where the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel had been, stubbornly penetrating outwards indistinctly even through the terrifying hurricanes which flickered with the light of electricity.

It could be seen that as the multi-coloured light surged, while it shook unceasingly at the impact, it still somehow remained fixed where it was.

Feng Yunsheng was rather taken aback, “Forcibly resisting Endless Magnetic Storms of such a scale? This Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel is actually so sturdy! Even Immortal Bridge Martial Saints wouldn’t be able to destroy it easily, right?”

Ah Hu’s saliva flowed uncontrollably, “Young Master, what a great item!”

Yan Zhaoge shrugged, not blaming Ah Hu for his greedy look. To the current him, this Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel would indeed be a great item.

While it was inferior to the Heavenly River Vessel, at the current stage, it was indeed a supreme tool.

It was just that it was too hard to manufacture. The required craftsmanship was hard, and finding the required materials would be even harder.

His gaze focused on the Clear Scenic Region before him as he vaguely saw a streak of mirror-light stubbornly descending indistinctly from the source of the bright light within the sky.

Yan Zhaoge frowned, “They needn’t be so desperate in searching

for treasures, right? Could they be searching for someone?”

A moment later, this mirror-light suddenly flickered, light also suddenly flickering slightly amidst the great sea down below where the storms and tides were rampaging about.

This light seemed to have been trapped by something. If not for it becoming exceptionally strong after having been stimulated by the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel’s mirror-light, no one would have been able to notice it from the outside at all.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge and the others too had not detected it before this.

While observation was hard amidst these rampaging storms, after noticing that streak of light, Yan Zhaoge came to a realisation, “Indeed, this is some sort of protective treasure. Someone is making use of this treasure to barely resist the might of the Endless Magnetic Storms.”

Gazing into the distance, the light of that treasure was clearly deteriorating, not being able to hold on for much longer. However, the person in question was trapped amidst the depths of the sea, still unable to extricate himself.

The Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel had finally found its target. However, while it could maintain its current position amidst the Endless Magnetic Storms without being wrecked, caught by the light of thunder and those hurricanes that shot into the sky, it was just unable to descend no matter what.

HSSB 683: Better Not To Act

The sturdiness of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel caused one to sigh in admiration.

Amidst Endless Magnetic Storms of such a great scale, it could still maintain its position.

Despite the strong winds and the urgent tides, the great vessel never overturned as it remained stable amidst the shocking waves.

Still, the Endless Magnetic Storms possessed immense destructive power. Numerous hurricanes swept along the seawater, mixed with thunderbolts as they shot into the air, preventing even the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel from easily descending.

Those within the vessel felt helpless that now that the storms had descended once more, it was not like before they had calmed previously when they had only lasted for a very short period of time.

This time, the storms persisted for an exceptionally long time, the terrifying Endless Magnetic Storms truly seeming infinite and endless.

Enveloped by the storms, that speck of defensive treasure-light within the sea was growing dimmer and dimmer, seeming like it was soon about to dissipate.

The treasure-light did not shift at all, seemingly having been caught in place by some sort of force at the depths of the sea such that it was trapped there, unable to escape.

Yan Zhaoge pondered for a moment before he said to Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu, “Stand steady.”

Saying thus, he sat in the meditative position at the centre of the great hall, one hand touching the ground in a hand seal while the other was clenched into a fist, condensing his martial fist-intent as he punched out far into the distance above the palace.

Stimulated by his true essence, the Myriad Dragon Palace instantly shook, the numerous roars of dragons resounding.

In the Myriad Dragon Palace up above, numerous streams of light lit up, intermingling to form countless spirit patterns.

A massive formation gradually took form in the air above the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Enveloped by the formation, the aura of the Myriad Dragon Palace vaguely changed somewhat.

Ah Hu grinned, “Young Master, while I feel that forging a good relationship with the Southeastern Exalt while here in the southeast Yang Heaven Territory could only be beneficial, we shouldn’t just go up and help them so straightforwardly, right?”

“We might not be able to resist these Endless Magnetic Storms before us...”

Yan Zhaoge shot him a strange glance, “What’s called might not? We definitely wouldn’t be able to resist them. If we go in directly just like this, it would only be purely finding trouble for ourselves.”

Ah Hu nearly choked on his saliva, “Why do you look like you’re planning to help, Young Master?”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “There are many ways of helping. One need not definitely venture within the storms themselves.”

Hearing his words, Ah Hu scratched his big head as he gazed curiously at the formation up above that enveloped the Myriad Dragon Palace.

Amidst the Endless Magnetic Storms, that massive divine vessel that navigated amidst the horizon was currently staunchly resisting these swift winds and sudden rain that resembled a tribulation capable of bringing about the end of the world.

Massive sails soared on the Riding Wind Heaven Vessel, all-encompassing multi-coloured light flickering which enveloped the entire vessel, coming together as a single entity as the terrifying thunderbolts and storms outside were kept at bay.

Beneath the vessel's sails stood a few people with extremely solemn expressions on their faces.

A middle-aged man said with his brows knit tightly, "Junior apprentice-niece Wen is really too bold. Just possessing the Surrounding Heavens Protective Talisman, she thinks that she can already go wherever she wants beneath the entire heavens?"

Beside him stood another person who sighed, "Endless Magnetic Storms occur all year round in a particular sea region of the Royal Reed Sea. I had only heard tales of this before. It is only now that I am witnessing it in person that I truly know how remarkable it is. The storms here are actually even more intense than Endless Magnetic Storms elsewhere, such that the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel is actually unable to even descend."

This was a man with a scholarly air about him. His name was Chen Zhiliang, and he was one of the Southeastern Exalt's personal disciples.

The person who was trapped in the depths of the sea of the Clear Scenic Region down below was named Wen Luoxia. She was his personal disciple in turn, a descendant of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.

Standing beside Chen Zhiliang as he steered the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, the middle-aged man who had first spoken was Cheng Zhiliang's senior apprentice-brother Zheng Ming. He was Wen Luoxia's senior apprentice-uncle.

Of the two, one was at the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, the mid Seeing Divinity stage, while the other was a fourth level Martial Saint, being an early Seeing Divinity Martial Saint.

In terms of cultivation base, they could be considered experts in the Royal Reed Sea, but not the peak, strongest experts.

In the entire southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, there were even more people who had higher cultivation bases than them.

However, within the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, there was no one who did not know the names ‘Mountain Ocean Sword’ Zheng Ming as well as ‘Flying Feather Assailant’ Cheng Zhiliang.

This was not simply because they were personal disciples of the Southeastern Exalt. It was more because of their extraordinary strength which had accorded them great fame.

Not relying on the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel beneath their feet, not relying on their martial lineage, in having come to places like the Royal Reed Sea, they were able to act domineeringly as they so desired most of the time.

Having come to the Royal Reed Sea, those who could interact on equal terms with them would have to be the likes of King Xuanmu, Gu Hong, Luo Zhiyuan, Zhou Haosheng and Gongsun Wu.

However, faced with this natural calamity now, the two bigwigs who presided domineeringly over the southeast were both feeling

despondent.

Cheng Zhiliang sighed, shaking his head.

If one were to speak of Wen Luoxia's confidence, the Surrounding Heavens Protective Talisman that protected her was only one aspect of it.

She actually relied more on this Master of hers, as well as her senior apprentice-uncle Zheng Ming, as well as a powerful treasure like the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

Sadly, Wen Luoxia had miscalculated this time such that she was currently in mortal peril while Chen Zhiliang and Zheng Ming were only able to hastily wait.

The fifth level Martial Saint, Zheng Ming, said, "Right now, there is only one way. You must control the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel and assist me in suppressing the storms while I descend from the vessel, personally entering the sea and bringing junior apprentice-niece Wen up."

Cheng Zhiliang's brows were knit tightly.

There was indeed only such a method available to them. However, it was too risky. If the storms persisted for a long time, even Zheng Ming might be harmed as a result.

As he pondered, his expression suddenly changed as he gazed

outside of the storms.

While he was currently located amidst the storms, protected by the multi-coloured light, he could still detect the movements of the Myriad Dragon Palace in the distance.

He had not thought much of it initially. Seeing sudden changes actually occurring with the Myriad Dragon Palace now, however, Chen Zhiliang could not help but pay attention to it.

“They can’t be thinking to take advantage of us, right?” Chen Zhiliang was taken aback.

Beside him and Zheng Ming stood another person. It was an old, white-haired old man.

While he looked old on the outside, he appeared hale and hearty.

The old man smiled, saying, “It is impossible for them to not know what the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel signifies. It shouldn’t be that they are so unwise. If someone is really so foolish, you can just leave it to this old man to handle them.”

Cheng Zhiliang nodded, “Best if that is so.”

This old man was named Bai Ziming. He was not a descendant of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage. Instead, he hailed from one of the lower worlds, having ascended to the World beyond Worlds after having attained the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm.

Coincidentally, he had happened to meet Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang's group. Thus, he had chosen to curry favour with them.

Zheng Ming noticed the changes in the Myriad Dragon Palace as well.

He glanced at it before making a curious sound, "It doesn't seem like they intend to take advantage of us. Instead, they actually seem like they are preparing to give us a hand."

Chen Zhiliang shook his head, "I appreciate their intentions, but they really don't know the height of the heavens and the boundlessness of the earth. If they really dare to approach the perimeter of the storms, they would likely be crushed to shreds."

Gazing at the Myriad Dragon Palace, Zheng Ming's gaze suddenly focused on it, "That's not right!"

Cheng Zhiliang and Bai Ziming both gazed over as well. They were immediately rendered stunned.

The formation in the air above the Myriad Dragon Palace circulated, streams of radiance enveloping the Myriad Dragon Palace before expanding within the air.

Streams of light drew different shapes, gradually manifesting to take form with the Myriad Dragon Palace at their centre.

Carefully gazing over at the contours that had been drawn by that radiance, the Myriad Dragon Palace actually seemed to be in the midst of gradually transforming into a huge vessel.

HSSB 684: Between Victory And Defeat

The massive contours drawn by those streams of light seemed to form a huge, transparent vessel.

Enveloped by the screen of light, the Myriad Dragon Palace was located right at the centre of this great vessel.

The great vessel hovered amidst the horizon, slowly advancing within the air.

The old man Bai Ziming appraised it with a few glances before feeling slightly disappointed, “It is merely an illusory silhouette, not possessing actual strength or unique profundities.”

“At the root of it, it is still that strange palace. The massive boat surrounding it is merely its looks.”

The expressions of Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang beside him instead suddenly became serious.

Chen Zhiliang whose cultivation base was slightly lower appeared somewhat doubtful.

Meanwhile, slight shock was revealed on the face of Zheng Ming who possessed a higher cultivation base and was currently controlling the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

Seeing this, Bai Ziming felt surprised as he instantly shut up.

Looking at this situation, there was clearly something extraordinary up with that massive silhouetted vessel which Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang who were familiar with the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel were both able to notice.

Under such circumstances, it was naturally best that the old man shut up, speaking less and listening more.

Just looking at the Myriad Dragon Palace, doubts involuntarily arose within Bai Ziming's heart.

Yan Zhaoge sat within the Myriad Dragon Palace, combining his true essence with the power of the Myriad Dragon Palace to establish this formation before manifesting the silhouette of that massive vessel.

While the massive vessel traversed slowly between the heavens and the earth, it emanated an unstoppable intent as if it was going to traverse all the myriad heavens.

Because it was drawn by light to form a virtually transparent image, as patterns of light were visible alongside the great vessel's travels, this displayed the profundities of its internal structure as well as the principles and reasons for it having been able to produce such a shocking scene.

Numerous streams of light circulated at the centre of the

silhouetted vessel, forming a vortex which unceasingly absorbed the spiritual qi of the surrounding heavens and earth.

Numerous runes were inscribed within the air, resembling radiant passages as they illuminated the horizon.

As Yan Zhaoge was merely imitating it with his true essence, all of it was illusory. However, some principles were already visibly displayed.

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Young Master, what is this?”

Yan Zhaoge answered, “When unearthing legacy sites of pre-Great Calamity times, I obtained some incomplete records pertaining to the Heavenly River Vessel of legend.”

“It was not the blueprint for a Heavenly River Vessel, instead being some secret techniques with which to control it, raising the propulsive force of such treasures.”

“Having displayed it now, those on the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel should be able to understand it.”

While Zheng Ming did not understand it completely, he was still greatly shocked at this moment.

“Who exactly are they?” Cheng Zhiliang gradually reacted as well as a rare look of shock emanated from his gaze, “Is it from ancient arts or has he analysed it himself from his usual interactions with

other Riding Wind Heavenly Vessels?”

Zheng Ming composed himself, “Regardless of this, let us save junior apprentice-niece Wen first.”

Chen Zhiliang said, “I will be troubling senior apprentice-brother Zheng.”

Zheng Ming closed his eyes, the massive silhouetted vessel projected of Yan Zhaoge’s true essence flashing through his mind as he pondered on the various principles and techniques depicted within.

He pondered silently for a moment, comprehending the rationale behind them and correspondingly applying it to their own Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

When he next opened his eyes, his knees bent as he stood stably, vigorous streams of true essence were already flowing through his legs, being infused into the massive divine vessel beneath his feet.

Light circulated beneath Zheng Ming’s feet, a formation appearing as streams of light swiftly expanded into the surroundings with it as the centre.

Streams of light appeared about the surface of the entire massive Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

Each of them was simultaneously formed by innumerable runes,

containing inestimable, momentous power as they pulsed.

These runes circulated unceasingly as they varied and recombined.

The Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel mightily shook intensely, its power seemingly instantly rising somewhat.

Before this, the forces of the massive vessel and the Endless Magnetic Storms that it was clashing with had been at a stable equilibrium all along.

Whichever obtained a slight advantage, its momentum could immediately then suppress the other.

Under such circumstances, the propulsive force of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel suddenly rose, streams of multi-coloured light suffusing the horizon, expanding unceasingly as they forcibly resisted the rampant storms and thunderbolts of the surrounding area.

Then, the massive divine vessel forcibly separated the numerous hurricanes down below that shot into the sky just like splitting through the waves of the sea.

The massive shadow in the sky began descending slowly, nearing the surface of the sea down below.

Astonishment appeared on the face of the old man, Bai Ziming,

“The effects are immediately visible. It is actually as miraculous as this?”

Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang exchanged gazes, their expressions both solemn as the latter now asked, “You’ve understood all of it? “

“This technique of his appears fragmented and incomplete. It should be from unearthing a legacy site of pre-Great Calamity times,” Zheng Ming shook his head, “But it is truly remarkable. I too have merely understood a portion of this fragmented technique of his, leading to yet another decrease in its might. Yet, even so, it was still sufficient for immediate improvements to be seen with the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.”

Cheng Zhiliang sucked in a breath of cold air, “Unbelievable. Who might they be?”

He no longer spoke. Seeing that the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel had already descended to the sea surface, breaking through the seawater and heading towards its depths, he immediately leapt out of the protective multi-coloured light of the massive vessel.

Outside of the storm, as Yan Zhaoge gazed into the distance, he saw that protective treasure-light at the bottom of the sea growing increasingly weaker as it seemed like it might vanish at any moment.

Still, someone had already descended the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, approaching that protective treasure-light in an attempt to

save that person.

The Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel forcibly broke apart the rampant tides behind him. While it shook, it remained steadfast and unflinching where it was, becoming a trustworthy bulwark within the sea.

Soon, jet-black light suddenly visibly shot out from the depths of the sea, forcibly churning it.

Intense ripples unceasingly expanded from the depths of the sea into the surrounding area.

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “Oh, it looks like the person who was in the sea earlier was indeed restricted and trapped by some sort of force at the depths of the sea.”

Such a major disturbance having occurred at the depths of the sea, it was naturally from Chen Zhiliang having broken the restrictions in his bid to rescue his disciple.

Now, Chen Zhiliang shot through the sea surface, returning aboard the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

The divine vessel with its majestic aura rose into the air once more, breaking through the all-encompassing storms and thunderbolts as it navigated out of the Clear Scenic Region.

After having picked them up, the other side did not immediately

leave just like that. Instead, they headed over towards the Myriad Dragon Palace's location.

Yan Zhaoge had already retracted his true essence, with the Myriad Dragon Palace similarly having retracted its aura as the silhouetted massive vessel had thus vanished.

Looking at the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel that was gradually nearing, Ah Hu gave a simple and honest laugh, "Young Master, an innocent man gets into trouble because of his wealth. Could they be intending to interrogate you regarding that secret technique from earlier which strengthened the power of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel?"

Yan Zhaoge said, "They would have been able to tell that the technique was incomplete. Also, their previous gains are already sufficiently great."

"As compared to the technique for the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, if the background of my Myriad Dragon Palace were to be revealed, it would actually be more greed-inducing. The same goes for my Extreme Yang Seal as well."

"Now that the aura of the Myriad Dragon Palace has been retracted completely, there is no need to worry. According to the words of the Dim Darkness Sect and the martial practitioners active in the Royal Reed Sea, the disciples of the Southeastern Exalt are still rather reasonable people."

Yan Zhaoge gazed at the massive vessel halted before him that

resembled a city, gazing at that massive sail.

A massive, complex emblem adorned its surface. It was the symbol that represented the Southeastern Exalt.

Now, a voice resounded from atop the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, “I wonder what lineage you hail from. Can I invite you up our vessel for a chat?”

HSSB 685: The Youngest Martial Saint

Just having emerged from amidst the terrifying Endless Magnetic Storms, the exterior of the massive vessel was shrouded in multi-coloured light as the terrifying light of electricity also leapt ceaselessly.

Having domineeringly broken through those terrifying storms and thunderbolts, this massive vessel was filled with a dauntless, unstoppable aura that intimidated one's soul.

While it had borne a great impact amidst the storms earlier, gazing at it now, not even a single scratch was visible on its surface.

A powerful aura was displayed in all its glory, all visible with a single glance.

Yan Zhaoge raised his head and gazed at the massive Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel in front of them before he turned and said to Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu, "You guys wait for me here."

The two nodded. Yan Zhaoge left the Myriad Dragon Palace, taking to the air as he approached the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

Arriving in mid-air, he saw a stream of radiance condensing amidst space from that divine vessel, forming an existence that resembled a bridge.

Seeing this, Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu both nodded slightly.

This showed that Zheng Ming and the others who were atop the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel had a very friendly attitude towards them.

Yan Zhaoge stood unmoving atop that bridge which automatically retracted on its own, the radiance bringing him aboard that massive vessel.

Everyone on the vessel, Bai Ziming included, was appraising Yan Zhaoge with their gazes, seemingly wanting to see through him.

Yan Zhaoge smiled slightly, “I am surnamed Yan, Yan Zhaoge. Greetings, everyone.”

While he was before three great Seeing Divinity Martial Saint experts, Yan Zhaoge’s expression was as per usual.

His gaze that appraised the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel was only that of an appreciative perusal, exhibiting no shock or admiration in the least.

The hearts of Zheng Ming, Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming involuntarily jolted, “This young man has a dignified air about him. His experience must run deep...”

Bai Ziming felt this exceptionally intensely. The first time he had seen the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel back then, he had been rather shocked by it.

His feelings of grandeur and might from having ascended to the World beyond Worlds had instantly been retracted greatly as a result.

Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang exchanged glances. Even for those who had grown up in the World beyond Worlds, there were only a limited few who had truly witnessed the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel in person before.

Most people with insufficient cultivation bases and of lower tiers wouldn't even be able to come into contact with Riding Wind Heavenly Vessels under ordinary circumstances. They would just have seen projected images of it at most.

The shock from truly seeing the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel in person and feeling its pressure and aura that surged to the heavens in close range was far from comparable to merely seeing it visually.

The gazes of Zheng Ming and the others turned more serious somewhat as they carefully appraised Yan Zhaoge, "First level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Merging Avatar stage. So young...wait!"

They were shocked yet once more.

However one looked at it, his actual age and that of his external appearance didn't seem different?

He should only be thirty years old at most. Yet, a Martial Saint who had yet to reach thirty?!

Of these people, Zheng Ming possessed the highest cultivation base and the greatest discernment. Naturally, he was able to discern the most things.

However, it was precisely because this was so that he stared, entering a reverie for just that moment as he looked at Yan Zhaoge.

Chen Zhiliang and Bai Ziming had originally just had some suspicions. Seeing Zheng Ming like this, however, their hearts began beating faster as well.

“Senior apprentice-brother Zheng, his age...” Chen Zhiliang looked at his senior apprentice-brother somewhat disbelievingly, sending via sound transmission.

Zheng Ming recovered his wits, shaking his head slightly, “Definitely not more than thirty!”

Chen Zhiliang sucked in a breath of cold air, “Not more than thirty?! This would be the youngest Martial Saint ever since the time of the Great Calamity, right?”

“I cannot be certain whether he is the youngest,” Zheng Ming was similarly shocked, “I can only say that amongst those I definitively know of who have Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, he is the youngest.”

Chen Zhiliang frowned, “I have never heard of such a figure before. Such shocking talent-logically speaking, he should have quite the reputation. Even if his fame is not spread far and wide, he also shouldn’t be unknown like this.”

His heart suddenly shook, “Could he have been cultivating in Kunlun Mountain all this while, only having entered the world to journey around now?”

“Of the direct lineage of the Three Sovereigns or the Five Emperors?” Zheng Ming wondered before ruling out this possibility, “No, if such a person were to be journeying out and about, it is impossible that there would be no news of it at all. It is even more impossible that Master would not know of such a person having entered the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory.”

Chen Zhiliang smiled bitterly, “Where did such a monstrous genius suddenly appear from?”

Zheng Ming shared his sentiments, “I would really like to know as well.”

Even whilst interacting with Chen Zhiliang via sound transmission, Zheng Ming gazed at Yan Zhaoze, slowly asking, “I am Zheng Ming of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage. I wonder

where you hail from?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I learnt martial arts from my father since young. Still, regarding that earlier matter, it was from a legacy site of pre-Great Calamity times that I inadvertently unearthed. Having analysed some fragmented records, I showed my insubstantial skills earlier. Please don’t mind it.”

Zheng Ming said, “It was quite a remarkable technique.”

Chen Zhiliang turned and said, “Luoxia, come here and thank this Little Friend Yan. It was with his help that you were able to escape.”

There was someone else on the deck of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel. That person had been seated in the meditative position earlier, only having stood up upon seeing Yan Zhaoge’s arrival.

Hearing Chen Zhiliang’s words now, that person obediently walked over. It was a girl who appeared to be in her twenties or thirties on the outside.

This girl was Chen Zhiliang’s personal disciple, a direct lineage descendant of the Southeastern Exalt. Her name was Wen Luoxia.

It was she who had been trapped in the depths of the sea in the Clear Scenic Region earlier. It was thanks to Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang’s group having arrived in time that she could have been saved. Otherwise, after the power of the Surrounding Heavens

Protective Talisman that protected her had been used up completely, she would undoubtedly have perished amidst those rampant Endless Magnetic Storms.

As Yan Zhaoge saw it, while her actual age was higher than that of her actual appearance, it wouldn't be off by too much.

Her cultivation base was, shockingly, already that of a late Essence Talisman Martial Grandmaster. As compared to her age, it was already sufficient to make most martial practitioners start sweating.

In those few worlds aside from the World beyond Worlds that Yan Zhaoge had visited, aside from just a mere handful of people, the speed of this girl's cultivation would really be able to domineeringly suppress the myriad lifeforms that existed there.

Wen Luoxia had been staring fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge earlier with a troubled expression visible on her face.

She first bowed to and thanked Yan Zhaoge, "Many thanks for aiding me earlier, such that I was able to escape."

Yan Zhaoge smiled, "You are polite. In adventuring outside, unexpected dangers will always crop up. It is the same for everyone."

Wen Luoxia nodded before glancing questioningly at her Master through the corner of her eye.

Before she could ask, Chen Zhiliang sent via sound transmission, “His actual age is virtually the same as that of his external appearance. He wouldn’t be more than thirty at most.”

An irrepressible look of shock appeared within Wen Luoxia’s gaze. When she next looked at Yan Zhaoge, her gaze had involuntarily turned more solemn.

The descendants of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage were not many.

As compared to this, each of his descendants was incredibly talented.

Wen Luoxia was used to seeing too many monstrous geniuses in her life. She herself was a genius amongst geniuses such that she had become numb to seeing geniuses from her daily experiences.

However, seeing this youth before her that was more than ten years younger than her yet had already Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood now, Wen Luoxia was shocked for once.

Yan Zhaoge’s expression was as per usual as he smiled, “I have long heard of the famed name of the Southeastern Exalt. I had just not thought that I would be meeting his reputed descendants today.”

HSSB 686: True Motive

The World beyond Worlds had a much great populace as compared to worlds like the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World.

With so many people existing here, there would naturally correspondingly be more geniuses, monstrous geniuses and geniuses amongst geniuses as well.

It was not impossible that shocking figures unprecedented and unimaginable to martial practitioners who hailed from the likes of the Eight Extremities World and the Vast Ocean World actually did exist.

Therefore, to Chen Zhiliang and his disciple Wen Luoxia, to those who were used to seeing geniuses, even if there was really an incomparable genius who appeared before them, they still wouldn't take it too seriously.

The reason for this was very simple. Today's genius might not still be outstanding tomorrow.

There was only having transformed one's talent and potential into true strength that geniuses proved their worth.

The problem was that the person who had appeared before them now was already a Martial Saint!

A Martial Saint who was not yet thirty!

Even while Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang were Seeing Divinity Martial Saints, their strength far surpassing ordinary Merging Avatar Martial Saints by who knew how much, currently faced with a youth who had already Transcended Mortality and achieved Sainthood and possessed incomparably shocking talent, they were unable to take him lightly at all.

This meant that aside from his incredible talent, the youth before them could have had major fortuitous encounters as well.

From a certain perspective, this was even more noteworthy than merely martial talent alone.

After all, talent was something that could be wasted.

Currently, Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang were feeling even more curious regarding Yan Zhaoge.

Still, they quickly stabilised their emotions, calming their thoughts as their expressions and gazes regained their normalcy. While shocking tides still surged within their hearts, they were no longer revealed on the outside.

After having exchanged greetings, Yan Zhaoge glanced at Bai Ziming slightly surprisedly.

From what Yan Zhaoge currently knew, there were quite a few of

such people in the World beyond Worlds who had attained the Seeing Divinity stage and then ascended.

There were even those who had re-established their clans and sects after having gained stable footing there, creating quite a name for themselves.

Bai Ziming aside, Yan Zhaoge paid attention to Wen Luoxia as well.

Yan Zhaoge was still wondering about why she had entered the depths of the sea of the Clear Scenic Region earlier.

While Wen Luoxia had been trapped earlier, it was still unknown whether she had attained any gains from that earlier attempt.

Still, while he had helped her out, he couldn't very well ask her about it. After all, their two sides had only just met.

Zheng Ming and the others were similarly rather curious about Yan Zhaoge, yet were unable to easily delve into it.

They attached quite a bit of importance to Yan Zhaoge, not acting arrogantly towards him based on their identities.

They invited his companions up the vessel as well. Seeing that there was no problem, Yan Zhaoge did not refuse, just retracting the Myriad Dragon Palace's aura before carefully storing it away.

After Feng Yunsheng had ascended the vessel, Zheng Ming's expression changed slightly as he glanced at her in slight puzzlement.

This girl seemed to bear some strange existence that he was unable to see through with a glance.

“Could your fellow disciple have learnt martial arts from your father as well?” Zheng Ming smiled, asking.

Yan Zhaoge looked at Feng Yunsheng, smiling, “This is my wife.”

Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang both smiled apologetically, “So that's it. We were impolite. It is just that seeing that she is still dressed as a maiden, we thought...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “We have yet to marry. Still, the marriage has already been decided.”

Feng Yunsheng smiled, bowing to them in greeting, “Greetings, seniors.”

Zheng Ming and the others smiled and nodded, Yan Zhaoge saying, “At the same time, she is also my fellow disciple. Still, we do not follow the same Master. She is my senior apprentice-aunt's disciple.”

His words contained truth yet also withheld information, causing the other side to be unable to grasp their full extent.

Such a shocking figure whom he had never heard of before having suddenly appeared in the Royal Reed Sea, in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, Zheng Ming and the others inevitably had to take notice of that.

After pondering for a moment, Chen Zhiliang decided to delve slightly deeper, “Little Friend Yan doesn’t seem to be a local of the Royal Reed Sea?”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, answering candidly, “I’ve been here for just a year or so.”

Having said this, he no longer continued.

He did not utter falsehoods to deceive, yet did not reveal much else.

Chen Zhiliang could not help but feel exasperated whilst also amused. If it were an ordinary person who was being this slippery with him, he would long since have sent a slap over.

Even though the other party had just helped them out, saving Wen Luoxia from mortal peril, the gap between their identities and cultivation bases was laid out there for all to see.

If he thought that he could gain whatever he wanted from that

earlier chivalry, he was barking up the wrong tree.

Those who were in positions of power were used to controlling the whole situation. They could be easily approachable, but if the inferior ones truly attempted to interact with them on equal terms, the result would most likely not be good.

Those who were used to giving orders would only over truly interact on equal terms with those whose strength was on a similar level to theirs.

However, Yan Zhaoge had already proven himself.

Even if he had no backer behind him, just based on him and him alone, Zheng Ming and the others would also show a far warmer attitude towards him than to others.

If such a shocking figure had no major background, they would instead be more welcoming of him, as there would then exist the possibility of him being drawn over to them as an asset.

Of course, this tolerance had a limit. They would not blindly tolerate everything without question.

As Yan Zhaoge grasped this, he would not lie to them and provide them with false information. If all his words from this current conversation were to be verified via other channels afterwards, it would be found that he had spoken only the truth.

Even as Chen Zhiliang didn't know whether to laugh or to cry, he didn't believe that he wouldn't be able to get anything out of Yan Zhaoge as he began questioning him more directly.

Yet, Yan Zhaoge continually diverted the topic with his replies.

Chen Zhiliang clicked his tongue in wonder, yet could not pry any further. Otherwise, it would be equivalent to truly spoiling things and sowing enmity between them.

Watching on from the side, Zheng Ming's interest was aroused as well.

He changed the topic, "We too seldom come to this Royal Reed Sea. We just know that it has been quite restless recently. The Grand Xuan Dynasty, Radiant Light Sect, Dim Darkness Sect and so forth have continually been battling on and on. The Grand Xuan Dynasty possesses a slight advantage. A while back, they even broke the Dim Darkness Sect's main altar."

"It is just that I am unsure-what is the current situation like now?"

Yan Zhaoge smiled, saying, "My understanding of the situation is basically the same as yours. The Grand Xuan Dynasty was originally at a disadvantage. Still, the descendants of the lineage of Shen Lingzi who aided King Xuanwen in conquering the Royal Reed Sea in the past appeared to aid them in battle, thus helping them to turn the situation around."

Zheng Ming, Chen Zhiliang and the others nodded slightly, not appearing surprised as they had clearly heard about this beforehand.

Yan Zhaoge continued, “Not long ago, there seemed to be another expert who appeared to aid the Grand Xuan Dynasty as well. I am not clear on that, only knowing that that expert was proficient in formations.”

“I heard the locals here mention that along with King Xuanwen and Shen Lingzi, there was also a Daoist Shi, a formations expert, who entered the Royal Reed Sea that year. Still, I cannot be sure whether that formations expert I saw was a descendant of his.”

Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang exchanged looks. As personal disciples of the Southeastern Exalt, they knew many things that would not be known by others.

When King Xuanwen, Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi had entered the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and settled down in the Royal Reed Sea that year, this matter had been tacitly allowed by the Southeastern Exalt. There also seemed to be the shadow of another major figure behind it.

However, it had not been clear at all what exactly the other party's intentions were.

While they had given a reason for it back then, was that really their true motive?

HSSB 687: Aboveboard Scheme

The Southeastern Exalt's lineage had always speculated greatly about the strange occupation of the Royal Reed Sea by the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

It was just that the Southeastern Exalt having tacitly allowed it, Zheng Ming, Chen Zhiliang and the others were not in a position to question him about it.

While Yan Zhaoge had not clearly stated this now, the hearts of the two jolted slightly as this thought rose to their minds once more.

Chen Zhiliang said mildly, "Daoist Shi is indeed very skilled in formations. His descendants should also be quite the figures."

Paying attention to the expressions of Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang, also hearing the latter's words, Yan Zhaoge gradually came to an understanding within his heart.

In the past, it must not have been at the orders of the Southeastern Exalt that King Xuanwen, Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi had come to the Royal Reed Sea.

Not only were they foreign to the Royal Reed Sea, they were likely foreign to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory as well.

As for why the Southeastern Exalt had tacitly allowed them to

establish the Heaven Bearing Efficace Formation in the Royal Reed Sea, attempting to find clues pertaining to the deification of the Earth Queen, there existed two possibilities.

Firstly, behind them stood a figure whom even the Southeastern Exalt was extremely fearful of. He could only pretend that he did not know what they were doing.

Secondly, they had a backer. While their backer was still not at the level that the Southeastern Exalt would have to lower his head to, the likes of him was still unwilling to offend them. Also, he did not know what exactly they wanted to do, being wholly unaware of the existence of the Heaven Bearing Efficace Formation here in the Royal Reed Sea.

The first possibility was not high. In the World beyond Worlds, the Earthly Sovereign was balanced out by the other two sovereigns. No one could truly reach the extent of doing just as they pleased.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty, Qi Wei and Madame Kang still acting covertly, this went to show that they did not wish for the Southeastern Exalt or anyone else to learn the specifics of this particular matter.

If it was the latter situation, there would be many things that he could do.

Yan Zhaohe smiled, saying, “He was indeed quite the figure. If not for this Yan usually liking to analyse formations, I’m afraid

that I wouldn't have been able to escape from his Prime Earth Reversal Formation. At the end of the day, he was already a mid Seeing Divinity Martial Saint."

Zheng Ming's gaze flickered, "You have clashed with him?"

Chen Zhiliang, Bai Ziming and Wen Luoxia were all slightly stunned, "Within a formation set up by an expert of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm, this youth was actually able to escape from it even as a mere first level Martial Saint? His attainments in formations should not be as simple as usually liking to analyse it..."

Yan Zhaoge said, "Just not long ago, I'll say shamefully, I obtained some things from a descendant of Shen Lingzi's lineage, eventually being ambushed by his seniors and that descendant of Daoist Shi's."

Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang did not respond, knowing that Yan Zhaoge's story was surely not over.

Yan Zhaoge did not beat around the bush as he directly revealed, "There were quite a few things. For example, there were the Heaven Bearing Ceremonial Fragrance, Prime Chaos Soil, Earth Ocean Lung Crystals and whatnot."

Chen Zhiliang frowned, looking rather uncertainly at Zheng Ming, "Senior apprentice-brother Zheng, these things?"

As personal disciples of the Southeastern Exalt, they definitely possessed far greater knowledge than others would.

Especially the Heaven Bearing Ceremonial Fragrance, which was extremely unique and possessed a single specific function.

Chen Zhiliang seemed to have thought of something yet could not be completely certain. Therefore, he looked towards Zheng Ming.

Zheng Ming spoke not, his expression turning solemn.

After a while, he gazed at Yan Zhaoge who smiled and nodded, “From what I know, these things are materials which are required to establish the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation.”

Zheng Ming slowly said, “Little Friend Yan is greatly knowledgeable. This Zheng feels admiration.”

Yan Zhaoge said, “You overpraise me.”

Zheng Ming shot Yan Zhaoge a deep look. He felt that Yan Zhaoge had acted to save Wen Luoxia earlier precisely for this show.

Facing Zheng Ming’s appraising gaze, Yan Zhaoge seemed to understand what he was thinking.

His expression was frank as he did not appear flustered or restless.

Seeing this, Zheng Ming retracted his gaze, not feeling any dissatisfied.

While Yan Zhaoge had acted with a goal in mind, that scheme of his had been an aboveboard, open one. It was ultimately still left to Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang to make the decision on what to do.

Meanwhile, the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation and its connotations were something that they as descendants of the Southeastern Exalt could not simply ignore.

Having learnt of this, whether or not Yan Zhaoge might benefit from it, they had to act regardless.

On the contrary, they should be feeling grateful to Yan Zhaoge for having conveyed the news to them. Otherwise, if the matter escalated afterwards, no one would be able to predict what might crop up as a result.

Amongst people, their impressions of one another, especially first impressions, mattered greatly.

The same person, the same matter but a different impression could lead to diametrically different thoughts.

The often said 'He's just likable however I look at him' or 'I just

don't like the sight of him' followed this very principle.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge now, Chen Zhiliang instead felt admiration, "An interesting young fellow, not just outstanding and extraordinary in the area of martial cultivation alone."

Standing by the side, Bai Ziming remained silent throughout, just observing things silently as he too felt emotional.

Zheng Ming first steered the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel gradually out of the Clear Scenic Region.

Watching the Endless Magnetic Storms gradually disappear behind them, everyone unconsciously relaxed.

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu looked curiously at Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang's group.

Ah Hu sent secretly via sound transmission, "Young Master, is it fine just telling them this? The Grand Xuan Dynasty can just deny it. The saying goes that adulterers have to be caught in bed and thieves have to be caught with loot. Yet, we don't know where exactly the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation is located."

Feng Yunsheng felt doubtful as well, "Could it be in the capital of the Grand Xuan Dynasty? That's not certain, right..."

The corners of Yan Zhaoge's lips arched lightly upwards, "It is indeed not certain. However, there is no need to worry. Even if we

don't know, others can."

Ah Hu glanced at Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang, pulling back the corners of his lips, "It can't be that if the disciples of the Southeastern Exalt go and ask them directly, those people of the Grand Xuan Dynasty will just bring them over for a look?"

"Of course that isn't necessary," Yan Zhaoge smiled, "Watch quietly. It's about to begin."

After pondering for a bit, Zheng Ming glanced at Chen Zhiliang before giving him some instructions via sound transmission.

Chen Zhiliang nodded, swiftly vanishing from the spot.

He reappeared again very soon before handing Zheng Ming a Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

Zheng Ming glanced at Yan Zhaoge and Bai Ziming, not requesting them to take their leave as he directly retrieved some things from the Shadow Shrinking Pouch.

Zheng Ming instantly set up a grand formation on the deck of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

Yan Zhaoge nodded slightly. Indeed, Zheng Ming too was rather proficient in formations.

Streams of light condensed to form numerous runes before they came together to form a grand formation, slowly rising upwards and hovering in the air above the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

The next moment, radiance circulated above the grand formation, manifesting numerous images.

The images depicted a vast stretch of land and next the flowing of a long river.

The illusory river extended into the distance, gushing straight towards the great sea.

Zheng Ming sustained this formation while Chen Zhiliang took helm of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

The massive vessel seemed to navigate into the long, illusory river before flowing onwards with the stream.

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu clicked their tongues in wonder upon seeing this.

Ah Hu looked at Yan Zhaoge, who said, “Those who can understand the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation would have a way to find its location. After all, this formation is reliant upon the flow of the earth veins to be established, also being a pure sacrificial formation. It is just that my current cultivation base is still insufficient for this.”

He glanced at Zheng Ming, “Just the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm would be enough.”

HSSB 688: Yan Zhaoge's Aim

Feng Yunsheng looked at the vast stretch of land portrayed within the formation above the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel and next at the swiftly gushing river in the distance, asking softly via sound transmission, “Since that is so, doesn’t this already prove that the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation indeed exists in the Royal Reed Sea, just that it is unknown who exactly it was who established it?”

Yan Zhaoge answered without giving anything away, “This cannot be determined yet. This senior Zheng Ming is currently using this formation to search for the grand formation that is affecting the circulation of the earth veins.”

“From what we currently know, of the various powers of the Royal Reed Sea, the Grand Xuan Dynasty included, none of their guardian grand formations affect the flowing of the earth veins.”

Yan Zhaoge raised his head and glanced at the formation above the massive vessel, “Therefore, if there is a large scale formation that can do this, it would be where our target lies. We would not have to worry about muddling things up and getting the wrong place.”

“However, it is not just the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation that can affect the flow of the earth veins. Therefore, we will only be able to verify it after having actually found the place.”

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu both nodded upon hearing his words.

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest laugh, “Will the Grand Xuan Dynasty give in just like that?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “Of course not. However, it would definitely not be easy to deal with the pressure of the Southeastern Exalt. This way, they would not be able to pay attention to the situation here in the Royal Reed Sea.”

“Losing the suppression by the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the tensions between the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect, the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the other powers would be more easily exacerbated.”

Ah Hu scratched his head, “Young Master, your target still remains the Radiant Light Sect.”

“This is a natural thing,” Yan Zhaoge’s gaze was somewhat deep and distant, “The Extreme Yin Crown is still in their hands. I have never forgotten about that.”

Hearing his words, Feng Yunsheng said gently, “The Extreme Yin Bout has already long since become history. Currently, who the Extreme Yin Crown belongs to depends on a higher level of playing field.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “I will let you take it back with your own hands someday.”

Feng Yunsheng met his gaze, smiling, “That’s fine.”

Ah Hu said, “Speaking of mutual enmity, the Grand Xuan Dynasty likely hates you, Young Master, not any less than the Radiant Light Sect does.”

Yan Zhaoge looked at the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel beneath his feet, “Therefore, I naturally have to find some things for them to do.”

Ah Hu asked, “Young Master, do you think that the Grand Xuan Dynasty might disregard everything and go all out, directly...”

Yan Zhaoge and Feng Yunsheng both understood his unfinished sentence. He was afraid that those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty might directly silence them all. In order to prevent the news from spreading out of the Royal Reed Sea and to the Southeastern Exalt, they might really decide to even kill Zheng Ming’s group here.

While Zheng Ming’s group possessed outstanding strength, also having a powerful weapon like the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, the Grand Xuan Dynasty possessed Immortal Bridge Martial Saints and high-grade Sacred Artifacts.

If they just threw all reservations aside, they might actually have a chance of succeeding.

Yan Zhaoge was not nervous, “They wouldn’t do that. A considerable part of their attention is currently still occupied by

the anti-Xuan forces of the Royal Reed Sea. They do not have so many experts available.”

“The Grand Xuan Dynasty holds the advantage in strength as well as the battlefield advantage. However, this does not mean that they can come and go entirely as they please. Otherwise, the Radiant Light Sect’s headquarters would already long since have been exterminated.”

“If the Southeastern Exalt were to get wind of this matter, he would be irrevocably offended beyond measure.”

“Comparatively speaking, it is more likely that they would dismantle the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation and fool Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang away before slowly working on it again after.”

Yan Zhaoge momentarily narrowed his eyes into slits, “I pocketed their Earth Ocean Lung Crystals and used them. Without this item, I wonder how long their Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation can be sustained? Would it already have halted just like that?”

Ah Hu grinned, “Young Master, if only you had pocketed a few more things back then.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Only the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals were of use to me. The others would merely have been a waste of space.”

He stroked his lower chin, “There’s no use thinking about this now. We can only hope that merely lacking the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals, they will be feeling fortunate as they continue sustaining the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation.”

“Still, this isn’t very likely. After all, the Earth Ocean Lung Crystals cannot be substituted easily.”

Feng Yunsheng asked, “If the Grand Xuan Dynasty has already halted the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation and our trip this time is in vain, what then?”

Yan Zhaoge gazed towards the silhouetted long river that flowed in the distance, saying slowly, “We cannot yet be certain. We will have to get there and observe the specific situation first.”

As Yan Zhaoge’s group was discussing this, Zheng Ming, Chen Zhiliang and Wen Luoxia were actually interacting privately as well.

“Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation...what exactly was King Xuanwen and Daoist Shi’s lot planning?” Chen Zhiliang’s gaze was heavily focused somewhat, “Or, what might that person be planning?”

Wen Luoxia asked, “Master, that person...refers to?”

Chen Zhiliang glanced at Zheng Ming. Zheng Ming extended his hand, spreading his fingers apart and making a ‘five’ gesture.

Then, he retracted four fingers, leaving only his index finger upraised.

Wen Luoxia immediately understood, involuntarily inhaling a breath of cold air.

Chen Zhiliang said, “You do not have to know which one exactly it is. You just need to know that this situation is far from ordinary. You are not to be overly involved in it.”

Wen Luoxia hurriedly said, “Thank you for Master’s and senior apprentice-uncle’s teachings. This disciple will remember it well.”

Chen Zhiliang swivelled his head towards Zheng Ming, asking, “Does that person want to seek the whereabouts of the Earth Queen? While there are no signs that prove that she has perished, there are similarly no signs that show that she is still within this world...”

Zheng Ming’s face was sunken, “The key is-why is that person covertly acting to find clues in secret? Who is that person trying to keep it from?”

Chen Zhiliang’s gaze retracted somewhat, “Senior apprentice-brother Zheng, I have this feeling that we shouldn’t be caring about this. This may be a major calamity. The more we know, the faster we’ll die!”

As personal disciples of the Southeastern Exalt, there were fewer

things that they had to be wary of.

However, it was precisely because they stood high that they also saw far, possessing much knowledge and knowing that which most people would not, thus being able to understand the hidden dangers that lay beneath the surface of some ordinary-seeming things.

The broader the scope of their knowledge, the more keenly they felt insignificant as individuals.

The Earth Queen, one of the Four Heavenly Ministers of Daoism, was a major figure who had reigned at the peak of the heavens and the earth in pre-Great Calamity times. She had truly been a legendary existence, powerful and mighty in her incomparable glory.

It was already no minor thing that this matter was related to this figure.

Meanwhile, the current situation was also rather strange.

Zheng Ming said softly, “Often, those who know more die faster. However, sometimes, if you know less, you won’t even know how you died at all.”

“The southeastern Yang Heaven Territory is under Master’s reign at the end of the day. If something were to crop up and Master did not know about it, he would be hard pressed to handle

things.”

“Even if we do not intend to interfere, we have to be certain of the situation at the very least, next leaving it to Master to make the decision.”

Chen Zhiliang nodded in agreement, Zheng Ming continuing, “Before we left, I already sent someone back from the Royal Reed Sea to convey the situation.”

“That would be best,” Zheng Zhiliang nodded before swivelling his head to look at Wen Luoxia, “Where is Ye Xin now? Weren’t the two of you travelling together?”

Wen Luoxia answered, “We got separated after entering the Royal Reed Sea. This disciple too does not know where senior apprentice-sister Ye currently is.”

Chen Zhiliang sighed, yet having another thing to worry about.

Everyone had their own considerations as the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel flew onwards, traversing innumerable bodies of water and mountains.

Land gradually appeared before their eyes, that illusory river vanishing. Still, there remained clues to guide them.

Yan Zhaoge gazed at the continental region before them, knowing that they were about to arrive at their destination.

HSSB 689: This Is A Family

The Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel traversed the horizon, instantly surpassing innumerable mountains and streams.

Yan Zhaoge raised his head to look at the formation above the massive vessel.

As the formation circulated, a change gradually happened with it as it vaguely seemed to be losing its direction.

Yan Zhaoge raised his brows lightly. This signified that the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation set up by the Grand Xuan Dynasty had very likely ceased to circulate, no longer being sustained.

Still, the effects on the earth veins by this formation were long-term.

Therefore, even though the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation had already ceased to circulate now, the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel was still able to follow the changes of the earth veins in seeking out its previous location.

It was just that hurrying over now, it was hard to say whether they might be able to trap those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty where they were.

If they had not detected the arrival of Zheng Ming and the others

over in the Royal Reed Sea, those of the Grand Xuan Dynasty might not be concerned about things. If they had learnt about it, they could be removing the traces of their earlier actions right now.

A lofty mountain range appeared on the horizon in the distance.

The Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel soon arrived in the air above the mountain range. Radiance that resembled a round mirror lit up on the massive vessel once more, illuminating the mountain range down below as it scanned the area unceasingly.

Soon, the mirror-light flickered, stopping at a valley.

The valley was illuminated by mirror-light. Instantly, dense, heavy light was emitted from the yellow soil along with it.

However, this light was very weak as it immediately dimmed, virtually vanishing in a flash.

The expressions of Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang both changed slightly.

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu turned to look at Yan Zhaoge who pondered as he said, “It seems like they got wind of the danger beforehand. Not only has the formation ceased to circulate, it has even been destroyed, all its traces eradicated.”

Zheng Ming’s and Chen Zhiliang’s expressions were stern to the extreme as the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel descended, hovering

in the air above the valley.

In the valley between the mountain ranges, some smoke could still be seen rising into the air. Yet, nothing else at all could be seen aside from a few figures, much less traces of the formation.

In the valley amongst the crowd calmly stood a middle-aged man, looking up at the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel in the sky.

While he was gazing upwards, his aura did not emanate any sense of inferiority at all.

While they were not exchanging gazes on equal terms, it instead even vaguely felt like he was gazing down upon the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel and its occupants.

While there were also others in the valley, as this middle-aged man just stood there, not requiring any actions, he already attracted all gazes, within Yan Zhaoge and the others no longer able to easily pay attention to those others present.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze hardened slightly, "From the looks of it, he should be an expert of the Immortal Bridge Martial Saint realm. He should be at the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Immortal Bridge stage. However, his strength seems to surpass the likes of Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion."

After having arrived in the World beyond Worlds, Yan Zhaoge had met not just a single Immortal Bridge Martial Saint.

There were those two of the Shenling Nine Swords, one possessing an old appearance and the other possessing a young appearance, as well as Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion.

While they were at the same cultivation level, the pressure caused by them were far from comparable to that by this middle-aged man currently standing in the valley before them.

Facing this person, Yan Zhaoge vaguely felt like he was facing Endless Magnetic Storms.

That middle-aged man gazed over, just happening to meet Yan Zhaoge's gaze.

Even though as Zheng Ming, Chen Zhiliang and the others saw it, this middle-aged man was indeed a focal point, they were unable to tell the specific depths and nature of his abilities.

However, as Yan Zhaoge came into contact with his gaze, he was able to see many things from within.

That gaze in which no ripples arose resembled a long river of time, extending over from ancient times all the way till now.

Within was contained the eternal power of time, also bearing the continual flowing of time. While there appeared to be the liveliness of an infant, there were also the vicissitudes of an elderly

man.

Yan Zhaoge understood that this was the appearance of one who had already achieved a certain level of attainment in cultivating the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture.

It seemed like in the eyes of the Grand Xuan Dynasty previously, the most important matter had indeed been the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation. The person before them could virtually be said to be the current number one expert of the Royal Reed Sea. Yet, no news had been heard of him at all before this as he had guarded this valley, guarded this Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation, not leaving his post throughout.

Shen Lingzi's lineage indeed lived up to their cultivation of the direct lineage martial arts of the Jade Clear lineage, producing numerous experts as it was more powerful than the Grand Xuan royal line.

A low, heavy voice resounded within the valley, coming precisely from that middle-aged man, "This one is Kang Ping, and my former Grand Master was Shen Lingzi. Are you descendants of the Southeastern Exalt?"

His voice was not loud, no power fluctuations emanating from within.

However, the multi-coloured light surrounding the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel suddenly rippled like water.

Zheng Ming's expression did not change, "Zheng Ming of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage. Greetings, Mister Kang."

The middle-aged man, Kang Ping, said, "By the grace of the Southeastern Exalt back then, we were allowed to remain in the Royal Reed Sea. I wonder whether in having come here today, you might have some instructions for us?"

Only now did Zheng Ming's gaze shift away from Kang Ping, scanning the valley.

"Kang...Ping?" Yan Zhaoge exchanged looks with Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu.

Chen Zhiliang now spoke, "We could not hope to instruct you. We only have doubts that we would like you, Mister Kang, to alleviate for us."

Kang Ping said mildly, "Please say it."

Gazing at him, Chen Zhiliang slowly asked, "When your Grand Master, King Xuanwen and Daoist Shi, those seniors, came to the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory in the past, your group reported to our Master that you wanted to borrow the environment of the Royal Reed Sea to concoct the Eight Trigrams Treasured Yang Immortal Pill."

"I would venture to ask Mister Kang-in concocting the Eight Trigrams Treasured Yang Immortal Pill, would you need to

establish the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation?”

Kang Ming's expression was calm as the waters of a lake as he answered matter-of-factly, “That naturally wouldn't be required. There certainly isn't any Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation here.”

Chen Zhiliang's gaze hardened as Kang Ping's gaze fell on the formation that still shone brightly above the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, “Did you find us through that Earth Returning Fleeing Formation? It is no wonder then. Previously, we set up a Source Flowing Earth Birthing Formation here to gather the underground qi, therefore having caused chaos in the flowing of the earth veins.”

Chen Zhiliang shot Kang Ping a deep glance.

The Earth Returning Fleeing Formation could only seek out land where the earth veins had been disturbed. Meanwhile, it was not just the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation which was able to disturb the earth veins. The Source Flowing Earth Birthing Formation would have done so as well.

His hands behind his back, Kang Ping said neither hurriedly nor slowly, “As per the wishes of our late ancestors, we have been diligently focused on the pill concoction. Naturally, we would only set up those formations that would benefit our pill concoction. The Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation naturally wouldn't be required for this. With the wise discernment of the Southeastern Exalt, I believe that you would not be fooled by some totally baseless accusations.”

Chen Zhiliang looked at Zheng Ming, who was suddenly taken aback.

“Ye Xin, why are you here?”

Chen Zhiliang was more astonished upon hearing his words. His attention shifted away from Kang Ping as he gazed over towards where Zheng Ming was looking. Indeed, he saw a tall girl standing in the valley as well.

Wen Luoxia asked in puzzlement, “Senior apprentice-sister Ye?”

That girl was her senior apprentice-sister as well as Chen Zhiliang’s other personal disciple, Ye Xin. They had arrived in the Royal Reed Sea together before this, yet had been temporarily separated.

Ye Xin flew up and ascended the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, bowing towards Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang, “Master, senior apprentice-uncle.”

Chen Zhiliang gazed at her appraisingly, “Why are you here?”

Ye Xin answered, “I had just wanted to report this to Master. Someone came over from the southern Blazing Heaven Territory, covertly entering our southeastern Yang Heaven Territory and entering the Royal Reed Sea. This disciple ran into that person and nearly came to harm. Thankfully, I was saved by the people of the

Grand Xuan Dynasty.”

Chen Zhiliang frowned, “Knowing your identity, they instead wanted to act against you?”

Ye Xin nodded, anger as well as lingering fear appearing on her face, “It was precisely so.”

Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang exchanged glances, their gazes becoming even more solemn.

Kang Ping’s gaze now instead fell on Yan Zhaoge, “Having been granted permission to reside here by the Southeastern Exalt’s grace, we are naturally obligated to help out in encountering such matters.”

“Still, this Kang also has some grudges to settle with this young brother here.”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze swept the area, seeing that Madame Kang, Qi Wei, Kang Jinyuan and Kang Maosheng had all appeared in this valley together.

HSSB 690: Who Can Allow The Likes Of You To Distort Facts?

Looked first at Madame Kang and Kang Jinyuan and then at Kang Ping, Yan Zhaoge could not help but pull back the corners of his lips, “Really a family.”

Having seen Madame Kang and Qi Wei, Yan Zhaoge was rather taken aback at first.

While he had been sent to the Clear Scenic Region which was rather far away from this place, he had been riding the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel in travelling here after all.

Madame Kang and Qi Wei having been able to come back here so quickly was rather out of his predictions. This meant that after the battle at the Suffering River Region and the Heavenly Inheritance Region, they must have hurriedly rushed over here without rest as well.

Still, looking at Ye Xin, Yan Zhaoge came to a realisation.

A descendant of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage having suddenly appeared in the Royal Reed Sea, they would naturally have to be concerned about that.

Kang Jinyuan’s gaze was filled with rage and viciousness as he stared fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge. While Qi Wei was expressionless, his face appeared extremely dark and gloomy as well.

Still, Yan Zhaoge was ultimately still the most concerned about that mild-looking Kang Ping.

Being focused on by him, Yan Zhaoge suddenly felt his mind seemingly wavering slightly as various strange phenomena surfaced before his eyes.

It was like he was watching the ever-changing scenes of the world as time continually flowed by.

It was like he had fallen within a long river of time, unable to easily extricate his mind from within as he was gradually assimilated by time that resembled flowing water, turning numb as a result.

“Indeed, this person has already quite the attainments in cultivating the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture,” Yan Zhaoge’s heart jolted in warning as he secretly circulated the profundities of the Peerless Heavenly Scripture.

His mind cleared, his entire person seemingly returning to nothingness, no longer able to be defined by time.

No before, no afterwards, no beginning, no end, disappearing from amidst the long river of time.

Within Kang Ping’s mild, indifferent eyes suddenly erupted a dazzling glow as he stared fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge. Yet, he found

Yan Zhaoge's gaze to be calm and without ripples, even calmer than his.

Zheng Ming snorted, the multi-coloured light around the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel instantly growing even as it virtually condensed into tangible form.

On the surface of the vessel surged unquantifiable light, transforming into innumerable runes which hovered in the air, forming a screen of light which blocked Kang Ping's gaze.

Zheng Ming asked coldly, "Mister Kang, are you trying to commit murder on my Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel?"

Chen Zhiliang's face was similarly ugly. Ye Xin appeared uncomprehending while Wen Luoxia and Bai Ziming were both stunned.

Not only did this Kang Ping possess a high cultivation base, his methods were also strange and indiscernible, going beyond the norm.

He had actually penetrated through the defences of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel just like that, nearly succeeding in murder.

While the protective treasure-light of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel had indeed not been circulating to the fullest earlier, it had still been extremely powerful.

Most early Immortal Bridge Martial Saints would have been hard pressed to achieve this. Even if they possessed such intentions, how many would be able to do it as casually as this?

Kang Ping gazed at the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel in the air that was completely enveloped by multi-coloured light, resembling a massive ball of light. His gaze regained its former mildness, no abnormalities being visible within in the least.

He answered mildly, “I should tell you two that this youngster surnamed Yan killed this Kang’s senior apprentice-brother, even nearly claiming my son’s life. It is only natural that this Kang wants him to pay with his life for his actions.”

Zheng Ming said coldly, “If you have private enmity to resolve, this Zheng will not interfere with it. Still, this Little Friend Yan currently being on our vessel, he is naturally a guest of our Southeastern Exalt’s lineage. If Mister Kang wants to act against the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, it would really be overstepping your bounds.”

Madame Kang said from the side, “My husband was too rash earlier. Please forgive him for this. It is just that it is righteous fury he feels. It is not simply because of private enmity that he has acted so.”

“While there aren’t many formations that can disrupt the earth veins, there are not merely a single one or two of them. Why did you think that it was the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation earlier?”

“That should have been the result of this Yan Zhaoge sowing discord against us.”

Madame Kang said calmly, “We are not guessing blindly at this. Instead, we once saw this person carrying Earth Ocean Lung Crystals, Heaven Bearing Ceremonial Fragrance, Prime Chaos Soil and other treasures that are all used to establish the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation. We too feel very curious about what he intends to do with these.”

“Traces of his schemes having been exposed, he killed our fellow disciple, now even having come to malign us in order to conceal his untoward intentions. I hope that you can investigate this carefully.”

On the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang exchanged glances.

Yan Zhaoge smiled and shook his head, his expression calm and undisturbed.

Chen Zhiliang glanced at Ye Xin, wanting to ask something. Still, he shook his head, not speaking.

With the gap between their cultivation bases, Ye Xin would not have been able to detect it even if Kang Ping had done something.

Even if it had been the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation here

earlier, he still had ways with which to faultlessly let Ye Xin believe that it had instead been the Source Flowing Earth Birthing Formation.

Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang both felt headached.

The valley was already completely empty, the previous formation being completely gone. No proof was to be had. Currently, it was all based on the one-sided testimonies of Yan Zhaoge and the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had saved Ye Xin. Without any actual proof, while Zheng Ming and the others were feeling greatly suspicious, they were just unable to pursue the matter any further.

Between Yan Zhaoge and Kang Ping's group, Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang couldn't really help either side now.

The matter that Ye Xin had reported earlier left her Master and senior apprentice-uncle feeling extremely headached as well.

The situation seemed to have become even more chaotic, even more bewildering.

Someone had covertly entered from the southern Blazing Heaven Territory with something up their sleeves. Knowing that Ye Xin was of the Southeastern Exalt's direct lineage, they had still tried to kill her. Therefore, their schemes must not be minor at all.

To a certain extent, this matter was even more pressing than that of the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation.

Zheng Ming swivelled his head to look at Yan Zhaoge, hesitating slightly for a moment before asking, “Where does Little Friend Yan intend to go next? If it is on the way, let us travel together.”

Seeing such an outstanding youth hero, Zheng Ming admired his talent as he wanted to protect him.

If he ignored this matter and let Kang Ping’s group seek vengeance against Yan Zhaoge, Zheng Ming felt that however remarkable this youth was, he would definitely still perish here today.

After all, while Yan Zhaoge had already Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood, the gap between their cultivation bases was still much too great.

Feeling Zheng Ming’s goodwill, Yan Zhaoge smiled, nodding in gratitude.

Still, he had no intention of leaving this place just like that.

“Please lend me a hand, you two. How can the truth of the matter be concealed so easily?” Yan Zhaoge laughed, punching out distantly towards the formation in the air above the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel Formation.

Zheng Ming's gaze flickered as he immediately felt a change happen in the Earth Returning Fleeing Formation that he had established overhead.

Feeling the profundities of this change, Zheng Ming felt like a whole new world had opened to him.

This formation having been established by him, with his unordinary grasp of the dao of formations, after pondering carefully for a bit, he gradually understood what it was that Yan Zhaoge intended.

After hesitating slightly, Zheng Ming silently allowed Yan Zhaoge's actions, even aiding him from the side.

Streams of light shot into the air from atop the Earth Returning Fleeing Formation, separating from the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel as they scattered towards the valley down below, a dense mist of light being formed.

Seeing this, Qi Wei's expression was the first to change, "Stop him!"

The words just having left his mouth, he knew that such would be impossible. That would be equivalent to a free admission of their guilt.

The light mist enveloped the valley, illusory scenes gradually surfacing within.

Within the silhouetted image, a massive, profound formation circulated. At the centre of the formation stood a grand, majestic altar.

Seeing this, Chen Zhiliang muttered to himself, “This does not look like the Source Flowing Earth Birthing Formation. Instead, that altar has completely the look of worshipping the Earth Queen...”

Within the mist of light, the formation that had been erected in the valley earlier was shown once more. While it was illusory, it revealed what had once been present there.

Yan Zhaoge asked smilingly, “Who can allow the likes of you to distort facts?”

HSSB 691: Exposing Them Straight In The Face

A mist of light surged within the valley, forming illusory scenes as a majestic, profound formation was manifested.

As the formation circulated, the glow of yellow soil shot out from the altar at the centre before descending into the great earth of the surroundings.

Witnessing this scene, Zheng Ming snorted, “It really is the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation.”

Having just been about to speak for Kang Ping’s group, Ye Xin said rather uncomprehendingly, “It wasn’t this formation earlier.”

Chen Zhiliang snorted as well, “With senior apprentice-brother Zheng watching over it, this change has actually been reproduced by him as well. It would not be doctored.”

The valley instantly fell silent, the atmosphere turning somewhat strange.

Within the valley, Kang Ping and the others gazed simultaneously upwards at the massive divine vessel that hovered within the air.

Meanwhile, on the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel up above, the

multi-coloured light that surrounded it was bright as it had never been before, radiance circulating as they were prepared to act or flee at any moment.

While Kang Ping's expression did not change, his gaze was solemn as it had never been before.

Madame Kang's expression was stern, her bearing strict. However, she was not as composed as she usually was.

Qi Wei's yellowed face was even colder and sharper than usual, his hands twitching unconsciously as if he was thinking of retrieving something.

He was a formations grandmaster, possessing various treasures with which he would be able to set up powerful formations at any moment.

Kang Jinyuan's expression was savage as he ground his teeth, his entire body tense as if he was ready to fight at any moment.

Beside him, Kang Maosheng could still retain his calm just like Kang Ping. However, his expression too was extremely grave, being even graver than when he had previously faced the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation back in the Whole Tower Region.

At this moment, the air of the surrounding heavens and earth seemed to have frozen completely.

On the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, Bai Ziming did not speak.

If anything were to go wrong in the slightest now, things could go beyond utter redemption without a moment's notice.

Bai Ziming glanced at Yan Zhaoge before looking at the in-charge on the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, Zheng Ming, "Exposing them straight to their face, that is really a bit too much of a slap to them. Would their embarrassment turn into rage like this as they directly try to silence us all?"

Since they could not swindle their way through, they could simply make use of their martial prowess, directly flipping over the table and utilising violent methods.

Bai Ziming could not help but worry about this. Kang Ping's earlier show of might was sufficient to make everyone feel vigilant of him.

Currently being on the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, it seemed like he was going to be drawn into the matter as well this time.

Feeling Bai Ziming's gaze on him, Yan Zhaoge turned to look at him, smiling as he nodded, no fear or reservations visible in his expression in the least.

Kang Ping was indeed powerful, able to kill even Martial Saints just based on his gaze alone.

If not for Yan Zhaoge being extraordinary as well, he might have been trapped and formlessly slain by Kang Ping amidst the long river of time earlier.

However, so long as the Grand Xuan Dynasty did not have other Immortal Bridge Martial Saints here, Kang Ping also not possessing more than one high-grade Sacred Artifact, he would not be able to take down all of them who were present for certain if he truly decided to act against them.

With the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, while they might not be able to secure a victory against Kang Ping, there was a very high chance of them being able to successfully flee if they so desired.

Moreover, Zheng Ming and the others had also made arrangements before having come such that it was impossible for them to be covertly killed off with none the wiser.

If something happened, the Southeastern Exalt would definitely pursue it.

Perhaps Kang Ping and the others did have some other major figure behind them, but if his personal disciples vanished or died without any reason at all, the Southeastern Exalt would not easily let it go.

Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors, Exalts of Ten Territories. As overlords of the World beyond Worlds, there was some communication that existed between all of them. The

Southeastern Exalt was not someone who stood solitarily and without allies.

Looking at the valley down below, Zheng Ming slowly said, “I would ask Mister Kang-what formation is this? Is it the Source Flowing Earth Birthing Formation?”

“This Zheng is unskilled, and does not think it to be. If Mister Kang still denies it, that is also fine. This Zheng’s fellow disciples will soon be arriving. We can wait patiently, and invite my senior apprentice-brothers who are more skilled in formations than me to come identify it.”

Hearing these words, Yan Zhaoge smiled. Zheng Ming’s words were actually making clear the current situation for Kang Ping’s group.

Of course, the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel had made preparations for fleeing as well.

That they could keep the other side from acting would still have to rest on the basis of them ensuring that it was likely impossible for all of them to be caught and silenced by their group.

Kang Ping raised his head, looking silently at the airborne Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel as he slowly said after a long time, “Things having come to this stage, this Kang has no further words. Still, the truth behind this matter has far too many things involved. Be it you or I, neither of us has the ability to bear the responsibility for it.”

He sighed, “If it is convenient, this Kang hopes to meet the Southeastern Exalt in person to clarify things, leaving the ultimate decision to the old man.”

Qi Wei’s expression changed slightly as he swivelled his head to look at Kang Ping.

Kang Jinyuan even yelled in shock, “Father!”

Kang Maosheng grabbed him from the side, shaking his head. Kang Jinyuan mightily broke free of Kang Maosheng’s grasp, yet saw Madame Kang shoot him a look.

Kang Ping slowly raised a hand, indicating for them to be silent.

Kang Jinyuan had an unresigned look on his face yet dared not speak. Beside him, Qi Wei raised his head and sighed slowly towards the heavens, full of fury and resentment as he too felt unresigned.

On the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, Zheng Ming and Chen Zhiliang too were secretly heaving slight breaths of relief.

Kang Ping was still very rational as he chose to temporarily lower his head, not frenziedly going all out as he lost his mind over the current state of affairs.

Zheng Ming said, “From what Mister Kang says, there seems to be something deeper underlying this matter? If you want to meet my Master, we will naturally be happy to guide you in arranging a meeting with him. Our Golden Court Mountain welcomes your arrival at any time.”

He naturally would not invite Kang Ping up the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel to travel alongside them. Such would be equivalent to letting a hungry wolf into the house.

Zheng Ming turned and glanced at Chen Zhiliang, “In a moment, junior apprentice-brother Chen, you will guide Mister Kang back to Golden Court Mountain.”

Golden Court Mountain was located in the central region of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, being where the dao arena and residence of the Southeastern Exalt were established.

Chen Zhiliang nodded, “Yes, senior apprentice-brother.”

He descended the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, arriving before Kang Ping and the others before he steadily cupped his hands towards them, “Whenever Mister Kang is convenient, we can move out.”

Kang Ping surveyed the surroundings, looking at the light mist that had still yet to dissipate as he spoke, “We can move out at any time. Let us be off as soon as possible.”

“There is still one more thing. Is that Yan Zhaoge a member of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage?”

Chen Zhiliang said, “This Little Friend Yan is not a fellow disciple of ours. Still, he can be considered a guest that we are travelling with. If he so desires, he can return to Golden Court Mountain with us.”

Yan Zhaoge could certainly choose not to go as well. Still, this was equivalent to Chen Zhiliang telling Kang Ping now that Yan Zhaoge was temporarily under their protection.

Kang Jinyuan ground his teeth hatefully while Kang Ping showed no fury at all, just saying mildly, “What the Southeastern Exalt eventually decides will naturally follow from his considerations. Still, I would advise that if you have the intention of accepting him into your Exalt’s lineage, you should first properly verify his background and intentions.”

“This person possesses a high-grade Sacred Artifact.”

Chen Zhiliang was slightly taken aback before he nodded, “A genius blessed of heaven, yet also possessing great fortune, great luck.”

On the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, Zheng Ming, Bai Ziming, Wen Luoxia and Ye Xin were all astonished beyond compare.

Everyone’s gazes landed simultaneously on Yan Zhaoge. It was

still fine for Zheng Ming and Wen Luoxia who were primarily feeling shocked.

Ye Xin was left feeling mystified at someone who bore a high-grade Sacred Artifact having suddenly appeared in front of her.

“For real?!” Irrepressible envy that bordered on jealousy surfaced within Bai Ziming’s gaze, “Good fella! Just having entered the Martial Saint realm, possessing a low-grade Sacred Artifact would be quite good already, while possessing a mid-grade Sacred Artifact would be incomparable fortune. This youngster actually has a high-grade Sacred Artifact? Could these people be trying to set him up by disseminating false information?”

Qi Wei who was beside Kang Ping said coldly, “That Sacred Artifact was the accompanying treasure of the past Exalted Solar Luminary, the Extreme Yang Seal.”

Exalted Solar Luminary, Extreme Yang Seal...

Deathly silence suddenly overtook the entire Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

HSSB 692: A Wonderful Experience

Bai Ziming felt rather puzzled, unable to comprehend the deeper meaning underlying Qi Wei's words.

He was not of the World beyond Worlds, instead hailing from one of the lower worlds as he had ascended to the World beyond Worlds after having attained the fourth level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Seeing Divinity stage.

In the world that he came from, he had not heard of the name of the Extreme Yang Seal.

Still, this did not hinder him from realising its importance.

Just seeing the sudden change in expression of Zheng Ming atop the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, he could already tell how significant and out of the ordinary this matter was.

Meanwhile, beside Zheng Ming, Wen Luoxia and Ye Xin first appeared bewildered. Still, they very quickly came to a realisation, next looking towards Yan Zhaoge with shock evident on their faces.

As Chen Zhiliang heard this in the valley down below, he was similarly greatly shocked as he virtually gazed unconsciously upwards at the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel within the sky.

Seeing Zheng Ming's look, Bai Ziming silently thought, "This is

not much different from back when he had just heard about that Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation thingy previously...”

The old man grew alert as within his gaze that was on Yan Zhaoge, the envy and greed vanished completely to be replaced by extreme caution.

Bai Ziming felt that just like Kang Ping’s group who had previously set up the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation, Yan Zhaoge too had a major secret. If he got swept up in it, it would not end well for him.

“The Exalted Solar Luminary...” Yan Zhaoge narrowed his eyes slightly.

The scene that first surfaced within his mind was that of the remnant fist-intent back when he had obtained the Extreme Yang Seal back in the Earth Domain of the Eight Extremities World that year.

That fist-intent had condensed into the figure of a young man, though his features had appeared indistinct.

This person should have been the original owner of the Extreme Yang Seal, the one who had forged this high-grade Sacred Artifact.

He was the Exalted Solar Luminary that Qi Wei and the other spoke of?

There seemed to be many who knew of him in the World beyond Worlds.

Yan Zhaoge noticed the gazes of Zheng Ming, Wen Luoxia and Ye Xin that were on him.

He considered for a moment before smiling, “I know of the Extreme Yang Seal. However, I had not heard of the name of the Exalted Solar Luminary before. I have shown an ignorant side.”

The expressions of Zheng Ming and the others instantly grew strange.

They all exchanged looks as Wen Luoxia could not help but ask, “This...Young Master Yan, could it be that you are not of the World beyond Worlds, instead having come from the lower worlds?”

Yan Zhaoge nodded candidly, “It is precisely so. Through a bit of fortune, I happened to arrive in this World beyond Worlds.”

Wen Luoxia had still wanted to ask something. Still, seeing Zheng Ming’s solemn gaze, she could not help but swallow the words back in, ceasing to speak.

Zheng Ming asked slowly, “Little Friend Yan has never heard of the name of the Exalted Solar Luminary before?”

Yan Zhaoge spread his palms apart, answering, “I know of the

Extreme Yang Seal, and also of the Extreme Yang Scripture. Still, I had indeed not heard of the famed name of the Exalted Solar Luminary before this.”

Seeing his frank expression, Zheng Ming’s gaze turned even stranger.

“He even knows of the Extreme Yang Scripture, yet is unaware of the Exalted Solar Luminary’s name?” Zheng Ming felt even more perplexed.

He looked at Kang Ping in the valley down below who had earlier acted in an attempt to slay Yan Zhaoge before them all.

Was it that Kang Ping knew that Yan Zhaoge actually had no direct relation with the Extreme Yang Seal’s original owner, thus having no reservations about this, or was it that that figure who stood behind Kang Ping had been opposed to the Exalted Solar Luminary from the start?

If it was the former, it meant that Kang Ping was purely trying to take revenge against Yan Zhaoge as he tried to bring him trouble. That would really be harmless.

If it was the latter, it meant that things were much more complicated than they seemed.

What sort of figure was the Exalted Solar Luminary Gao Han? He was a legendary survivor of the Great Calamity, a peak expert who

had forged the current situation of the World beyond Worlds, rebuilding the martial civilisation of Daoism.

More than a thousand years ago when he had last been seen, his cultivation base had already been at least on par with that of the figure currently behind Kang Ping.

If he was still alive now, bar any major incidences, he would surely be even stronger.

The important figure behind Kang Ping would not be able to stand against him!

However, Kang Ping had still tried to kill Yan Zhaoge earlier. Zheng Ming felt that he was a cautious, rational person who would not act like this over a mere moment's fury.

What could exist behind this caused even Zheng Ming to involuntarily shiver just thinking about it.

Of course, this could have been intentionally done by Kang Ping in order to increase his side's momentum.

It was just that like this, Yan Zhaoge's background became even more indiscernible in Zheng Ming's eyes.

Zheng Ming definitely would not believe that Yan Zhaoge was completely unrelated to Gao Han.

However, while Yan Zhaoge had admitted to possessing the Extreme Yang Seal, even being versed in the Extreme Yang Seal, what significance was there in him denying that he knew who Gao Han was?

It was like watching the restored Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation through the scenes of light in the valley. However much Kang Ping and the others tried to deny the fact, it would be impossible.

“Perhaps although he has been in contact with the Exalted Solar Luminary before, he only obtained the Extreme Yang Seal and the legacy of the Extreme Yang Scripture, with the Exalted Solar Luminary not having mentioned his identity to him?” Zheng Ming wondered, yet dared not think any further.

It was best for him not to lightly guess at the thoughts of major figures of this level.

Just reporting all that he knew to his Master, he would have faithfully completed his responsibilities.

At this point, Zheng Ming looked at Yan Zhaoge, “Little Friend Yan...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, answering, “I came to the World beyond Worlds due to having some enmity to settle with a sect of the Royal Reed Sea, the Radiant Light Sect.”

Zheng Ming opened his mouth, but swallowed back what he had been about to say.

Kang Ping and the others had to account for things to the Southeastern Exalt because they had set up a Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation here within the territory of the southeastern Yang Heaven Region. If something were to crop up due to this matter, the Southeastern Exalt would definitely be affected as a result.

As for Yan Zhaoge, whether or not he had been tasked with bearing the mission of the Extreme Yang Seal's original owner, even if it had been so, it currently could not be ascertained that this issue was indeed related to the Southeastern Exalt.

If the matter of the Radiant Light Sect was indeed just Yan Zhaoge's problem alone, the Southeastern Exalt would not get involved in it.

The various major powers of the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory attacked one another all the time. Some sects being exterminated were also not unheard of. If no real chaos truly ensued, the Southeastern Exalt would just not care about it.

If someone were to interfere with the schemes of the Exalted Solar Luminary now, that would be equivalent to openly creating enmity with him.

If the methods of the Exalted Solar Luminary were set to be used

in the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory, it would be impossible for the Southeastern Exalt to let it go just like that.

It was just that there were currently no signs that showed this.

Whether there was really enmity between Yan Zhaoge and the Radiant Light Sect would be very easy to ascertain.

Zheng Ming sighed, shaking his head slightly, “Does Little Friend Yan have the intention of coming to our Golden Court Mountain as a guest?”

While they would not be able to forcibly interfere, they still hoped to understand the situation as much as possible, not being completely ignorant as to what was going on.

“Of course I would want to,” Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Still, if it is convenient, I want to finish settling my private matters in the Royal Reed Sea first before heading to Golden Court Mountain afterwards.”

“I have long heard of the famed name of the Southeastern Exalt. Naturally, I hope that I will be able to meet him.”

Zheng Ming thought that the private matters that Yan Zhaoge spoke of should be his enmity with the Radiant Light Sect.

He said, “Junior apprentice-brother Chen will be guiding that Mister Kang to meet our Master. I will be remaining in the Royal

Reed Sea to investigate some things.”

His meaning therein was that it was impossible for him to act on Yan Zhaoge’s behalf.

This was also only natural. While they would not rush Yan Zhaoge to immediately meet the Southeastern Exalt as they had done Kang Ping, even as they did not prevent Yan Zhaoge from going to look for the Radiant Light Sect to seek vengeance, they would not lend him a hand as well.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “To me, having been able to travel with your group has already been a wonderful experience. You are polite.”

Of course it was wonderful. He had gained much more than he had previously predicted.

HSSB 693: The Heavens Of The Royal Reed Sea Change

Yan Zhaoge knew that the matter Zheng Ming wanted to investigate was likely related to Ye Xin having been attacked previously.

Perhaps there were many secrets hidden therein. Still, Yan Zhaoge did not intend to get involved in this for the moment.

While it had been from luck and coincidence, it had also been through his own careful planning that the current situation within the Royal Reed Sea had changed greatly.

While Zheng Ming's group would not interfere in the conflict between Yan Zhaoge and the Radiant Light Sect, as soon as the news of him having once been a guest on the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel spread, the Radiant Light Sect would still have to take it seriously.

Kang Ping was currently headed to Golden Court Mountain to meet the Southeastern Exalt, the results of this being hard to predict.

However, before the Southeastern Exalt had made a definite statement, the forces of the Grand Xuan Dynasty would have to temporarily lower their flags and cease their drums within the Royal Reed Sea, keeping a low profile in their actions.

Even though Kang Ping would be away from the Royal Reed Sea, the Grand Xuan Dynasty still possessed great strength. They would definitely quieten down, and as the anti-Xuan forces caught their breaths, it would be very difficult for them to launch an effective wave of counterattacks.

The current great battle that was raging on within the Royal Reed Sea temporarily halting was already something that could be foreseen.

While Yan Zhaoge thought that it would be best if the Grand Xuan Dynasty could have directly broken through and taken down the Radiant Light Sect's headquarters before this, the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Copper Men Island and even the Dim Darkness Sect might not be happy to see this. In the end, it was still the overall battle between the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the rebels that held significance, with the fate of the Radiant Light Sect here being very hard to predict.

They could plummet all the way, receiving a huge blow to their vitality. They could also receive great benefits, making use of this momentum to achieve greater heights.

Moreover, if the Extreme Yin Crown landed in the hands of the more powerful Grand Xuan Dynasty, it would inevitably not be ideal.

Comparatively speaking, Yan Zhaoge had greater room to work around amidst the current situation.

Having lost the external pressure from the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the tensions amongst the anti-Xuan forces would rise to the surface once more.

The North Sea Sword Pavilion had already been indebted to him before. Now, he had borrowed the momentum of the Southeastern Exalt to give the Grand Xuan Dynasty a setback, forcing the Grand Xuan Dynasty that had originally grasped the initiative into the defensive as the flames of war were quelled. This would unquestionably be a great help to all the anti-Xuan forces.

Aside from that, he had received other gains as well.

Yan Zhaoge's gaze focused slightly as his mind came to feel the Extreme Yang Seal that had currently descended into slumber once more.

For what had transpired following the Great Calamity, he understood most of the Eight Extremities World's history, yet most of what had happened in the World beyond Worlds was unknown to him.

Being able to interact with disciples of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage now, there would inevitably be major benefits.

Information, knowledge, news-much of this could not be obtained using wealth. It would be able to be of use in a way that far surpassed one's expectations at the appropriate place and time, equalling cities in their worth.

Moreover, it was news regarding the Extreme Yang Seal that concerned him greatly.

Right, and perhaps for the Extreme Ying Crown and the Cold Sun Divine Sabre as well.

Yan Zhaoge glanced sidelong at Feng Yunsheng who met his gaze. The two blinked simultaneously.

Feng Yunsheng's expression showed no abnormalities. However, the veins of her sabre-wielding arm were clearly tensed up.

The Cold Sun Divine Sabre retained its ordinary, innocuous look, being completely inconspicuous as it lay quietly in its sheath.

Yan Zhaoge smiled as he looked at Zheng Ming, "If you are busy with something, just handle it as you please. You can just let this Yan and my fellow disciples off after we have departed from this place."

Zheng Ming said, "Travelling for a bit more together would naturally be fine. If Little Friend Yan wants to continue remaining on the vessel, that would also be fine. Whenever Little Friend Yan intends to go settle your private matters, you can just depart. There is no need to be polite."

Yan Zhaoge nodded, "I shall thank you here."

Watching the progression of things quietly from the side, not

intending to interrupt in the least, Bai Ziming clicked his tongue in wonder.

For this current situation, how much of it exactly had already been predicted by this youth when he had ascended the vessel?

These waters of the World beyond Worlds were truly deep and indiscernible without measure. As one walked amidst it, just the slightest bit of inattention could spell a fatal disaster for them.

Most terrifying and also most tragic was how often, people would die without even knowing just how that major misfortune had befallen them.

A dense forest with innumerable great trees that towered to the heavens, their branches and leaves thriving beyond measure as they obscured the heavens and concealed the sun.

Beneath the soil were entangled countless roots, amongst which were concealed too many unknowable things.

The old man suddenly felt an urge to sigh mournfully.

Back then, he too had been full of triumph and excitement. Having attained the peak in his former world and painstakingly cultivated for many long years, he had finally successfully surpassed those limits, striving towards even greater heights.

Having ascended to the World beyond Worlds, he had also felt

accomplished at having successfully forged a relationship with Zheng Ming's group. This was equivalent to having gained stable footing in this World beyond Worlds, signifying a good beginning.

Who knew that the winds would blow in an increasingly wrong direction afterwards.

The Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation was something that even direct lineage descendants of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage were extremely concerned about. From this, it could be seen just how extraordinary it was.

Having arrived at the valley amongst the mountains, waiting for them had been an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint expert who possessed shocking strength.

The two sides had entered a standoff, with a battle ready to be set off at the drop of a pin. Even though Bai Ziming had undergone many trials and tribulations in his former world before, he still secretly broke out in cold sweat at that.

While his composure had been dented somewhat, Bai Ziming still quickly righted his mindset as he realised that with his current cultivation base, it was still very risky for him to be dragged into such incidents.

He could tell that the level of this clash here was likely not simply that currently visible in this valley.

Those who were truly clashing were not Kang Ping and Zheng Ming. Even an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint like Kang Ping might only be a mere footsoldier here.

Thinking about this, he felt like he had been purely dragged down into things.

Looking at Yan Zhaoge, Bai Ziming's gaze involuntarily grew incomparably complicated, "This young man is playing with fire!"

Within the valley, be it Chen Zhiliang or Kang Ping's group, their gazes were all no longer calm as they gazed upwards at the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

Kang Ping covertly sent a sound transmission to his wife and Qi Wei, "Report the matter in detail to the Emperor. I will be heading over to Golden Court Mountain right now."

"Before the Emperor gives a decree or news from me returns, you will have to maintain a low profile here in the Royal Reed Sea. Do not act rashly. Inform the two senior apprentice-uncles and King Xuanmu to retreat as soon as possible. We cannot possibly continue to battle now."

"The Earth Ocean Lung Crystals are used up. Without them being replenished, it would already have been impossible to sustain the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation originally. That being said, we can only put a halt to it now."

The expressions on the faces of Madame Kang and Qi Wei were both gloomy.

With this halt, it was equivalent to the previous hundred years of work which was equivalent to not just the painstaking efforts of their single generation having completely fallen to waste as a result.

They had clearly already had a glimpse of it, the light of hope surfacing before their eyes. Now, all of it was simply no more.

However firm one's will was, they would virtually feel like they were going crazy at a thing like this.

Madame Kang said in a heavy tone, "That Yan Zhaoge..."

Kang Ping said with an indifferent expression on his face, "Do not make a move on him first. Before the Emperor has reached a decision, we should not anger the Southeastern Exalt further."

"Still, keep a close eye on him and ascertain whether he does really have the shadow of the Exalted Solar Luminary behind him."

Qi Wei's gaze grew colder, "This matter was completely wrecked by this person. If there is no one who stands behind him, he must definitely suffer a fate worse than death! I want him to regret ever popping out from his mother's womb!"

Kang Ping said, “Notify King Xuanmu. Low-key, and even more low-key. Numb the anti-Xuan forces in the Royal Reed Sea, not posing any threat to them.”

“This person has enmity with the Radiant Light Sect. Give them sufficient space to fight it out! After this trial has ended, the heavens of the Royal Reed Sea will still be ours.”

HSSB 694: Historical Secrets

While Kang Ping looked the same on the outside, the despondence within his heart was not any less than that of his wife and Qi Wei.

However, he could only tolerate all of it now, accompanying Chen Zhiliang east in leaving the Royal Reed Sea as they travelled to Golden Court Mountain where the Southeastern Exalt's dao arena was located.

Madame Kang and Qi Wei watched on gloomily as Kang Ping left together with Chen Zhiliang.

Looking again at the massive divine vessel in the sky that was enveloped by multi-coloured light, the two both felt rather stifled.

They could not see Yan Zhaoge who was amidst the multi-coloured light. However, they knew that the person who had wrecked their major plans was right aboard that Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel.

Multi-coloured light flickered, the massive vessel finally moving off once more, riding the wind and breaking the clouds as it was far away in an instant.

Qi Wei and the others could only sigh.

Kang Jinyuan hollered dissatisfiedly, "Mother! Why didn't we

get rid of them? While the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel is powerful, it is unable to rival father. Along with the geographical advantage from the formations set up by senior apprentice-uncle Qi, they would not be our opponents at all!”

Qi Wei remained silent, his expression also ugly to the extreme.

Madame Kang shook her head, “They would indeed most likely have been unable to rival us. Still, if they had been fully set on running, there was a great chance of them doing so successfully.”

“It would be fine if we successfully managed to kill and silence them, but if it failed and the news was leaked, it would be equivalent to sowing irrevocable enmity with the Southeastern Exalt.”

Kang Jinyuan said, “They are just disciples of the Southeastern Exalt, not being the Southeastern Exalt himself. We could just have killed them. If the Southeastern Exalt were to pursue the matter, with the Emperor behind us, how would we have to fear him?”

Madame Kang heaved a long sigh towards the heavens, “It is not as simple as that.”

While they had a backer supporting them, covertly setting up the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation in the Royal Reed Sea had been on secret orders from the start.

Now that they had been exposed, stirring up a ruckus, they had

undoubtedly failed in their mission.

Not only did they have to account for things to the Southeastern Exalt now, it would probably be hard to explain themselves to their backer as well.

It was true that their backer did not fear the Southeastern Exalt. Still, if a major conflict arose between the two, they who had already failed in their mission igniting a yet greater conflict, Kang Ping and the others would likely have no good end.

Therefore, Kang Ping had no choice but to head to Golden Court Mountain, working to alleviate the problem as much as possible. If he did this, there might still be a turnaround waiting for them.

Madame Kang and Qi Wei both understood this rationale. However unwilling they were, they could only tolerate it for now.

“Senior apprentice-brother Qi, I’ll trouble you to handle the remaining matters here. I’ll head over to meet King Xuanmu,” Madame Kang looked at Qi Wei, “It is fine for our two lineages, but their lineage would likely be unhappy having to lower their heads in the Royal Reed Sea.”

In the past, King Xuanmu, Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi had led their disciples in coming to the Royal Reed Sea basically because there were clues as to the location of the legendary Earth Queen here.

The Royal Reed Sea possessed unique geography, with the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation being set up much more efficiently here within this valley.

The descendants of Shen Lingzi and Daoist Shi had remained in the shadows, leaving all the surface matters for King Xuanwen's lineage to handle.

So many years having passed, the Grand Xuan Dynasty was used to lording over the Royal Reed Sea.

Qi Wei asked coldly, "So what if he is unwilling? King Xuanwen and King Xuancheng aren't here at the end of the day. Without us to help him, that his already unstable territory can still temporarily remain secure is something he should already be thanking his ancestors for."

Madame Kang said, "After we've stopped, the anti-Xuan forces should not dare to counterattack too rampantly. After all, no one what knows what kind of attitude the Southeastern Exalt might take."

"Our strength is laid out there for all to see. If someone wants to act against us, they would still have to appraise their own worth first."

Qi Wei said, "They will most likely be keeping an eye out for the news from Golden Court Mountain as well."

Madame Kang pondered for a moment, “Why not we fabricate things a little for them.”

.....

On the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel, Yan Zhaoge's trio left alongside Zheng Ming's group.

Zheng Ming would not mind Yan Zhaoge continuing to stay on the vessel. It was just that this way, he would be like Bai Ziming, just lounging there without anything to do.

This was not a scenario that Yan Zhaoge would like.

Beneath his manipulations, the heavens of the Royal Reed Sea had changed. Wanting to gain more amidst this situation, his own continued hard work was still needed.

Still, before they were to separate, Yan Zhaoge began asking questions all around, obtaining much useful information relevant to the World beyond Worlds from Zheng Ming, Wen Luoxia and the rest.

During his earlier stay at the branch altar of the Dim Darkness Sect, Yan Zhaoge had vaguely had a feeling from his discussion with the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners there.

Following the Great Calamity, in the relatively long history of the World beyond Worlds, some people and some matters seemed to

have been played gradually down over time.

At the current time, much historical knowledge had gradually been buried, few being aware of it.

The Dim Darkness Sect had a longer history as compared to the likes of the North Sea Sword Pavilion and Copper Men Island, with much historical information still preserved. Their knowledge should thus be more abundant.

However, most of the information that Yan Zhaoge had been able to obtain from the Dim Darkness Sect regarding the World beyond Worlds was from the current era or the past thousand years or so.

Going even further back, the veracity of things would be less certain. Also, more and more would have been lost, far from being as detailed as in recent years.

As compared to this, Zheng Ming's group was of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage, and the background of Kang Ping's group would not be simple as well.

Over on the vessel, he was able to learn information from even further back in time.

The Radiant Light Sect and the Dim Darkness Sect had once flourished together for a time as the past Dim Radiant Sect. However, when the Dim Radiant Sect had split apart that year, with numerous higher echelon experts also having perished, much

of its historical records had been lost.

“The Exalted Solar Luminary, Gao Han, said to be a fortunate survivor of the Great Calamity,” Wen Luoxia was looking rather strangely at Yan Zhaoge, clearly still disbelieving somewhat that he was unaware of the specific origins of the Extreme Yang Seal.

As she saw it, if Yan Zhaoge was of the direct lineage of the Exalted Solar Luminary or even his very disciple, him possessing such a cultivation base at such a young age would be more understandable.

“Following the Great Calamity, he and a few other experts established the World beyond Worlds together, forming the environment that we currently live in in this day and age, reinvigorating the lineage of Daoism and rebuilding Kunlun Mountain.”

Wen Luoxia slowly continued, “These senior experts became known as the Nine Luminaries of Kunlun of post-Great Calamity times. Still, the environment here back then was still very unstable with the Great Calamity just having passed, numerous dangers still existing within the world.”

“In order to quell these dangers, some of the Kunlun Nine Luminaries died as well. Later, there were even some who went missing like the Exalted Solar Luminary, their whereabouts hence unknown.”

Yan Zhaoge appeared greatly entertained by Wen Luoxia’s

narration, causing her to feel rather irritated.

He totally ignored Wen Luoxia's strange gaze, numerous thoughts rapidly flashing through his mind.

Hearing Wen Luoxia's narration, Yan Zhaoge had gradually gained an increased understanding of the original owner of this high-grade Sacred Artifact that he possessed.

This Exalted Solar Luminary had unquestionably been a major figure of post-Great Calamity times.

Currently, his whereabouts were unknown. If he was still alive, bar any major occurrences, his natural progression of strength would undoubtedly make it such that he would still be able to traverse this World beyond Worlds as domineeringly as he wanted.

Just looking at the other members of the Kunlun Nine Luminaries of the past, it could basically be projected how this Exalted Solar Luminary would have ended up now.

The Exalted Earth Luminary of the Saturn Star, the current Earthly Sovereign of the Three Sovereigns.

The Exalted Hidden Luminary of the Ketu Star, currently the Hidden Sovereign alongside him.

Yan Zhaoge smacked his lips.

By the same reasoning, none of the Kunlun Nine Luminaries of the past would have been incapable.

In the post-Great Calamity era, they should undoubtedly have been unforgettable figures whose role no one would be able to dismiss at all.

However, why had they gradually been buried amidst history in post-Great Calamity times following those earliest years?

If it was a deliberate action on someone's part, who could that person be?

And also, why?

HSSB 695: Doubts Alleviated

The situation introduced to him by Wen Luoxia alleviated many of Yan Zhaoge's doubts.

Still, the more he came to know, the more new things he wondered about.

From his conversation with Wen Luoxia, Yan Zhaoge could be certain that someone had indeed played down the role of some things within history.

As a direct descendant of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage, Wen Luoxia's understanding of history was merely surface understanding, most of it being legends.

Like this, the Dim Darkness Sect who possessed the legacy of a great power not having had much historical information passed down was still understandable.

For smaller powers and ordinary citizens, even less had to be said regarding this.

The historical knowledge that everyone was rather more familiar with was basically the situation of the past thousand years after the global situation of the World beyond Worlds had been stabilised.

As for even earlier history, most of it was buried amidst the river

of time, perhaps only a limited few who had witnessed it personally being privy to its actual contents.

Wen Luoxia's current words might not be entirely accurate as well. Yan Zhaoge understood this, merely using them as a reference.

Even so, he still felt rather shocked by it.

"The Exalted Solar Luminary, Gao Han...was that his real name?" Yan Zhaoge pondered.

Looking at Wen Luoxia, he feigned nonchalance as he asked, "I wonder if this Exalted Solar Luminary of the Sun Star as well as the current Earthly Sovereign and Hidden Sovereign were of the direct lineage of the Three Purities or members of the past Divine Palace of the Heavenly Court?"

Wen Luoxia was taken aback, "The Kunlun Nine Luminaries rebuilt Kunlun Mountain, continuing the legacies of the past. It is rumoured that they grasped supreme martial arts of the Jade Clear lineage."

"However, whether they were of the direct lineage or just obtained their scriptures by chance is something that I as a junior would not know. My old Grand Master might know about it, though."

Kunlun Mountain's Jade Illusory Palace had been the dao arena

of the legendary founder of the Jade Clear lineage, the Lord of Primordial Beginning.

Wen Luoxia continued, “If it is the Grand Clear lineage, many sects of post-Great Calamity times are actually related to it somewhat.”

The founder of the Grand Clear lineage, the Lord of the Dao and Virtue, had established the thriving martial civilisation, enlightening myriad beings in beginning on the path of cultivation.

Afterwards, all of them had flourished and blossomed over many long years, innumerable experts opening one new path after another time and time again, leaving behind more and more legacies.

If one were to be looser about it, more than ninety percent of Daoist martial practitioners could be considered descendants of the Grand Clear lineage.

Following the time of the Great Calamity, whether people had directly inherited legacies of the past or unearthed old martial arts and developed newer ones from them, all of them had benefited from the founder of the Grand Clear lineage.

Wen Luoxia paused slightly before saying, “As for the Prime Clear lineage...the Earthly Sovereign once decreed that their descendants are not allowed to set foot in the World beyond Worlds.”

Hearing this, the corners of Yan Zhaoge's mouth twitched slightly.

Still, he had already benefited greatly from learning all this.

Yan Zhaoge mentally communicated quietly with the Extreme Yang Seal.

Accompanied by his gradually deepening connection with the Extreme Yang Seal, his understanding of this treasure had been growing increasingly deeper as well as he had gradually come to detect many abnormal things.

For example, the fist-intent of the Exalted Solar Luminary Gao Han that had sealed the crevice to the Nine Underworlds in the Earth Domain that year which he had observed was indeed purely from the Extreme Yang Scripture.

However, in the Extreme Yang Seal itself, aside from the glorious true intent of the Sun Star that was contained within, Yan Zhaoge could vaguely detect the presence of other concepts as well.

They actually somewhat resembled the concepts of the Cyclic Heavenly Scripture and the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture of the ten Primordial Heavenly Scriptures of the Jade Clear lineage.

The power of the Extreme Yang Seal vaguely resembled the legendary Cyclic Heavenly Seal which domineeringly suppressed

the heavens and the earth, reversing all extremities!

At the same time, as compared to the fragmented version which he had once viewed in the martial repository of the Divine Palace, the Extreme Yang Scripture that he currently grasped was not just more complete, but more intricately profound and powerful as well.

Yet, the more Yan Zhaoge cultivated in it, the more Yan Zhaoge felt like the improvements and refinement of the current Extreme Yang Scripture had somewhat used the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture of the Jade Clear lineage as a reference.

Like the Aeon Light Heavenly Scripture and the Life Creation Heavenly Scripture, the Yin Yang Heavenly Scripture was one of the later six scriptures of the Primordial Heavenly Scriptures, possessing the infinite profundities of the variations between yin and yang.

Amongst them was naturally contained extreme yin and extreme yang as well.

Yan Zhaoge pondered, “It is more or less like I predicted, but the situation is even more complicated. I really made a right choice in coming to this World beyond Worlds. Otherwise, having been sold off by someone, I might still even be busily helping them to count their money.”

Zheng Ming’s group and even Kang Ping’s group might not know this, but Yan Zhaoge was the clearest on it.

The Exalted Solar Luminary Gao Han had previously placed the Extreme Yang Seal in the deep abyss of the Eight Extremities World's Earth Domain to pull the wool over someone's eyes even as he had done so to suppress the crevice to the Nine Underworlds.

Who had he wanted to fool?

After fooling that someone, where had he gone, and what had he done?

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips. Gao Han aside, that woman who had left the Extreme Yin Crown behind was possibly of the Kunlun Nine Luminaries as well.

Adding on the remnant shell of the Rahu Sabre, Yan Zhaoge could not help but sigh inwardly at how the waters of the Eight Extremities World were shallow yet contained so many hybrid dragons.

Even as Yan Zhaoge pondered on this, someone was paying attention to and pondering about him.

That female martial practitioner named Ye Xin currently had a rather complex expression on her face as she watched Yan Zhaoge converse with Wen Luoxia from the side.

She had actually felt very awkward just now.

Kang Ping and the others had aided her. Owing them a debt of gratitude, she had originally intended to speak on the Grand Xuan Dynasty's behalf in front of her master and her senior apprentice-uncle.

Who knew that the major problem of the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation would suddenly arise, leaving her only able to wait obediently by the side, even having to rejoice at not having spoken too much and said something wrong earlier.

At the end of it all, Kang Ping had been forced to travel far away to Golden Court Mountain to meet the Southeastern Exalt. The Grand Xuan Dynasty which had held a major advantage in the Royal Reed Sea had not suffered damage, yet now had to suffer in silence in keeping a low profile.

Meanwhile, this youth before her was still living in a relaxed and carefree manner.

Even as Ye Xin was astonished at Yan Zhaoge already possessing such a cultivation base at such a young age, she was more shocked by his overturning the heavens of the Royal Reed Sea with the mere flipping of a hand.

While he had borrowed their might to do this, not just anyone would have been able to accomplish this successfully with experts whom they did not have deep ties with.

Thinking of the Extreme Yang Seal, thinking of the Exalted Solar Luminary, Ye Xin came to the slight realisation now that this

youth before her was doubtlessly one with great fortune surrounding him.

Amidst everyone's complex emotions, the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel travelled far, traversing ten thousand li in a single breath.

Ye Xin was the first to recover. She had to guide her senior apprentice-uncle to where she had previously met with danger.

Partway through their journey, Yan Zhaoge bid his farewell to Zheng Ming and the others, disembarking from the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel alongside Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu.

Watching the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel disappearing into the horizon in a flash, no lingering trace of it remaining, Ah Hu wiped his saliva, "Young Master, if only we had a boat like that."

After he had finished speaking, finding that Yan Zhaoge was not responding, Ah Hu turned to look at him. He found that Yan Zhaoge was not looking at the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel. Instead, he had turned back and was gazing in the opposite direction.

It was the direction from which they had come, in which the valley where the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation had previously been erected was located.

Ah Hu asked, "Young Master, what is it? Did someone from the Grand Xuan Dynasty follow us?"

Yan Zhaoge shook his head, “I didn’t discover anyone following us. I’m just feeling that formation from earlier to be rather strange.”

“Strange?” A curious Ah Hu asked, “Strange in what way?”

Yan Zhaoge retracted his gaze, “It was a light image restored through a secret technique after all, not being the real, actual formation. I cannot say this for certain. However, I feel that it was somewhat different from the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation that I know of from past experience.”

HSSB 696: With Us, It Will Be Different

Yan Zhaoge no longer looked in the direction where the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation had been as he turned back and said, “Alright, I’ll not think about it for now. Let’s depart as well.”

Ah Hu asked, “Where are we going now, Young Master? To the northern regions of the Royal Reed Sea? Or to the Clear Scenic Region?”

Yan Zhaoge said, “We should not go to the Clear Scenic Region now. The Endless Magnetic Storms there are currently rampaging severely. Although Wen Luoxia did enter the sea, she was unable to unearth the treasures hidden within, from the looks of it.”

“As for the northern regions of the Royal Reed Sea, there is currently no need for that as well.”

Originally, the Grand Xuan Dynasty had stopped attacking the North Sea Sword Pavilion, changing their target to the Radiant Light Sect.

However, the anti-Xuan forces had decisively pursued them out of the vicinity of the North Sea, attacking and harassing the Grand Xuan Dynasty all the way. The two had clashed on and off, a neverending chain of battles arising.

They were still quite some distance away from the headquarters of the Radiant Light Sect.

Yan Zhaoge guessed that the Grand Xuan Dynasty had intended to bait the rebels out, making use of their assault on the Radiant Light Sect headquarters to force the anti-Xuan forces to give up on their geographical advantage over at the North Sea.

After the anti-Xuan forces had been lured out of the Grinding Hut Region's sword domain, if they were still in close proximity, they could still retreat back in at any time.

After they had been lured far away enough into the middle of nowhere, the Grand Xuan Dynasty would suddenly turn back and counterattack, with the anti-Xuan coalition likely then unable to retreat into the Grinding Hut Region anymore.

This way, forcing a battle out in the open, the Grand Xuan Dynasty who held the advantage in terms of strength would inevitably have a greater chance of winning.

This was an aboveboard scheme. Even while the anti-Xuan forces knew of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's intentions, they could only continue playing by their game.

Otherwise, the Grand Xuan Dynasty could simply just directly trample over the Radiant Light Sect's headquarters, not meeting a loss however they fought.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty held the initiative in deciding where the main battlefield would be. This was where their advantage lay.

The anti-Xuan coalition could only look to make up for this in other areas as much as possible, creating the most beneficial conditions for themselves amidst a disadvantageous environment.

“Due to the Southeastern Exalt, the Grand Xuan Dynasty currently has to lower their flags and cease their drums. Even tricky methods like pretending to retreat and then attacking cannot be used. They will really have to honestly return home and lay low, not daring to do anything petty,” Yan Zhaoge said, “Therefore, in order to avoid the anti-Xuan coalition making use of this chance to pursue and kill them, they will have to make a clean retreat.”

“Retreating in a single go before hanging the flag of ceasefire high, retracting their defensive lines.”

Yan Zhaoge stroked his lower chin, “They are more powerful. When they are lying low and in full defence mode, the anti-Xuan forces would not be able to start a war easily. The anti-Xuan forces only want to keep from provoking the Southeastern Exalt a step further with something already having been stirred up. Still, it is not to the extent that they would not retaliate when attacked.”

Ah Hu mimicked his movements, “They will definitely keep the news under wraps, certainly not allowing the news of them having offended the Southeastern Exalt to spread.”

“Young Master, are we going to look for the main anti-Xuan forces and tell them this news then?”

“As the Grand Xuan Dynasty is retreating, the anti-Xuan forces should make use of it to launch a fierce counterattack. That might just be the final chance to deal a heavy, severe blow to them.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It is indeed so. Still, it might not definitely be possible. The Grand Xuan Dynasty should still be rather well organised in their troop deployment.”

Having said this, they continued on their way.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty and the anti-Xuan forces were currently still locked in the heat of battle, continually clashing with each other. It was not hard to locate them like this.

Checking for information along the way and eventually arriving in some northeastern region of the Royal Reed Sea, Yan Zhaoge’s group could even feel the shaking of spiritual qi over in the distance.

That was due to the standoff between numerous experts having disrupted the spiritual qi cycles of the surrounding environment there.

Gazing into the distance, Yan Zhaoge saw a streak of light and the light of fire flickering in the distant horizon.

A great battle was clearly underway yet once more.

Roiling waves of qi swept through the surroundings, instantly causing the great sea to surge as great waves of tsunamis arose, pressuring towards the current location of Yan Zhaoge's group.

Yan Zhaoge's eyes narrowed slightly, "What fierce attacks."

This clash had begun very suddenly, and it now ended very swiftly as well.

In virtually just an instant, one side of combatants swiftly retreated, seeming like they desired not a battle to the death with their opponents.

Still, their formation clearly remained organised as they retreated in an orderly fashion, seemingly long having been prepared for this as they prevented their opponents from tying them back down.

As for the attacking side, their momentum remained fierce as they made as if to pursue with the look of definitely not sparing their enemies, wanting to permanently end them there for good.

Ah Hu asked rather hesitantly, "Young Master, are we too late?"

Yan Zhaoge said, "We aren't. The most obtrusive things on the attacking side are a streak of sword-light and a streak of fiery light."

These were indeed eye-catching due to the great strength of their

wielders such that Yan Zhaoge was able to feel the aura contained within even from a long distance away.

Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu were currently too insufficient in terms of cultivation base. All they could see was bright light all round, quaking their hearts into unease as they were unable to identify them.

However, with Yan Zhaoge's current cultivation base, he was able to make the distinction.

That sword-light was like a long river of time, distant and eternal. Meanwhile, that fiery light was brutal and ferocious, with the silhouettes of seven birds as they soared high vaguely visible within.

The former was unquestionably the Time Flowing Sword as wielded by an expert of Shen Lingzi's lineage, while the latter was the result of the Grand Xuan Dynasty's royalty unleashing the Seven Fowl Treasured Spear with the Five Fires True Art.

Yan Zhaoge said, "If I were the Grand Xuan Dynasty, the decision to advance or retreat being in my hands and when to retreat being grasped by me, before I retreated, I would also launch a fierce attack like this. Anyway, as I possess the advantage, I definitely wouldn't be taking a loss."

The anti-Xuan coalition did not have the intention of battling the Grand Xuan Dynasty here in neutral territory without the battlefield advantage. They merely wished to delay the steps of

their advance.

This act had already played out so many times before, the enemy advancing and they retreating, the enemy retreating and they pursuing.

Even if the Grand Xuan Dynasty did nothing, the anti-Xuan forces would first provoke them before retreating following that one strike. When the Grand Xuan Dynasty ceased in their counterattack, they would leave for the moment.

Now that the Grand Xuan Dynasty seemed like a completely enraged beast, no longer advancing towards the headquarters of the Radiant Light Sect as they instead launched an attack on their own, the anti-Xuan forces couldn't be any happier. At the same time, though, they definitely wouldn't have a decisive battle with them here as they also naturally retreated faster and more determinedly.

Yan Zhaoge curled his lips, "It is just that the Grand Xuan Dynasty likely has the same intentions as them this time. After the anti-Xuan troops have fled, the Grand Xuan Dynasty too will fly the coop."

"When the anti-Xuan forces realise this and think of pursuing, it might already be too late then."

Ah Hu asked, "Couldn't the Grand Xuan Dynasty have used this method before?"

Yan Zhaoge replied, “Previously, the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s main target was not the Radiant Light Sect’s main headquarters but forcing the anti-Xuan forces into battling out in the open, thus being able to disperse their strength and destroy them to the greatest extent.”

Just destroying the Radiant Light Sect’s headquarters alone, the Grand Xuan Dynasty would actually not gain much as a result. The anti-Xuan troops could just stop thinking about it for good, retreating entirely into the sword domain of the Grinding Hut Region in the northern regions of sea.

It was not that the anti-Xuan coalition was not trying hard. It was just that the Grand Xuan Dynasty had a certain advantage in possessing the initiative.

The Radiant Light Sect would not be able to say anything about this, merely able to whole-heartedly assist the North Sea Sword Pavilion in defending.

Most of their experts were there, such that their legacies would not be discontinued as a result.

“Therefore, the Grand Xuan Dynasty did not want to shake off their enemy before this, and the anti-Xuan coalition was fully aware of this. One might say that the two sides actually had quite the rapport going, just that they were simply going at it over and over,” Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Now, however, the Grand Xuan Dynasty has changed its mind, while their enemy are completely in the dark about this.”

Ah Hu gave a simple and honest laugh, “With us, it will be different.”

HSSB 697: First Meeting

Yan Zhaoge gazed into the distant horizon, “The Grand Xuan Dynasty’s attack is fierce, and they will soon retreat very swiftly as well. Even if we contact the anti-Xuan forces now, it would be very hard to leave them behind here.”

He shook his head, “At the end of the day, the Grand Xuan Dynasty has more resources and greater strength. Still...”

Carefully observing the battling sides, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Still, it might not be the same for elsewhere.”

Saying thus, he brought Feng Yunsheng and Ah Hu along in approaching the outskirts of the battlefield.

This was naturally in the direction that the anti-Xuan forces were retreating in.

The momentum of the attacking side was unprecedentedly fierce such that the anti-Xuan forces were unable to retain a stable footing for a time.

In order to avoid being completely surrounded and forced into the decisive battle out in the open like this, the anti-Xuan forces continued retreating more and more, heading towards the north as they left this region of sea.

Finally, the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s offensive gradually came to a

halt.

After having successfully drawn away from their pursuers, the anti-Xuan forces all sighed slightly in relief before sending people to vigilantly scout, confirming the Grand Xuan Dynasty's movements.

Ceasing their attack, the Grand Xuan Dynasty halted, seemingly having given up on the pursuit once more as they turned back, continuing on their earlier journey.

Both sides were incomparably familiar with this scene, already having experienced it so many times.

Now, it seemed like it was just the same situation playing out once more.

The difference here was just that because the Grand Xuan Dynasty's offensive had been too fierce, the anti-Xuan troops had retreated quite a bit more.

When the anti-Xuan coalition tried to catch up with and keep an eye on the Grand Xuan Dynasty again, though, they suddenly discovered to their great surprise that their speed was actually increasing as they moved along. It actually appeared as if they would lose sight of them very soon.

The higher echelon experts of the anti-Xuan powers were all very astonished, this abnormal situation causing everyone to feel wary.

This instead decreased their speed of pursuit as they all appeared to be hesitating.

Yan Zhaoge's group now approached the camp of the anti-Xuan coalition.

Seeing that the anti-Xuan forces were instead slowing in their pursuit, revealing a hesitant attitude, the trio could only smile wryly as they exchanged looks.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty that was more powerful had suddenly done something abnormal. The anti-Xuan forces were naturally nervous at this for fear that they might fall for their enemy's scheme.

Being a little more vigilant at a time like this was only natural. However, it was a pity that it was precisely such a mindset that the Grand Xuan Dynasty was making use of.

As they slowed now, this removed their final hopes of pursuing the Grand Xuan Dynasty, allowing them to successfully retreat as they wanted.

Yan Zhaoge shook his head slightly, a smile appearing on his face as he looked at the person coming over towards him, "Elder Wu, long time no seen! I trust you've been well."

A black-clothed old man walked over towards him. It was

precisely the Dim Darkness Sect Elder that Yan Zhaoge had initially met at one of their branch altars in the southern part of the Royal Reed Sea, the Head of the Non-Brightness Hall Wu Zixiu.

Yan Zhaoge had first found a Dim Darkness Sect disciple on the outskirts, asking him to convey news of their arrival.

Receiving news of Yan Zhaoge, the Dim Darkness Sect clearly viewed it with great importance as Wu Zixiu had very quickly arrived to greet him.

Seeing Wu Zixiu, Yan Zhaoge smiled, “You came all the way over from the southern part of the Royal Reed Sea as well?”

Wu Zixiu was a mid Seeing Divinity stage expert of the fifth level of the Martial Saint realm. Being the Head of one of the Dim Darkness Sect’s three halls, he was a bigwig and of the higher echelons even amongst the entire anti-Xuan coalition.

After the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual had ended, with the main altar of the Dim Darkness Sect having been destroyed and requiring his urgent assistance, that he had appeared with many troops of the Dim Darkness Sect in the northern regions of sea was something that could easily be expected.

Wu Zixiu sighed, “Our last meeting still seems like it was yesterday. Not only are you safe and well, Little Friend Yan, you have even Transcended Mortality and entered Sainthood. This truly causes one to sigh in admiration.”

He clearly knew that it had only been a year at most from the time Yan Zhaoge had stepped into the Transcending Mortality Martial Grandmaster realm to when he had successfully attained the Martial Saint realm.

Such a swift, rapid improvement was truly unheard of.

Especially with this youth possessing such unmatched might, which made it all the more noteworthy.

“This old man heard from my fellow disciples that it was precisely you, Little Friend Yan, who broke the Heaven Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation. That Radiant Light Sect’s Nong Yuxuan was merely a shameless cretin who tried to steal your credit,” Wu Zixiu sighed emotionally, “This old man and many fellow disciples were also in the Grinding Hut Region’s sword domain at the time. Speaking of this, I really have to thank you.”

“In the Heavenly Inheritance Region and the Suffering River Region, the situation was very chaotic. Afterwards, you and those of the Radiant Light Sect had all vanished. Hearing of this, my sect was saddened. Fortunately, you and your fellow disciples are naturally favoured by heaven’s fortune.”

Yan Zhaoge waved his hands, “You are welcome, Elder Wu.”

He looked at Wu Zixiu, “We can slowly talk about this afterwards. In having come this time, this Yan actually has something important to report. It has to do with the Grand Xuan Dynasty as well as the Southeastern Exalt.”

Hearing the words 'Grand Xuan Dynasty', Wu Zixiu's expression was calm.

However, hearing Yan Zhaoge mention the Southeastern Exalt, the old man's expression instantly turned solemn.

Matters that concerned the Southeastern Exalt within the southeastern Yang Heaven Territory were never minor.

A matter that simultaneously had to do with both the Grand Xuan Dynasty and the Southeastern Exalt was naturally something that the Dim Darkness Sect Elder, Wu Zixiu, had to take note of.

Yan Zhaoge succinctly explained what had transpired. Wu Zixiu was rendered wide-eyed and tongue-tied at this.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty had secretly set up the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation within the Royal Reed Sea for many years, having done so without anyone's knowledge. This matter concerned the Earth Queen of the legendary Four Heavenly Ministers of Daoism, and the Southeastern Exalt already knew about this matter now.

In order to avoid antagonising the Southeastern Exalt further, the Grand Xuan Dynasty was forced to retreat, having no choice but to lay low and quietly for the moment whilst sending someone over to Golden Court Mountain to meet the Southeastern Exalt and properly explain things to him.

Being a bigwig of the Dim Darkness Sect, after Wu Zixiu understood this information, he instantly connected this to much more.

Looking at the deeply pondering Wu Zixiu, Yan Zhaoge pointed in the direction the Grand Xuan Dynasty was currently retreating in, “The Grand Xuan Dynasty’s current movements can actually already prove the veracity of this Yan’s information.”

Wu Zixiu also gazed in that direction, sighing amidst his realisation, “If it really is so, we would have missed a good opportunity. While we might not have been able to deal them a debilitating blow, we could still have taken advantage of their plight somewhat.”

Yan Zhaoge laughed, “Actually, it still isn’t too late. There’s still a chance.”

Wu Zixiu was taken aback, “Oh?”

He pondered for a moment, “Please follow me, Little Friend Yan. Our Chief has always wanted to meet you. Sadly, the chance had never come before.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Time waits for no man. Let us hurry.”

Whilst meeting Zhou Haosheng, he also met the other bigwigs of the anti-Xuan coalition.

The Pavilion Lord of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, “North Sea Divine Sword’ Gu Hong of the seventh level of the Martial Saint realm, the early Immortal Bridge stage.

The Chief of Copper Men Island, the ‘Three Dragon Forms’ Gongsun Wu of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage.

As well as the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, “Light Dazzling the Nine Heavens’ Luo Zhiyuan of the sixth level of the Martial Saint realm, the late Seeing Divinity stage.

Apart from that, the other peak experts of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, the Radiant Light Sect, the Dim Darkness Sect and Copper Men Island were also gathered here together. Besides they of these four powers, there were also the leaders of other rebelling sects and solitary practitioner experts.

Most of them were appraising Yan Zhaoge with their gazes, while those of the Radiant Light Sect were all forceful and domineering with their gazes.

This was the first time they too were seeing Yan Zhaoge in person.

That youth who had a limited cultivation base yet had left the Radiant Light Sect frustrated beyond compare.

HSSB 698: Also Caused By This Yan

This was also the first time Yan Zhaoge was meeting the Radiant Light Sect higher echelon experts as led by Luo Zhiyuan up close.

Being stared at by so many Seeing Divinity Martial Saints, just their gazes alone made it seem like it was a furnace.

Yan Zhaoge smiled, appearing not to mind it.

Amidst this current environment, however much those of the Radiant Light Sect wanted to tear him into shreds, they would not be able to manage it.

Right amongst them stood Pavilion Lord Gu Hong of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, his gaze sweeping through the surrounding crowd.

Where his gaze passed, it seemed like a tangible blade as it slashed off the gazes of all those who harboured ill intent towards Yan Zhaoge.

Luo Zhiyuan swivelled his head, meeting Gu Hong's gaze. Gu Hong did not let off in the slightest.

“He may be connected to the Grand Xuan Dynasty. Otherwise, it would be impossible to explain how he managed to flee from the hands of two fifth level Martial Saint experts,” Luo Zhiyuan said mildly, “One of those two even being a formations grandmaster.”

As the Chief of the Radiant Light Sect, he was dressed completely in black, being diametrically different from the other Radiant Light Sect martial practitioners beside him who wore white.

At the head of the Dim Darkness Sect martial practitioners who were garbed in black, the Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect, Zhou Haosheng, was instead dressed in white.

The two sides stood at a standoff, rather resembling the picture of a Taiji diagram with fish of yin and yang.

Zhou Haosheng stroked his beard, smiling, “Don’t forget who it was who broke the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation. Was it your Radiant Light Sect?”

The faces of those of the Radiant Light Sect all darkened somewhat as they grew more irritated.

Luo Zhiyuan’s expression did not change, “This old man feels deeply apologetic at Yuxuan’s mistakes, also having already apologised to Pavilion Lord Gu for it. Still, this is not in conflict with the matter that we are discussing now.”

Gu Hong and Zhou Haosheng raised their brows slightly.

A Dim Darkness Sect longtime Elder asked, “Could Chief Luo mean that the Grand Xuan Dynasty wrecked their own Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation such that this Little Friend

Yan would be able to gain our trust, thus serving greater use in baiting us into some greater crisis?”

“What kind of crisis could be comparable to the Grinding Hut Region’s sword domain being broken by the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation?”

That Dim Darkness Sect Elder snorted, “The worst case scenario would be us battling to the death without any territorial advantages.”

An Elder beside Luo Zhiyuan said slowly, “Each thing should be scrutinised on its own. Perhaps this Yan Zhaoge indeed wrecked the plans of the Grand Xuan Dynasty last time, but this does not mean that they could not have established a cooperative relationship afterwards.”

“This fellow was likely captured alive by the Grand Xuan Dynasty. In order to stay alive, his allegiance is now with the Grand Xuan Dynasty as he has returned to fool us, atoning for his crimes with merit.”

Another Radiant Light Sect Elder beside him said coldly, “The Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation having been broken, the Grand Xuan Dynasty should indeed hate him to the core. Yet, the other side might also have people with foresight, not focusing on their past losses as they instead concentrated on future schemes, making use of this fellow possibly having obtained our trust and working off that basis.”

This person's gaze was like an eagle's as he stared fixatedly at Yan Zhaoge, "We should check him first, seeing if there are any restrictions or perhaps mechanisms placed on him by someone else."

Yan Zhaoge laughed upon hearing his words, "Does this mean that I could only be considered innocent if I had died at the hands of the Grand Xuan Dynasty back then?"

That Radiant Light Sect Elder's expression was indifferent, "You can try. See if you can escape alive from two of my sect's fifth level Martial Saint experts at once, proving my deduction to be wrong."

They all fell silent for a time.

Honestly speaking, this was something that everyone was puzzled about. It was the same for those of the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect as well.

Everyone felt it utterly beyond comprehension how Yan Zhaoge might have been able to escape alive before the combined forces of Madame Kang and Qi Wei.

While they knew that Yan Zhaoge was a heaven-defying genius, possessing great strength, the gap between their abilities was still much too large at the end of the day.

Those of the Radiant Light Sect too suspected that even with the Extreme Yang Seal, it should still not have been this way, unless

Yan Zhaoge had been able to wield the power of the seal for a long period of time or unleash its full power.

However, that should be impossible with Yan Zhaoge's current cultivation base.

Therefore, Yan Zhaoge whom they had originally thought dead currently standing before them in the flesh, they were all astonished, unable to get their heads around it.

Wu Zixiu frowned, "In having come here this time, Little Friend Yan has an important matter to report. It cannot be delayed."

The other side clashed head-on, "Not verifying whether he is a spy of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, who knows if his news is real or false, actually being a scheme of the Grand Xuan Dynasty? Now that the Grand Xuan Dynasty is acting so strangely, he just happens to appear right now. Is it not suspicious?"

Yan Zhaoge chortled, "Could the descendants of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage be in cahoots with the Grand Xuan Dynasty, luring you into a trap?"

Everyone momentarily felt suffocated.

Copper Men Island's Chief Gongsun Wu raised his brows, "Do not speak drivel. Such things cannot be joked about."

Everyone felt the same way. Having heard Yan Zhaoge's earlier

words, they could only feel as though their hearts were about to leap out of their chests.

Of course that couldn't be joked about. If the Southeastern Exalt were to back up the Grand Xuan Dynasty like this, they would be completely helpless to resist. There would also be no need for them to join hands like they were doing now. They might as well just disperse and make their ways home.

Even if it was just disciples of the Southeastern Exalt's lineage who had such intentions, everyone would already have to carefully weigh the significance of things.

Speaking of this again, if Golden Court Mountain really had such intentions, there would be no need for them to use schemes. They could simply just sweep over them with their overpowering might.

While all the bigwigs were not doing anything, just standing there all at once, their aura was virtually sufficient to cause others to suffocate.

However, Yan Zhaoge remained calm and at ease amidst his words, "Doesn't it sound ridiculous, like it cannot be joked about? This already proves that it is completely impossible."

He raised his head, his gaze scanning across Luo Zhiyuan's group, "However I managed to survive is not something that you should worry about. For now, the main issue at hand is how to deal with the upcoming situation within the Royal Reed Sea."

“Due to having angered the Southeastern Exalt, the Grand Xuan Dynasty will be retreating on a full scale and keeping a low profile. They have sent someone to the Southeastern Exalt to explain things, and before an end has come to this matter, the Grand Xuan Dynasty will first have to shrink back its head like a tortoise.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled leisurely, “If everyone feels the current movements of the Grand Xuan Dynasty to be strange, this is the reason for it.”

It was silent once more, silent as had never been before.

The next moment, while no one spoke, private conversations erupted mightily amongst the crowd.

True essence roiled as sound transmissions occurred all around.

Everyone exchanged looks all over the place, their gazes full of shock and disbelief.

The Pavilion Lord of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Gu Hong, asked in a deep tone, “What exactly was this about? How did the Grand Xuan Dynasty anger the Southeastern Exalt?”

During this time, Wu Zixiu had already conveyed things to Zhou Haosheng via sound transmission.

After hearing it, Zhou Haosheng too was astonished beyond compare, his gaze full of inquisitiveness as he looked at Yan

Zhaoge.

Wu Zixiu glanced at him. Zhou Haosheng pondered deeply for a moment before nodding slowly.

“It’s actually like this...” Wu Zixiu broke the apparent silence on the surface, beginning to narrate what Yan Zhaoge had come to find him about.

After hearing all of it, everyone felt overwhelmed as they all stared at Yan Zhaoge, “That means...”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, nodding, “Right. Sorry for my inadequacies, but strictly speaking, this matter was also caused by this Yan.”

HSSB 699: Losing Without Battling, Winning Without Battling

Everyone's gazes fell on Yan Zhaoge.

Scanning his surroundings, Yan Zhaoge smiled, taking a Shadow Shrinking Pouch from Ah Hu behind him.

After it had been opened, a corpse appeared before all of them. It was precisely the old man of the Shenling Nine Swords who had been in charge of covertly escorting the Heaven Bearing Ceremonial Fragrance and the other treasures back then.

He being a Martial Saint, while he had been dead for a long time, his qi and blood having already deteriorated, his body had still yet to decompose.

Aside from his skin that was greenish without blood visible on its surface, there was not much difference from when he had been alive.

After seeing this old man's features, the gaze of someone present narrowed slightly, "Liao Zheng, a major figure of the Shenling Nine Swords."

Yan Zhaoge said, "I coincidentally met this person, killing him and unexpectedly gaining the Heaven Bearing Ceremonial Fragrance, Earth Ocean Lung Crystals, Prime Chaos Soil and other treasures that he had been carrying."

“These treasures are all used to set up the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation, which this Yan just happens to know about. Therefore, I saw through their hidden scheme.”

The corners of Yan Zhaoge’s lips curved lightly, “Afterwards, when I met descendants of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage, I casually mentioned it to them.”

Seeing the corpse before them, everyone fell silent.

The Chief of Copper Men Island, Gongsun Wu, swivelled his head to look at a longtime Elder of his beside him, asking via sound transmission, “I hear that this Yan Zhaoge bears a Heaven Spying Orb?”

The other party answered, “That’s right.”

Gongsun Wu indiscernibly nodded, exchanging looks with Gu Hong, Zhou Haosheng and Luo Zhiyuan.

The bigwigs of the great sects were all silent as well now.

Luo Zhiyuan’s gaze remained focused intently on Yan Zhaoge, growing increasingly deeper.

Yan Zhaoge laughed inwardly. Luo Zhiyuan and Gu Hong’s previous words had revealed that they already knew about the

matter of Nong Yuxuan stealing his credit.

It seemed like in the great battle at the Heavenly Inheritance Region and the Suffering River Region previously, Qi Wei and Madame Kang had indeed been primarily targeting him, Yan Zhaoge, instead ignoring the likes of Zhang Chao, Elder Qi and Yue Baoqi.

All the people of the various sects who had been present then were still alive. With the Radiant Light Sect unable to conceal the news, who had broken the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation no longer remained a secret.

Having heard Elder Qi and the others report the events of back then, Gu Hong and the other bigwigs had come to know that Yan Zhaoge possessed a Heaven Spying Orb.

Therefore, even those of the Radiant Light Sect were not wasting their energy on continuing to question Yan Zhaoge now.

Actually, in truth...Yan Zhaoge had not used the Heaven Spying Orb to record the scenes of what had gone on in the valley where the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation had been erected.

Firstly, Kang Ping was too powerful, his methods strange and domineering. Sensing with his aura and diffusing his true essence, he would have been able to obstruct the spying of the Heaven Spying Orb.

Secondly, in order to guard against Kang Ping, Zheng Ming's group had circulated the defences of the Riding Wind Heavenly Vessel to the maximum.

Beneath the dense multi-coloured light, all had been bright as it would have been impossible for the Heaven Spying Orb to record anything.

Just placing an orb outside, Kang Ping would have been able to detect it instantly, directly shattering it from far away amidst space.

It was just that Yan Zhaoge naturally wouldn't explain all this to Gongsun Wu and the others.

They could just guess whatever they wanted to guess. It was more beneficial to him this way.

Anyway, Zheng Ming and the others were still in the Royal Reed Sea. It was not like Yan Zhaoge really had no way of proving this.

Gu Hong was silent for a moment before he looked at Yan Zhaoge, solemnly cupping his hands towards him, "Speaking of it, my North Sea Sword Pavilion already owes Little Friend Yan for the matter of the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation back then."

"Now, Little Friend Yan has even discovered a hidden secret of the Grand Xuan Dynasty, causing the Southeastern Exalt's lineage

to make a move and inflicting a great blow on the Grand Xuan Dynasty's arrogance. This Gu first thanks you here."

Before this, the Grand Xuan Dynasty had unquestionably been the more powerful side in the overall battle, also having been at the upper hand as they possessed the initiative as well.

The anti-Xuan coalition had been forced to just deal with whatever was thrown at them.

The Grand Xuan Dynasty having changed its target to the Radiant Light Sect's headquarters instead, this had inevitably left the anti-Xuan coalition in a bind, caught between a rock and a hard place.

Gu Hong, Luo Zhiyuan and the others had only been able to barely cope with it. It should be said that bar any major occurrences, the goal they had been striving towards was merely the lowering of their losses to the greatest possible extent.

They would most likely suffer a loss. It was just-how great a loss would it ultimately turn out to be?

Now, however, Yan Zhaoge had caused a major occurrence for them and the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

It was not just that. The Southeastern Exalt's lineage having been drawn into the fray as well, the battle situation in the entire Royal Reed Sea was about to be reversed completely.

The anti-Xuan forces had virtually won without battling, the Grand Xuan Dynasty virtually losing without battling.

This even caused Gu Hong, Luo Zhiyuan and the others to feel somewhat at a loss, as if they had been defeated somehow.

The one who had caused all this was precisely the youth before them who had just stepped into the Martial Saint realm not long ago.

The Radiant Light Sect felt especially awkward, because had the Grand Xuan Dynasty not retreated, it was most likely that their headquarters would eventually have been destroyed by them as a result.

Yet, the gazes of Luo Zhiyuan and the others that were currently on Yan Zhaoge definitely couldn't be called friendly at all.

They definitely wouldn't believe that Yan Zhaoge had been trying to get on their good side with this, repairing the relationship between them.

Scanning the surroundings, let alone the North Sea Sword Pavilion and the Dim Darkness Sect, even those of Copper Men Island currently had faces full of admiration as they looked at Yan Zhaoge now.

Luo Zhiyuan and the other Radiant Light Sect experts vaguely

felt a sense of crisis arise within their hearts.

The Chief of the Dim Darkness Sect, Zhou Haosheng, now sighed, “Little Friend Yan was truly remarkable in having mightily overturned the raging tides. It is just a pity that while we have received the news, it is still a bit too late at the end of the day.”

“The earlier skirmish caused us to lose the chance to pursue and attack the Grand Xuan Dynasty. Now, it is already too late for that.”

Yan Zhaoge instead smiled, “Maybe there is still a chance.”

Hearing his words, everyone’s gazes simultaneously fell on him.

Yan Zhaoge said, “When observing the Grand Xuan Dynasty launching their offensive before eventually retreating from a distance away earlier, there was a problem which I discovered.”

“Of the experts of the Grand Xuan Dynasty who attacked the Dim Darkness Sect’s main altar earlier and attacked the Grinding Hut Region’s sword domain, clashing with you guys here afterwards, from what I know, there are basically three peak experts amongst them.”

“There are two of the Shenling Nine Swords, both being early Immortal Bridge Martial Saints. One of them even possesses the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword. The other is the current leader of the Grand Xuan Dynasty,

King Xuanmu. While he himself is only at the late Seeing Divinity stage, he possesses the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the King Xuan Spear, as well.”

Yan Zhaoge’s gaze flickered, “There seemed to have been just two of them participating in the battle earlier. As for the one who was missing, it would have been fine if he was acting as support from the backlines, but if he wasn’t, instead already having left before this, wherever could he have gone to?”

Before his words had landed, the eyes of Gu Hong, Luo Zhiyuan, Zhou Haosheng and Gongsun Wu all erupted with a shocking light.

Zhou Haosheng said slowly, “Hypothetically, if the descendants of the Southeastern Exalt’s lineage had not discovered the matter of the Heaven Bearing Efficacy Formation, the Grand Xuan Dynasty dealing with us as per usual, what would they had done?”

Gu Hong said, “There would ultimately come an end to the endless clashes. After we had pursued them to a certain position, while it would be tough on everyone from the Radiant Light Sect, there would still have been a need to stop eventually, retreating to the Grinding Hut Region. Otherwise, our losses would only be greater. Our strength being inferior to theirs, retaining our troops whilst losing our land with our essential vitality being preserved would be a comparatively good result.”

Luo Zhiyuan was silent, Gongsun Wu glancing at him before saying as well, “But the Grand Xuan Dynasty might not be happy seeing that. They would still hope to take down our main force in a single enfeebling blow or even exterminate us all.”

Zhou Haosheng uttered, halting with every single word, “The other Immortal Bridge Martial Saint would likely have attempted to manoeuvre around us, cutting off our path of retreat from behind!”

HSSB 700: A New Generation Arises

After Zhou Haosheng had said what he did, complete silence instantly engulfed the entire area.

While they were unable to confirm that it truly was so, just this possibility alone caused a chill to run down everyone's backs.

Currently, they were already a distance away from the sword domain of the Grinding Hut Region where the headquarters of the North Sea Sword Pavilion was located.

If they were attacked from behind and caught in a pincer attack, whether it was to the Radiant Light Sect's headquarters or back to the Grinding Hut Region of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, there would be extreme difficulty in fleeing anywhere.

Those who had gone around and appeared behind them would not have to fight to the death with them. They would merely have to attack and delay them for a moment or lower their rate of advance. Then, the main force of the Grand Xuan Dynasty would quickly charge over.

At that time, the anti-Xuan forces would have been well and properly surrounded by the Grand Xuan Dynasty.

Having been avoiding battling with the more powerful Grand Xuan Dynasty out in the open all along, they would have been unable to maintain that wish as they would only be able to prematurely enter a decisive battle.

Like this, the anti-Xuan coalition would inevitably be in dire straits.

Someone gave a dry cough, “We have also been staying vigilant against such a thing happening all along, paying attention to our path of retreat at all times and keeping an eye on the movements of the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s experts.”

“If an Immortal Bridge Martial Saint had suddenly left their main force, we should have been able to notice it...”

Someone immediately sighed beside him, “But we all saw it just now! There were indeed only two of the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s peak experts who fought earlier. Also, we didn’t see the high-grade Sacred Artifact, the Cloud Circulating Heavenly Light Sword!”

That person from earlier stammered, “He could simply have been acting as backup, not participating in battle. After all, their goal was actually to retreat, throwing us off their tail and preventing us from continuing to pursue them instead.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “It would already be impossible for us to catch up with the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s main force now anyway. Why not attempt for another possibility?”

“As for where that person could be, I believe that everyone already has a general idea of this.”

Gu Hong said, “If they had originally planned to ambush us, there are just those few possibilities.”

His gaze swept across Luo Zhiyuan, Zhou Haosheng and Gongsun Wu, “I intend to make a trip over. What say you three?”

Zhou Haosheng stroked his beard, smiling, “This old man intends to make a trip over as well. While the Grand Xuan Dynasty has enraged the Southeastern Exalt, this matter concerns just too much. What exactly the Southeastern Exalt will decide is still something that cannot be said for certain now.”

“If the Grand Xuan Dynasty is still allowed to continue acting as they please in the Royal Reed Sea, they will definitely strike back at us in a tide of resurgence afterwards.”

“Trying to decrease their strength now when they have been forced into retreat-really, why not?”

The white-clothed old man sighed, “They possess greater strength at the end of the day. After they have retreated and remain on defence, we will not be able to gain much of an advantage from them, dealing them a debilitating blow. If they did really split up their troops before this, now would be the best time for us to break through them all at once.”

Qi Wei and Madame Kang had definitely reported the incident directly to the Grand Xuan Dynasty’s main force. Still, they might not have known about their division of troops beforehand.

This way, when King Xuanmu's group received the news and made the decision to retreat, they would still have to go out of their way to inform their other squad that had been acting covertly.

Under such circumstances, even if King Xuanmu's group waited for a while before attacking the anti-Xuan troops, they might not definitely be able to ensure that their remaining forces would be able to retreat fully in time.

After all, they had to guard against Yan Zhaoge informing the anti-Xuan coalition of this matter as well, not being able to wait for too long a time.

Gongsun Wu nodded slowly, "It is such a good chance, and from the looks of it, possibly our best chance right now. If we miss this opportunity, it would be hard to find such a good chance again."

Luo Zhiyuan pondered in silence for a moment before saying, "Agreed."

Gu Hong nodded, "Since that is so, let us not hurry. I will first depart with Chiefs Luo, Zhou and Gongsun."

"Everyone else pack up on your own, steadily retreating to the Grinding Hut Region for now. Be vigilant on the way back, lest something crop up."

He looked at Yan Zhaoge, "I will find some time to slowly talk

with Little Friend Yan again later. If you are free, Little Friend Yan, you are welcome to visit my North Sea Sword Pavilion as a guest.”

Yan Zhaoge smiled, “Pavilion Lord Gu is polite.”

Having made a decision, Gu Hong’s group immediately left, directly transforming into four long streams of light which streaked towards the northern horizon.

Everyone else remained at their posts, setting off in an orderly fashion as per the orders of Gu Hong and the other bigwigs.

Comparatively speaking, how to explain things to their own people was something that left Wu Zixiu and the others feeling even more headached.

When the remaining troops of the anti-Xuan forces heard this news, like had been predicted, they were all stunned.

They had just been at a disadvantage a moment ago, suffering the threat of the Grand Xuan Dynasty at any time, any place, with the enemy’s momentum looming menacingly overhead like dark clouds in the sky, leaving everyone feeling short of breath.

While they had come to reinforce the Radiant Light Sect’s headquarters, they might still be forced to simply give up on it helplessly in the end.

While it was rather demoralising, they would have to take suffering fewer losses as a victory. This was what most people believed of this situation.

The next moment, however, news suddenly came that the Grand Xuan Dynasty had retreated. They had won...

How would they not be stunned by this?

They hadn't even done anything! How had the other side been defeated just like that?

Faced with their bewilderment, the longtime Elders of the various sects who were conveying the news to them could only smile bitterly inwardly, "We didn't do anything, but someone else did..."

However, they could only appear solemn as they explained in a stable, dependable manner, "The Grand Xuan Dynasty has finally shot themselves in the foot, their many immoral actions being exposed. Ever since they set foot in the Royal Reed Sea centuries ago, they already possessed untoward intentions, bearing unspeakable secrets."

"Now, things have come to light, the Southeastern Exalt having been angered. The Grand Xuan Dynasty naturally wouldn't dare to continue acting arrogantly."

"In order to avoid angering the Southeastern Exalt yet further,

they can only lay low for the moment, behaving themselves. We too cannot let down our guard. At the end of the day, the overall situation still remaining undecided, everything still remains a possibility.”

Only now did everyone understand what had happened.

Someone asked about the details. The name of someone whose role could not be understated at all in this matter was brought up.

Yan Zhaoge.

Some found this name familiar, while others found it foreign.

Previously, in order to secure internal stability as they rebelled against the Grand Xuan Dynasty together, the matter of Yan Zhaoge being the one who had broken the Heavenly Fire Tribulation Thunder Formation with Nong Yuxuan merely having stolen his credit had only been circulated amongst those of the higher echelons of the anti-Xuan forces, while most remained unaware.

Therefore, the rumours that concerned Yan Zhaoge mostly still remained what had happened back with the Dim Sun Cold Moon Ritual as well as the news the Radiant Light Sect had spread previously.

Some had taken note of it, while others had not paid too much attention to it.

Today, however, Yan Zhaoge's name was destined to spread far and wide within the Royal Reed Sea, becoming renowned beneath the broad heavens.

Whether it was a good or a bad impression they had of him, there would definitely no longer be anyone who ignorantly asked who Yan Zhaoge was.

Within the Royal Reed Sea where the waters had already been churning unstably originally, things were shaken up much more due to Yan Zhaoge.

Yan Zhaoge himself calmly watched all of this. After conversing for a bit with a few longtime Elders of the North Sea Sword Pavilion, Yan Zhaoge exited and went to find the First Seat Elder of the Dim Darkness Sect's Non-Brightness Hall, Wu Zixiu, once more.

The two of them were already well acquainted now.

Wu Zixiu smiled, asking, "Does Little Friend Yan still have any other special matters?"

Yan Zhaoge smiled, nodding, "This Yan inadvertently obtained a treasure previously. I would like to invite a senior expert of your sect to peruse it."

"I will be waiting in the North Sea Sword Pavilion's Grinding Hut

Region. Please tell your sect's Chief Zhou that we should meet up when he is free."

Table of Contents

[History's Strongest Senior Brother](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[HSSB 601: Treasure Of Light And Darkness](#)

[HSSB 602: There's A Girl Who's Caught My Eye](#)

[HSSB 603: The Abnormal Yan Wudi](#)

[HSSB 604: I Just Like This Part Of You](#)

[HSSB 605: Congratulations From All Around](#)

[HSSB 606: Gloriously Coming For Revenge? Get Wrecked!](#)

[HSSB 607: Chaotic Devils Beneath Sun And Moon, My Sabre Shall Hence Break](#)

[HSSB 608: Sounding So Arrogant, Come Down If You Dare?](#)

[HSSB 609: Thank You For Coming, You're Welcome To Come At Any Time](#)

[HSSB 610: Miraculous Sabre](#)

[HSSB 611: Vast Ocean World Once More](#)

[HSSB 612: His Very Presence Is Intimidation](#)

[HSSB 613: A Single Person Stirring The World's Power Balance](#)

[HSSB 614: I'll Give You A Lesson](#)

[HSSB 615: Yan Zhaoge, The Living Legend](#)

[HSSB 616: A Former Playmate](#)

[HSSB 617: The World Beyond Worlds That Is Miraculous Beyond Words](#)

[HSSB 618: Good Fortune Right Beyond The Door](#)

[HSSB 619: The Virtuous Yan Zhaoge](#)

[HSSB 620: Shocking The Dim Darkness Sect](#)

[HSSB 621: The Cunning Yan Zhaoge](#)

[HSSB 622: Transcending Mortality, I See Lord Primordial](#)

[HSSB 623: Relax, Relax](#)

[HSSB 624: It's Not Me Who Should Leave](#)

[HSSB 625: I Must Stop When You Ask Me To?](#)

[HSSB 626: Can't Beat A Martial Saint? Transcend Mortality](#)

[HSSB 627: Coming Is Easy But Leaving Is Hard](#)

[HSSB 628: Killing A Martial Saint](#)

[HSSB 629: The Dim Darkness Sect That Is Messed With Yet Further](#)

[HSSB 630: The Path Of A Martial Saint](#)

[HSSB 631: I'm Still Very Popular](#)

[HSSB 632: Awaiting With Bated Breath](#)

[HSSB 633: Too Low Level, Can't Catch His Eye](#)

[HSSB 634: You Can't Not Admit It!](#)
[HSSB 635: More Highly Skilled](#)
[HSSB 636: Where There Are Crises There Are Also Opportunities](#)
[HSSB 637: Hopping On For A Ride](#)
[HSSB 638: Ritual Of Dim Sun And Cold Moon](#)
[HSSB 639: A Chance Arrives](#)
[HSSB 640: Who It Belongs To Is Not Up To You](#)
[HSSB 641: Changes In Sun And Moon That Overturn The Heavens And Earth](#)
[HSSB 642: Your Martial Arts Are Far From Proficient](#)
[HSSB 643: A Resounding Slap](#)
[HSSB 644: Cold Sun Divine Sabre](#)
[HSSB 645: Going About It Another Way](#)
[HSSB 646: Yet Another 'Sikong Qing'](#)
[HSSB 647: As If Able To See Her Future](#)
[HSSB 648: Questioning](#)
[HSSB 649: Many Gains With A Single Action](#)
[HSSB 650: Yan Zhao goes Fishing, The Willing Bites The Hook](#)
[HSSB 651: So What If I Have Designs On You?](#)
[HSSB 652: Overturning A Powerful Force With A Subtle One](#)
[HSSB 653: Who Will Be Reduced To The Dust Of Bones?](#)
[HSSB 654: Legendary, Miraculous Feat](#)
[HSSB 655: Accruing A Great Debt Of Gratitude](#)
[HSSB 656: The World Within The Earth Devouring Burner](#)
[HSSB 657: True Dragon Hides Its Head Without A Trace](#)
[HSSB 658: Old Dog, Let Me Give You Some Pointers](#)
[HSSB 659: An Unexpected Surprise](#)
[HSSB 660: Thank You For Your Great Gift](#)
[HSSB 661: An Unprecedented Path](#)
[HSSB 662: Stealing his credit](#)
[HSSB 663: Fanning The Flames](#)
[HSSB 664: Mind If I Use My Mouth?](#)
[HSSB 665: How Would It Be So Easy To Steal My Credit?](#)
[HSSB 666: The Way You Eat Is Too Ugly](#)
[HSSB 667: How Is It Possible To Not Leave His Name Behind After A Good Deed?](#)
[HSSB 668: The Truth Is Out, Reputation Blown](#)
[HSSB 669: Squaring Off](#)
[HSSB 670: Precisely Fitting My Intentions](#)
[HSSB 671: Twelve Breaths Of Time](#)
[HSSB 672: You Will Temper My Blade](#)

[HSSB 673: Hence Does Sainthood Descend!](#)
[HSSB 674: Rampage! Rampage!](#)
[HSSB 675: Only Extinction!](#)
[HSSB 676: Your Fate, I Decide](#)
[HSSB 677: Not giving any way to escape](#)
[HSSB 678: Killing his way out](#)
[HSSB 679: A Major Background?](#)
[HSSB 680: Not Just Blustering](#)
[HSSB 681: A Legend Amongst Legends](#)
[HSSB 682: A Divine Vessel Above](#)
[HSSB 683: Better Not To Act](#)
[HSSB 684: Between Victory And Defeat](#)
[HSSB 685: The Youngest Martial Saint](#)
[HSSB 686: True Motive](#)
[HSSB 687: Aboveboard Scheme](#)
[HSSB 688: Yan Zhaoge's Aim](#)
[HSSB 689: This Is A Family](#)
[HSSB 690: Who Can Allow The Likes Of You To Distort Facts?](#)
[HSSB 691: Exposing Them Straight In The Face](#)
[HSSB 692: A Wonderful Experience](#)
[HSSB 693: The Heavens Of The Royal Reed Sea Change](#)
[HSSB 694: Historical Secrets](#)
[HSSB 695: Doubts Alleviated](#)
[HSSB 696: With Us, It Will Be Different](#)
[HSSB 697: First Meeting](#)
[HSSB 698: Also Caused By This Yan](#)
[HSSB 699: Losing Without Battling, Winning Without Battling](#)
[HSSB 700: A New Generation Arises](#)